

THE BLACK AWAKENING

Rise of the Satanic Super Soldiers and
the Coming Chaos



THE BLACK AWAKENING

RISE OF THE SATANIC SUPER SOLDIERS

AND THE COMING CHAOS

2009

RUSS DIZDAR

PREEMPTION BOOKS & PRODUCTS

WWW.SHATTERTHEDARKNESS.NET

WWW.THEBLACKAWAKENING.COM

WWW.PREEMPTIONBROADCAST.COM

THE BLACK AWAKENING

A PREEMPTION BOOK PUBLISHING

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED©2009

THE BLACK AWAKENING
A PREEMPTION BOOK
CANTON, OHIO
PO box 755 Uniontown, Ohio, 44685

COPYRIGHT©2009 BY RUSS DIZDAR
COMMON AND AUTHOR ©

No part of this book may be reproduced, stored, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted by any means or in any way-no photocopying, copies, recording electric or otherwise without full written permission by author and publisher-preemption books. With the exception of brief quotations in reviews ©

All rights reserved

COVER DESIGN
CHARITY DIZDAR
EDITING
SHELLY DIZDAR

All scripture quotations are from the NIV. Holy Bible, New International Version. By common permission of...500 verses or less Copyright© 1973, 1978, 1984 by International Bible Society

FIRST EDITION 2009
WWW.SHATTERTHEDARKENSS.NET

ISBN-978-1-60725-415-7
eISBN-978-1-25713-147-1

Categories: Theology, prophecy, eschatology, spiritual warfare, satanic ritual abuse, mind control, conspiracy and Biblical

INTRODUCTION

I hope you are ready, it is the end of the age and the time is very close. This book is about the very end and the coming catastrophic collapse of everything. So far we have seen only the surface, the waters are choppy but its underneath the surface where the real danger lurks. The cause of all of this has long been neglected and over looked...or maybe it's because of a supernatural blinding – deception and seduction.

It's what's behind the scenes that are moving nations, economies, militaries, politicians and people. There is a 'spirit' breaking through the veil as never before. Many can feel the ominous others have embraced its masked face as something good. Judas did that once and the deception ran circles around him, used him and left him in a field called Akeldama (field of blood). I may not have written well but the message is true, vital and a summons to choose.

I will say in this book that the unprecedented levels of deception and seduction are here and it will only get deeper and darker. The dark side of the supernatural has come through the cracks and its full force is ready to pounce.

As you read this book you will see the term '*chosen one*' many times. Let me give you a definition here and now.

'*Chosen Ones*' are those so named because they are 'chosen by satan' to serve him. *Chosen ones* are those who have come up through old bloodlined satanic (Luciferianism) groups that are committed to a coming new order and supernatural world leader. These are the many victims of satanic ritual abuse and soul ripping mind control. All of them at this point have been selected, born and raised in this dark system. They have been split and have many sub personalities (multiple personality disorder). Most of those sub personalities

have been programmed (mind control) and demonized. They are highly trained and constantly maintained. *Chosen ones* have many abilities, powers and a deeply seated agenda. Believe it or not they confess they are the troops of the coming antichrist, which they say are here to unleash hell on earth, in a chaos...such as the world has never seen.

The conspiracy to bring in globalism is here and almost ready to burst into power. This conspiracy was spoken about 3,000 years ago in Psalm 2. It's revealed that this conspiracy is embedded in world leaders, nations and the masses of people. The goal of globalism is what many are focused on but that goal is only a necessity for the real end game.

That end game is found in Revelation 19:19. Coming to this world is the largest and most advanced military system in human history. This military goal is evolving and emerging as you read. It will not find its unity, supernatural power and most advanced weapons until after the 'great revolt'. *Chosen ones* deep inside have personalities who know all of this and are waiting for the call. Some kind of supernatural wave will come as planned and as needed. It will strike the sleepers in the *chosen ones* only to awaken 'empowered programmed' satanic warriors and they will unleash THE BLACK AWAKENING.

November 8th 2009

THANK YOU

To all those victims who have been fighting their way out of the darkness. You are brave and have helped give warning to others. May God heal you and let your life break free!

To all of those who have worked with us over the many years, some stand to this day, others continue the mission of God as time draws down. For some, those who have fallen please know God knows the depth of the battle and your pain. But you must get up “strengthen what remains...” and fight as never before. God will let His fire fall on you again.

To the many friends, authors and media colleagues may I say you have given me so much. I pray Romans 15:13 for you.

To law enforcement and military friends who see what I see and know what time it is, thank you for your labor, sacrifice and service to God.

To my little family as I call them. My wife and daughter who have seen so much of what this book is all about. You have experienced the spiritual warfare and the great victories that our Savior Jesus has given. Thank you for your love, service and help in all of this life in Christ we share. Thank you for help with this book! I love you both so much and am grateful to God I have you.

And of course thank you to Jesus! You are God in human flesh and Savior of the world. You are my friend and awesome God, creator and redeemer, infinite and yet so personal. May all who read this book know you are my life, motivation and King. May all who read this book encounter You, know You and be there with You in Your soon coming descent (Revelation 19:11).

Russ Dizdar

2009

**THE
BLACK AWAKENING
AND SO IT BEGINS**

PART ONE

‘A PROPHETIC FUTURE’

“Unless those days are shortened, no flesh would be left”

...Jesus of Nazareth

You could feel it in the air tonight. It had the aroma of blood and frenzy... the atmosphere was charged with it. It was menacing, murderous and malevolent all in one, but clearly much so more. The presence; an ancient presence of violence and evil was so thick you could cut it with a knife. I could sense *it* was on. Everything seemed on edge and ready to erupt.

For years I knew this dark night was coming. It was now at the door. Then I heard the first shots. I jumped up and went to the window to watch. Like always I had the cable news, the internet, short wave and the radio all on at the same time. At first the explosions began far away; then I could tell they were coming closer and closer.

I had my family near me, we were praying and we did prepare. Immediately the phone rang and a friend of mine was screaming at me on the other end.

“That thing...that subject...that seminar you taught on and warned us about...Its happening isn't it? I can't locate my family and all the lights are out!” he blasted.

This person seemed angry at me, I thought of that phrase - 'don't shoot the messenger'! Emails began pouring in with stories of crazy things. Shootings, explosions, screams and people going raving mad everywhere and I mean everywhere. News flashes were coming in. The media people were frantic. The sound of police sirens could be heard everywhere.

This clearly was only the beginning. I just sat there...watching...waiting for the next thing. I knew much more would follow.

At one police station the seasoned captain ordered the SWAT team to gather. John was in the weapons room when he heard the shots. He quickly pulled his weapon and stepped into the hallway. He was shocked to see his long time friend Joe firing his service revolver and hitting another officer. Before John would shoot he yelled out to his friend,

“What in the heck are you doing, are you crazy?”

Joe turned toward him but it wasn't Joe. Or was it? It looked like him but his eyes and contorted face showed a different demeanor; dark and menacing! It was hard to analyze in such a brief moment. Nothing at the police academy had prepared John for this.

Joe's eyes were black and glazed over. His face was contorted and that haunting grin was eerie and menacing. With a look of total confusion, Captain John paused. He shouldn't have. He looked at Joe hard as if to grasp for meaning. It was the wrong thing to do but he didn't know what was standing in front of him. At that split second, before John could pull the trigger, he heard that familiar crack. Joe fired first. John fell down to the ground in pain, bleeding and quickly dying. Joe rushed by John without saying a word.....Joe had more work to do.

The police station was in chaos. Weapons were drawn and cops were running everywhere. An explosion took out the weapons room and dispatch was down. Other officers scrambled and tried to regain order. What they didn't know yet was the fact that many, very many other local police stations were experiencing the same thing. Long time good officers were, for no known reason, firing upon their fellow peace officers. Sabotage and betrayal by what used to be trusted friends was crushing to say the least. With great sadness I turned the old scanner down. I remembered when I taught all this at a police academy and no one seemed to get it. I turned back to the cable news and again I watched.

Fires were beginning to flare up everywhere. Fire fighters were rushing to the big ones first. In some places the fire fighters were being shot at. They had to stand down. Explosions were witnessed at a number of churches. Some were on fire. There were people praying in one church when its walls came down. No one could help them. No one could do a thing. All the fire trucks were busy elsewhere. I could smell the thick heavy smoke. It loomed over many areas of the city. It wasn't random. It wasn't an accident.

Next it was government, financial and buildings of mass transit that were hit. They all seemed like focused targeted attacks. Surely these hits were all planned. It looked like a war zone. The information I had for years now told me it was: A war on society, a war on ideologies, cultures, our way of life

and all governmental rule. It was war on all who stood in *their* way. This, my dear reader, is a war against God! I continued to watch and pray.

Other media updates came in. The news reporters were out on the streets. They kept trying to report but people kept running by, and yelling. They were screaming at one of them to get out...now. Wanting to get the scoop and do his job he stayed. He also lost his life. It seemed like anyone who was on the streets this first night was gunned down. No one seemed to help anyone else. Yes my friend, this was only the first night and like a controlled wave this energized revolt continued hour after hour, time zone after time zone.

Cars racing by were shot at. One car would steer and wreck right into another one as if it were aiming at it. Then the camera man caught something live. If you didn't see it with your own eyes you wouldn't have believed it. An injured mother was reaching back to check on her son after a collision with a small truck. The man in the truck got out with gun in hand. He walked up to her car and unloaded his weapon, killing her and her son. It was over kill! They were slaughtered. An old religious song was still playing on the radio in the dead lady's smashed car; something about an old rugged cross. This made the gunman's face contort and he began to growl...it was weird, it was eerie.

The crazed man turned toward the camera and began to charge it. The picture went blank. I continued to watch with clenched fists. I knew what this was. I knew *they* would show no mercy. I've seen *them* before. *They* are as cold as hell.

When the phone rang again I jumped and then smiled...it was only the phone. I got up to answer it. Passing by a weapon on the chair in my home I wondered if I would have to use it to protect my family. My friend on the other end of the line frantically told me what TV station to turn to and watch. The urgent reports they were giving was held by a government official. I didn't get her name. She was saying something about national security and homeland defense. Everyone had been ordered to stay indoors. They said they thought it was a planned event of terrorism. But they were not sure or clear.

They told us to be calm, but they weren't. I watched. I knew who it was. Oh, yes, I knew! I switched to another station. Gun battles raged. Citizens were being murdered. People were firing out of their windows at anyone who came near their homes.

When government buildings were targeted again and bombed, US leaders were taken to underground bunkers. One bunker in the north east was in trouble. Some secret service agents took the officials to what they thought was secure quarters with planned out safety protocols. Once the large door was shut at the secure bunker, the trusted agents changed at once....so quick and turned on the senators. They gunned them all down. All of them!

The news trucks caught up with this and finally filmed the military vehicles and soldiers outside the entrance of the bunker. They were building a perimeter. Two soldiers were covered in white sheets. Reporters wouldn't or couldn't say why they had turned on their fellow soldiers. The other soldiers had to stop them. They had to shoot. It was the only way. The rogue soldiers didn't listen to commands anymore. They seemed possessed... crazed. No one could stop them with words. I have see seen *this* before.

THE SECOND DAY

When the lights flickered I glanced at the clock. It was 5am. I was tired but very alert. The hot coffee helped. I knew it this was far from over, hell had a long plotted out mission and this time it would go global.

No, this wasn't over. Not in the least. Friends who knew what we knew somehow made it to our house. Others who were supposed to come didn't make it. We began to share stories and information. We knew we needed to pray. We prayed long and hard against this evil, we covered everything. We prayed for law enforcement, the military, for leaders and then for everyone we could. Some went around the grounds and prayed over all the land and the house. The presence of God seemed to embrace us. I remembered the part of the 23rd Psalm, "though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death I will fear no evil". We knew that no matter what happened we were secure in Him. It was too bad for those who only had their crystals and cards. They're psi powers didn't help at all...not with this. Those who were religious had no

idea what to do. They were not helped at all. We began to strategize how we could get to others. We wanted to help as many as possible. After all, we knew it was a war on everyone...all over the world.

Then we heard a loud knock on the back door. This time I grabbed my weapon. This wasn't in our prepared plan. A pastor and his family stood there embracing each other and were shaking with fright. The pastor was bleeding with a make shift wrapping around his arm. Quickly we brought them in. We knew who they were. They speedily told us their terrifying story. It was how I imagined it would be and I listened carefully.

About 2:00 am they were watching out their upstairs windows. They kept noticing two individuals walking back and forth in front of their home. The pastor's wife thought they may need help. His daughter said she saw both men at the church the past couple of weeks.

"They seemed nice", she said. "They asked me things, questions, you know, about us; things like where we lived." Why didn't you say anything? cried the mother.

Suddenly the men disappeared into the darkness...but where? What the pastor had feared happened. Before he could get downstairs he heard the back door crash to the ground. Both men were in the house. The pastor and father lead his family down the hall into a room with a side window. They rolled the fire ladder down and began to descend. As he went down last, bullets burst through the locked bedroom door. One bullet caught him in the arm. He didn't bother to even look at it until he had his family in the van and was racing down the street. They were on their way to my house. He too knew what I did. He was watching and waiting but he didn't think his family would be targeted. Most Christian leaders didn't so many of them fell in one night.

I stayed at the window and watched. I was ready for whoever would come. I knew *they* were out there. The pastor's son said he remembered the two men. He remembered that they were sitting in their car a few weeks ago across the street from the house taking pictures.

“Pictures?” his sister questioned, “Why pictures?”

Again mom emotionally asked, “Why didn’t you tell us”? The boy shrugged his shoulders and had no answer. His dad put his good arm around him and comforted him. The Pastor/dad knew it wasn’t the boy’s job. The boy wouldn’t have known. The pastor wished he would have seen it first. After all, he was warned that things like this were going to happen. He kept an eye out for this but busy with many things to do he just didn’t catch it. They were here with us and safe...for now. I wondered who else would show up; friend of foe? Maybe one of *them!* I watched. We were all watching. My mind surged with the thought:

We are on the edge of the end of history; still I watched.

As this evening had begun so it was ending. It was all the same; story after story of crazed individuals, people rushing around killing people, chaos and anarchy raged. It was like they were angry and insane looking! In every eyewitness case people reported that the eyes were glassy black, the faces were contorted and you couldn’t get *their* attention. *They* wouldn’t talk to you or answer anyone. It seemed like something took control of them. O, yes and I knew what it was....an ancient hate and it was here as never before in human history. After all this would be their final attempt. How anyone, any being could think they could kill God is beyond me.

Some people even reported hearing weird sounds like tones when it all began. Others said they could feel evil racing through the air. It seemed as if you could see it...like smoke in the dark skies. One moment these people were talking, working, laughing – then in a flash they switched. They changed. They dropped everything and just left. Some turned cars around and sped toward an unknown destination. Dads left their homes, people left buildings and without notice people left work. These people just dropped what they were doing and took off. Many were later seen on streets shooting and killing. Some families were murdered by one of their own. You couldn’t trust anyone.

I closed my eyes and remembered back to the days when we tried to help these people. Some got free but just as many didn’t. Most people thought *they*

were sad victims of mind control and ritual abuse or something weird like that. But I knew very well that not all of them saw themselves as victims. *They* were what they were supposed to be and loved it. *They* told me that they had worked on this for many years and many of them vowed they wouldn't give up their hard fought for abilities.

The rituals they held in deep secrecy were to prepare them and empower them. They were building up the 'energies', and were clothed with power...but not from on high. Like in the days of Manasseh innocent blood was shed from one end of the country to the other. Their demons were dancing in the secret circles. Ancient secret languages were spoken....twilight language! I couldn't get it out of my mind for the moment, not even for the rest of the night.

All those long nights we hunted and searched for the unholy places where these robed breeders were working their dark magik. We found the signs and the symbols. We interrupted some of them. It surprised and angered them that anyone would dare hunt them. They cling to undying revenge. They vow, threaten and say they have a long arm....and like satan himself they never forget. I didn't either but for a different reason. I shook my head as if trying to relieve myself of the memories of their atrocities. I needed to watch, most this dark night did not.

Most of the people at my house were quiet. The kids were playing downstairs. Others were praying intensely, not in fear but fiercely praying against that dark presence they felt. I joined them as I watched....like in the days of Nehemiah, a sword in one hand and a brick in the other, defend and build. Nehemiah was a great leader in a dangerous environment. We should have learned more from him. I wondered if most believers were ready for this. Would they hold true? Did the Church prepare witnesses or spectators? Would they hide behind the rocks or fight Goliath face to face?

Another memory quickly flashed in my mind. The letter! I literally ran down to my study center to look for it. It was a letter from a ruddy red haired girl. She gave it to me one morning at church. It was her first time there and she had no idea that I was involved in hunting this old wicked agenda.

The letter she gave me years before matched a story that was just shown on the BBC. It was filmed, by whom I don't know. There was a man in what looked like a soldier's uniform. He held a machete like weapon over a lady's head screaming at her to turn. It was an old woman whose hands were behind her. In her right hand she clutched an old used Bible. It was clear she wouldn't do as he commanded. As the mad man drew back his weapon she cried, "No son, don't do it. It's me your mother."

Tears streamed down her face as she gazed at what looked like her son but it wasn't really him. Oh it was his body alright, but it wasn't his personality. He swung the weapon in one motion right there on global TV. He, or whoever it was, really had no idea that it was his own mother's head that rolled off.

The soldier's uniform with that patch, the globe with two lightning bolts through it, could not yet be identified. He didn't even flinch. Like a remote controlled car he did what the energized impulses in his head drove him to do. His facial expressions seemed to beam with a sick satisfaction. Evil loves this twisted lawlessness. Evil twists everything. It burns to make right wrong and wrong right. I stopped looking for the letter when I heard someone yelling my name. I was needed upstairs to watch.

Evening came and went. The stories continued to build. Some of these people who 'switched' went to what seemed like planned or designated places. They seemed to know exactly what to do. It was there that they picked up their hidden weapons, met up with others who were waiting for them and affirmed their orders. There were no hugs or handshakes. It was all as cold as arctic ice. They gave no room for mistakes. These people were gloves with someone else's hand on the inside.

As the stories continued bewildered people testified on the news,

"They weren't into guns and stuff. They just returned to work and homes and began shooting people. They were looking for them and singling them out. They passed by others who were cringing in fear. They seemed like they knew what they wanted or who they wanted. There was no sense of feeling or emotion in them. They were cold, hard and mean."

Some people tried to be heroes and stop them but the crazed individuals leveled the 'would be' helpers without hesitation. At night it was worse. There were more and more of *them*. It wasn't safe to go out; not at all. Prayers acknowledged that only God could crush such a vile evil that was in them. Eventually another day would dawn and the end of this menace would come...forever.

THE THIRD DAY

The next day was long and busy. We all felt rushed. We had to stop, pray and seek guidance. When night began we realized this was all happening too quick. The Nazis had a thing called blitzkrieg or lightning warfare. Dark left hand path occultists used this in their curses against their foes. They were by far more advanced and sophisticated than anyone could or would ever believe. This reminded me of the biblical parable of the sower and the seed. The Son of God came during the day and unleashed His word, a seed that if accepted would transform a life for eternity. In the same story the evil one only came out at night copying and counterfeiting the other One and His kingdom. He sowed his seed too. He birthed his jagged tares at night in thick secrecy. They were like Janis the two faced Roman god; one face for the public and their real one concealed except at the late night meetings....and now they're here among us as the imposed and forged sinister selves.

Just then some of the phone lines went down though a few specialty cell phones were still working. Calls came in continuously. Some were pleas for help. Others were 'hang up' calls, silent on their end they just listened to our voices. It was like someone was calling to see who if anyone was at home. It was then I watched the most and waited. I just started singing old hymns about faith and steadfastness; again it was if God embraced me. His embrace of power always makes me fierce and ready to act.

The news showed that the fires were still burning. The streets were deserted in most areas. It looked like a natural disaster. I wondered where all the people had gone. In other places the battle continued. News reports said some national armies were in skirmishes and that even planes were dropping bombs. It seemed like every hour you heard an explosion or shots fired. Sometimes even a scream or two could be heard but then they abruptly

stopped. I watched all the more. I waited and prayed. God's power seemed to charge the prayers of everyone here as never before. He knew this was coming.

It was clear that even within government and law enforcement offices, panic ruled. Buildings were sabotaged, People were betrayed. All trust was breaking down. The water works building was on fire too. No one would drink the public water. Some heard stories of the water being poisoned. I hoped we had stored enough. The media networks were pouring on the news reports. It was painful to hear anymore. It was all overwhelming but we had to be aware, we had to be brave and needed to pray hard.

The only radio station still on gave a spotty report of a large number of people in a mall who were all found dead. Their eyes were bloody and their faces puffy. Chemical response teams were on the scene. Even the media people had gas masks on. They told everyone to evacuate. This wasn't a chemical spill it was bio-chemical weapons....released by *them*.

I wondered if it was the dreaded white powder. Then they said it; Anthrax or something like it. Crush this evil to hell I yelled! God will end this. I hope that's ok. It's too much. I yelled again, 'I wish we would have never let this evil in'. Humanity was so stupid and we lost....in the beginning and this end of history. I was energized by the Spirit of God when I realized that the judgment of God so many balked at would be the only sure thing to end this alienation, this menacing evil, this soul damning madness....forever. Never would this black flame touch us or anyone again.

Then, just as we knew would happen, martial law was declared but who knows by...whom. At this moment we all wondered who was calling the "shots". Military soldiers were pouring out of trucks. Helicopters were over one area of the city for a long time. Multiple shots were fired. Suddenly it all escalated. What some feared happened. Some sort of rocket flew from ground level and hit the helicopter. The thing exploded all over the place.

"Where did they get that?" the radio announcer yelled.

Police and SWAT teams were dispatched over the area. Soldiers were running. Calls came in and confirmed the rocket had come from a warehouse. The battle was on. SWAT teams fired on the three men who had the weapon. Though they were wearing thick body armor two of the crazies were killed instantly and the third was wounded and grabbed by a number of officers. This one had body armor on as well and it was clear that he was ready for a fight, even with trained officers and soldiers.

He had those black glassy eyes and that weird contorted menacing face. They began to interrogate him immediately. He wouldn't answer them. He just stared as if he was looking at something...or listening to someone else. They should have kept their eye on this one. These mad men don't stop until someone stops them permanently.

The officers grew weary and frustrated. They looked away and shouldn't have. This eerie man seized the moment and quickly grabbed an officer and took his weapon. It all happened so fast. All of these super soldiers as some were calling them...were quick. He didn't shoot the cop though. He put the gun to his own head and then yelled out in what sounded like a deep growling German accent,

“WE ARE THE LEGIONS WHO WILL RULE THE EARTH.”

He pulled the trigger as he laughed loudly. His body dropped to the ground and he was dead immediately. All the officers just looked at each other in disbelief. When I saw the tape of this on cable news I knew that the *energized* programming and mind control I was told about was working and driving them. Media people and others fearfully wondered; who in Hades were these crazies?

These are the *chosen ones*. At least that's what they called themselves. Few knew this title. It was their badge of honor to be a *chosen one*. They were in hiding for years. Secret weapons some good men said; they were blended into society so well. Unless you knew, I mean really knew, it was almost impossible to detect them. They were all placed so deep in their assigned areas. As I looked out the window toward the city I watched for

them. I knew they were there and had been watching us for a long time.

The crazies as media called them were really the sleeper soldiers no one wanted to hear about. Everyone had been distracted by the other radical terrorists for so long. I wondered whether that was a planned distraction. These sleepers were waiting in a satanic shadow for a very long time; waiting for their call to come in. Something had to happen to spark all of them into this perverse slaughter, this killing field. It wasn't a war or troops from another nation. It was more like a civil war.....a "civil" butchering!

They needed a call, a trigger or cue to activate what was buried deep within them. The sleeper personalities that were created in them since childhood were like zombies lying in their carved out inner tombs. The call or trigger that activated them was something spiritual, powerfully supernatural and technical combined.

Some came from the old rogue military black ops projects. They called them Monarchs. It's a word many of them also used. An old friend once said to me, "Did you know that monarch butterflies are the only insects that migrated to every continent on the earth?" I knew that he meant, that these *chosen ones* were planted everywhere.

Some of them told me about the military labs underground. The experiments were filled with torture and human cruelty. These doctors knew how to do the doubling just like old the old Nazi's and oh, yes, many of them talked about a Dr. Green.

It was all hidden and extremely secret. The secrecy wasn't all threats and fear... there was a thick dark power that covered them. They did this well with the help of hell itself. Secrecy was their law. To tell was to die. Like the Nazis only a thousand times worse it was originated and designed by a corrupted intelligence...and it was not human.

They came from a long line of older European generations. Family bloodlines they jeered, there's power in the blood! The blood was sacred to them in a sick way. They waited so long. According to them their time had come. Their rise to power and rule was here. They named this day, this very

evil hour. This is their thing alone. This was their project. They called it *THE BLACK AWAKENING*. It was a leveling of everything; a leveling that would open the doors to total control for a new order. They're all about a new order you know. And don't forget, even if you don't believe in an antichrist, they do; a leader of supernatural origin.

It was to be a global coo but who really believed it was possible? They did! This was a takeover striking every area of society and collapsing everything was the goal. They would then replace it with theirs. A *new order* out of the *chaos* they arrogantly boasted; satanic phoenix rising.

The *chosen ones* are here, the black awakening is here and they are the "legions", the demonized man said...."legions."

THE FOURTH DAY

I had seen those black glassy eyes so many times. I had worked with many of them before. I saw them change before my very eyes. I talked with many of these purposely created and highly trained personalities. They were on the inside, on a sublevel. I also talked to the sleepers within. Yes, God showed us how to wake them up too.

When they stared at me eye to eye, I could see an ominous ancient hatred, it seemed as if many were looking all at once. Those eyes seemed to be telescopes that hell from a distance was looking through and revenge was burning in their mutated DNA. They were the transmuted in this state...not fully human. I heard their rants, their claims, their plans, their various voices. There were so many of them on the inside. Didn't anyone ever ask where they came from? There are millions of them; not just here but in other nations. These multiples, the *chosen ones* began showing up just 25 years ago but this was older than that, it was a dream in the heart of the fallen cherub himself.

Who did this? Who forged these warriors? Didn't anyone put the pieces of the puzzle together? I watched many of them for years before this day occurred. Many of them warned me and mocked my faith. I tried to do my best. I wished I had done more! I knew I couldn't stop it but in the name of the God I loved I would do all I could. I also knew there would be an answer

from the throne of Grace.

Some of these *chosen ones* who tried to get away from their creators and handlers told us the scary stories of their upbringing. Their inner personalities told us their beliefs, their secrets and their plans. Thousands of horror stories floated to the surface in the public. Books, tapes and conferences tried to convey the message of a great perversion and a terrible evil.

Few really listened. These victims were forged by solid evil. But most of the sciences were blinded by a supernatural shade: A blinding so advanced they didn't even scratch the surface. An unaided mind couldn't perceive what this was all about. The dark rituals they did really had an effect on them, it was to keep them hidden and cloaked until this chaotic awakening dawned. I see that it did cloak them, all of their faculties seemed to be...frozen.

They were the *chosen ones*. Chosen by satan, himself they said. Chosen to be soldiers, chosen spiritually, chosen to be special, or so they were told. They were married to the beast. They claimed they had the "mark". They vowed to rule the earth. Some told me they could not and would not ever turn back from their privileged positions.

Their created inner personalities vowed loyalty to an ancient twisted master. They were birthed in powerful and very painful demonic blood rituals. Their blood had power too, they said. They were superior, at least in their own eyes. They claimed they had abilities beyond us weak, inferior humans. They were the troops of a new order. They were seeking a spiritual evolution of humanity. They were plotting two massive spiritual planetary waves, supernatural shock waves that would grip leaders and mold millions. This would come from very special rituals, rituals hidden for centuries but now upon us.

They and their leaders were waiting to snatch control, total control. They would come from the shadows everywhere. But who believed the reports, their stories of satanic ritual abuse? Ancient rituals, dark sayings and spirits were hardly what any therapist wanted to talk about. Who wanted to lose their job? Who wanted to spend the time needed for these victims? Denial

and skepticism can destroy us.

I had tracked them for many years. I confronted some of them. Some of them confronted me. They had a hate that came from way back. But what they really lacked was information. They were so one sided. The Words of God were off limit to them. They were not permitted to read it for themselves. They weren't supposed to talk to others about their roles. They were controlled in every way.

Control was the key. They boasted this to me many times. They really believed they could have it all, rule it all. They actually believed they could take...yes even take the seat of God. Believe it or not they thought they found a way to kill God! I wondered who would join this masqueraded globalist agenda. Evil was on the loose, like a big bloody bull in a china shop. An old ancient twisted presence had now broken loose. In the past it was sneaky and in the dark. We were like a frog being cooked in the rising heat of a pot of water. Now it came all at once, like a bat out of hell.

More calls on the cell phones came in, more news flashes. It was finally clear to all. This terror was occurring all over the United States; in every city and in every place. Most were shocked and horrified to hear it was happening in Canada, England and all over Europe. How could this be so vast?

Nations were blaming each other. All were on alert. War planes were in the skies. The red phones were buzzing. Calls for calm and caution were given by many. It seemed like no one was in control. No one had a handle on it. Governments were putting on a face of control but they couldn't even control what was happening from within. Sabotage and deadly betrayal were daily realities. Nations shook as leaders died mysterious deaths. Many thought the end of the world had come. The end of something had.

The truth is, this black awakening was not the end, for them it was the beginning; the beginning of *their* public agenda! *Their* final solution times a thousand. I stood opposed to it all. I also stood energized by Truth knowing that another Ancient One, *THE ANCIENT OF DAYS*, would soon take His

place.

As these days passed only those prepared could stay inside. Their food and water supplies were stocked. Praying, waiting and watching were the actions of the wise. The Bible became important to many now. People searched for that old copy in the house. “Go to the book of Daniel” someone said. Others said, “Let’s study 2 Thessalonians 2”, while others wanted to read the book of Revelation. The prophecies of a great rebellion, a great catastrophic chaos had been tragically overlooked. Most books on prophecy and the study guides were totally lacking in this regard but it was there all along. God gave us many warnings. He did it to save as many as possible. He warned us to prepare us, to prepare his people to be ready.

Even in this crisis the light of God’s grace was piercing, penetrating and unstoppable. There were even stores of whole households turning to God. Now it seemed that millions wanted the One they denied by their past choices. I once again sang amazing grace as I realized that God is not willing for anyone to perish. Someone in the room raised their voice and said, “Jesus spoke more on deception in the scriptures than on the rapture”. I agreed with them. As some were discussing the Bible, I listened and kept watching.

Someone grabbed me and took me to a security monitor for the property. It looked like a little woman hiding by a tree. She ran to the front of the house and hit the door. I opened the big thick door and saw a woman shaking as if she were cold. I asked what her name was. Someone behind me asked, “Who is she?”. As I leaned back to hear what they said, in a flash.....a familiar Voice in me said, “She’s here to kill you”! As I turned back to the frail lady a knife went past my face and stuck in the door. Before I could move again a shot was fired. She fell. A soldier came and said, “I couldn’t let her do it Pastor, I just couldn't”. I looked at her and him again and again. She was one of them, a *chosen one*. We had tried to help her in the past but she never turned to the One who would love and free her. No one trusted her. They all discerned she had a seductive plot. I refused to work with her. She had such hatred. I thought I might see her again. I wished she would have turned to the Light of heaven, to Christ.

The soldier took her body away and said, “God will protect you, close your door now brother”. His smile had the presence of the King of heaven in it. Many of us slept for a few hours. We had real rest.

THE FIFTH DAY

In the morning food was prepared. More friends arrived. I smiled for the first time in days when the thought of the God of heaven, my Friend came to my mind. He went to the cross and gave His life. On that old wooden cross He blasted to pieces death and the rein of evil. His blood had the power to set us free; cleans and heal us forever. Indestructible immortality was in His words and love was expressed at the cross. I reflected on what His power wielded. *This Lamb would once again run circles around the ancient dragon.* I watched and I worshipped. The presence of His kingdom filled me. Only this kingdom had a King who lived and died for me and for the freedom of humankind. There was no one like Him.

The empty trinkets of the modern spirituality movements were clearly not saving anyone. That counterfeit stuff only pushed its adherents closer to the lie that was to come. Many would not feel the unalterable betrayal until it was too late.

I wasn't watching for the evil anymore. I was watching for the working of a Sovereign who really called the final play. But it wasn't over yet; not by a long shot.

At my house some slept. Most were trying to bide their time. Others in the city who were breaking military curfew searched for food and weapons. Looting was rampant. You could feel the darkness in the streets and the skies. There was killing, stealing and destruction. So many dead bodies were around that the smell was unavoidable. You couldn't hide from that smell or the fear. Like a satanic ritual that seeks human fear and torture the demons came through this chaos. It was a doorway for darkness.

Humanity was unraveling. Nothing seemed to matter except survival. As I watched the news on TV leaders were speculating on the answer to the who, what and why. But I knew. Many of us did. We knew that control and peace

would come but not from these *chosen ones* or their leaders. Theirs would be a long planned fabricated peace; a mask, a counterfeit. The finite evil one doesn't have the same ability as the Infinite Prince of Peace.

I wished many knew what was behind that mask. An ancient wickedness, a twisted presence, an unimaginable maddening passion fueled this fallen being. Oh, he had power over people alright; over those who let him. He was a counterfeit. Everything he did or planned was a pale copy on thin ice. He was a want-to-be. Man scoffed at his being real let alone God's existence. But where are they now? Where are their diatribes? Dust in the wind! No one's listening to them anymore. Helpless, the old intellectuals only wait for someone, anyone, to save them.

This extra dimensional deception would have a deafening grip on the minds, hearts and spirits of all those who rejected the Truth. The evil one was too strong for those whose lives were unaided by the Spirit of God. They were not watching. They couldn't!

THE SIXTH DAY

The early morning of the sixth day came almost unannounced. After taking a quick shower I was asked to come to the Bible study going on at breakfast. A young girl I knew very well was smiling at me. She had that familiar look of 'guess what I know that you don't Daddy'. "Just say it, Jitterbug" I said with a smile. "Dad, did you know it took six days for God to create the world"?

"Yes, I said, and it was all good"!

"Can I finish?" she said with shoulders slumped.

Again I smiled. She quickly surmised that God took six days to create this world in beauty and order and on the seventh He rested from His work and enjoyed all that was made.

"Look," she chirped. "This thing, the black awakening has gone on for days and today is the sixth. Will it all stop tomorrow? On the seventh day

will the evil one rest in a twisted glee, or will it be the time of his appearing?”

Then she quickly added, “But this wasn’t a creation like God’s. It’s a twisted chaotic mess, a masked recreation. The enemy is here to ruin it she proclaimed! We all stopped and...” “I got it!” I said.

Even the time tables, everything God says and does the twisted one seeks to redo in his own plagiaristic way. Only look at his results! Everything he touches dies and turns ugly. Would the next day bring the rest everyone asked for? If so, what kind my daughter had questioned.

The masked peace and order would begin in Europe. We knew that the United Nations or whatever they now called themselves would convene and begin giving the orders. They were stable...or so it seemed. The crazy, glassy, black eyed individuals were being dealt with. It seemed they were able to stop the *chosen ones*. The crazies were disappearing according to the media. What they didn’t tell us was the fact that most of the glassy eyed ones were blowing their own brains out. They all seemed to do it at around the same time. It was weird...like it was planned.

Reports came in from everywhere. People said they heard that same weird sound again, or what seemed like a sound. They heard this sound over the air waves as they did when all this first began. I remembered that the weird sound was the same on TV, the radio and the web. You had to listen very closely. The inner sleepers heard it crystal clear. The sound was like a low pulse thumping and thumping again and again. But it wasn't just about the sound; it was the dark powers that piggybacked the hum. Some said it was like many bursts of the same sound. Electric? Magnetic? Microwave? No one knew for sure. It only affected those crazed ones. The first time it occurred, six days ago, that which was asleep in them woke up with a fierce appetite, an appetite for blood and death. Their minds and hearts were fixed. They had to do the job they were tempered for.

Now they had to do another job, most of the sub personalities didn't know this one. It was an energized programmed part of them. Suicide meant nothing to them. They just did it and dropped. For the sinister leaders it meant these

satanic assassins were silenced and out of the way. To the man behind the curtain the plan was working. The super army was sadly expendable. No medals, no funerals, only silence. How sad for them. We still watched. We were ready with a plan of our own.

As peace and order rose in the European nations they called on the rest of the world to listen to them. Actually they were demanding it. "For the sake of the world" they said. They offered help. They said they gained access to a few of the US military bases. One in Montana was taken over by these *chosen ones*. They had been there as sleepers for some time. This new UN only offered a masked hope for all. Overnight they seemed to emerge strong. Over there, leaders of government, military and religion all spoke the same message. It was like they were all on the same wave length.

It was so...supernatural, like heavy dark energy!

In Europe there had to have been a growing distain for the United States. They long had a desire to see us join them; to come of age, to quit resisting and being so independent. Only when US officials agreed with the new powerfully appealing European rulers did that same sound, bursts/pulses begin here in America.

I watched on TV as those glossy black eyed mad men and women went haywire and destroyed themselves. They just stopped what they were doing, even letting their victims go. The FBI and military types wanted them. They wanted to know who was behind it all; how it all came about. But you couldn't convince any of the *chosen ones* at that time. You could only hold them and pray for a breakthrough.

All of them began shooting themselves and if they weren't armed they began jumping off bridges or out of windows. They were as expert and good at killing themselves as they had been killing their targets. They slipped into eternity but not on the right side of it; again, how terribly sad for them.

THE SEVENTH DAY

Gone were the sirens, the fire and the frenzy. It seemed that overnight it was over. Well, at least it seemed that way. There was a weird peace in the midst of the clean up. We knew it was a mask. That the real face of things was still, well, behind the curtain. The US didn't want anyone to know that they were in such a level of deep trouble. Some communications were down. The electric grids were off line. Many of the national weapons systems were sabotaged and unusable for the moment.

The US was weak like an injured body that just came from a wreck. We were in need of repair and healing. The US was not ready for a global war. This vulnerability was just what the dark ones wanted. The chaos was released only to cause a collapse, a catastrophic collapse indeed. They didn't want to destroy the United States. Like Hitler, himself, they had plans for us too.

They just wanted to incapacitate the US. They wanted us helpless and paralyzed. Like a snake that paralyzes its victim before it is eaten alive. They didn't want this old superpower to dare intervene with the new alliance that formed in Europe. This new order of nations came together so fast. No one knew how. It must have been planned. It had to have had deep secrets all along. Talk about a shadow government! Those who were coming to power and rule now had been waiting in the shadows all along. They were the self proclaimed elitists that so many had written about. Money, power and self exultation! They are so twisted.

The ancient plan was moving forward, actually blazing ahead. The USA was down and unable to muscle its way into that old but new European scene. Those who unleashed the *chosen ones*, those real luciferians were old illuminists! They were ready to unleash the next phase. Those same leaders would bring their man to the forefront. Soon a voice like none in world history would be heard.

It would be the voice of an ancient hate, a voice the angels heard long ago....up in the heavenlies and long before it reached here.

As millions seemed to be turning to God more seemed to be mad at Him and once again they blamed God.....all the while the devil hits them in the

face, how stupid indeed.

I know more than ever that God knows all things and that there is a war going on. What satan could not do in the heavenlies was sought at the birth of Christ.....kill God is the dark code. Three thousand years ago the Spirit of God painted the picture of this and the next few years. In that old Psalm 2 God asks why and so do I! Have you read that old psalm? Its chapter two, it was written long ago but was meant for this day. Once again God gives the heads up, once again God seeks to save us.

Will the leaders, nations and masses of people believe God.....or believe a want to be?

Conspiracy, O its real my dear reader, it's real! I have to stop, I have to go now. There is someone in the woods coming this way...

Russ Dizdar

2009

PART TWO

**SEQUENCE OF SATANIC
EVOLUTION**

“.....he was furious because he knew his time was short”

Revelation 12

CHAPTER 1

THE PROPHETIC FUTURE

“And there was war in heaven.....”REVELATION 12:7

“Most people are naturally quite skeptical of the notion that someone’s thoughts and actions can be controlled by unseen actors”... Intro to
PROGRAMMED TO KILL

“The fallen condition of mankind, the sin of the human heart alone, does not explain the abnormal psychoses and the universal snarling and fouling of human relations.” p 21 DESTINED TO OVERCOME

WAR IS HELL ON BLOODY FIELDS

War is hell they say, bullets, blood, bodies, smoke, pain, ruin and then we do it all over again...and again. War and the passion of the makings of war are here and we are on our way to the final one, the one that ends the presence and reign of real radical evil. There is an end to all this you know!

The day is coming when humanity’s wars will end but it’s not in the hands of man. Believe it or not it all began as a spiritual, supernatural conflict and it will end as the most supernaturally spiritually charged battle in all recorded history. Never in the past have we ever seen such a day. It is coming for sure. Never again will it occur...this is written in the vast sovereign halls of Scripture. We should have paid more attention to the One who hung bleeding on that old rugged cross. His words have never failed up

to this very day. They will not fail in what they say about the very end either.

“For then there will be great distress, unequalled from the beginning of the world until now—and never to be equaled again” MATTHEW 24

You are someone who cares about the end, are you not? That may be the reason you are reading this right now. The end is one of the great motivations of why I write. Everything on this side of heaven ends. It wasn't meant to be this way, not at all, but we are the ones who opened the door of destruction to this raging conflict, one we should all regret.

What happened in the heavenlies came here and we chose to join this battle, a violent insurrection! We have been confused and dazed ever since. We fight ourselves, we fight in our families, we fight others and we even fight God in this dark spiritual fog of deception.... And that always leads to destruction.

“Deception always leads to destruction....”

A friend and writer with great insight wrote that line. Bob Rosio in his book ‘Hitler and the New Age’ says this phrase in what I think is the main point of his thesis. Bob paints a picture of the spiritual forces that led the way in pre Nazi Germany to the Nazi party, its leaders and a war that left bodies piled 12 feet high in the extermination camps. Millions lost, the world lost but history does not teach those who still have the *platform* of war in their hearts.

In his great book the author reveals the same type of spiritual forces that lead the Nazis then are now at work the world over. These are the forces that Mr. Rosio believes are leading the USA and the world to a deception that will lead to mass destruction and war again. These forces are guiding world leaders to what is truly the mother of all wars. You will have to travel with me to the future and then to the past to get the overall picture. You will then have to look at the present to see where we are and why we are sliding down this bloody avalanche.

TRAVEL TO THE FUTURE R-1919

Time travel is a fascinating subject for sure. I once sat with a *chosen one* and discussed this possibility and heard their views. It was amazing how much they knew and what they thought was possible. Remote viewers today claim they can ‘remote’ the past and the future and many predictions are out there to read. Oracles claim predicting powers and prophesy the future. Psychics keep reading and predicting people’s futures, with little accuracy.

Many today are waiting on the edge to see if any of it is true. Others are making videos for millions to see on u-tube; they say extra terrestrials, extra dimensional entities and lots of channelers are saying the same thing in predicting the future. Even the drug taking researchers of the Mayan prophecies are chiming in. The predictions of the 2012 phenomenon are filling the shelves with both doom and or a coming new age for an evolved humanity. All of these are fascinating millions but are coming with little or no accuracy.

Accuracy is vital if one is going to predict the future. Accuracy was a litmus test in Scripture to determine if the insight was coming from God or spirits of deception. Fulfillment of detail prophecy can determine whether the prediction came from the flawless infinite or from a corrupted finite presence.

Before I get into the R-1919 (Revelation 19:19) prediction let me tell you about the work of the Spirit of God in predicting the future. When speaking on the work of the Holy Spirit one must see His personhood, power and eternity. He is uncreated, infinite and God in the full force of deity. He was there in the special act of creation, moving and shaping the breathtaking beauty. He initiated, guided and carried along the 40 writers of biblical revelation, from three continents and with three different languages. These writers all knew God on a personal level. They also knew that they were being guided by the Spirit of God. This book has Words animated by the breath of God and its prophecies have never failed.

“All scripture is God-Breathed.....” 2 Timothy 3:16

For a great work on this see Rene Pache ('The Inspiration and Authority of Scripture') or Benjamin Warfield (The Inspiration of Scripture). Those writings are classic and thorough.

This biblical revelation is filled with past prophecy and examples of accurate fulfilled prophecy, hundreds of times over. Never failing and evidencing an infinite power and infallibility these Scriptures speak even now animated with the very presence of God.

This revelation has many more prophecies about the future that are on the brink of being fulfilled. When you look at the 300 prophecies that spoke of the first coming of Jesus Christ and the detailed fulfillment of them one is left in awe and amazement. Most folks today are seeking an informed future without taking into account the massive work of the Spirit of God in the work of prophecy.

This massive account includes the coming of Jesus Christ, His birth, birth place, birth mother, His nature (Immanuel) and His suffering (cross) which were all predicted 700 years in advance (see the book of Isaiah). Even His resurrection from the dead was foretold 1,000 years before it happened (Psalm 16). If you really care about the future and an advanced accurate revelation of it start now and read the book of Matthew in the Bible and note how many times 'fulfilled prophecy' is noted. Also take a moment to contemplate these words the Spirit of God gave and guided:

"And we have the word of the prophets made more certain, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. 2 Peter 1

Here are seven revelations about Biblical prophecy:

- It was all *initiated by God* the Holy Spirit. Every writer of Scripture knew they were led by the Spirit of God and never claimed it was their

human ability that guided them. They knew every word they wrote was from the Spirit of God who was upon them whether instruction or prophecy. “We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us. This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but in *words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words.*” 1 Corinthians 2

- It was researched deeply and can be researched like this today. “Concerning this salvation, the prophets, who spoke of the grace that was to come to you, searched intently and with the greatest care, trying to find out the time and circumstances to which the Spirit of Christ in them was pointing when he predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.” 1 Peter
- It was given to those *who knew God* on a personal level. They all knew the God they were being lead to write about. It was all an interaction based on personal fellowship. See the Psalms, note how the writers speak of their personal relationship with God, their personal experience and then of the work of the Holy Spirit in the work of prophecy. See also 2Peter1; 1Cor.2
- It was *always accurate* and will continue to show this pure accuracy. In Matthew you read constantly that ‘it was fulfilled’. The predictive words of Jesus in Matthew 24 are quoted the world over. There He gave the panoramic view of the very end of days and they are all being fulfilled with historic accuracy right before our eyes. There is much there that is right around the corner of our coming history.
- It dealt with persons, nations, world leaders and *end time events*. Whether a king, kingdom or future global events biblical prophecy included them all. Nothing was out of reach for the Spirit of God. Psalm 139 will give you a look at who the Spirit of God is and what He is capable of. He is infinitely different than the ancient and present deceptive spirits of the dark side.
- It claims *distinction from counterfeit prophecy* and the work of fallen finite spirits. There were true prophets who knew and walked with God. There was also in the past, present and will be prophets (predicted by the Spirit of God) who are false and are guided by dark spirits with their end time agenda. See 1Timothy 4:1. Please note this revelation well; it predicts the massive ramping up of end time

counterfeit spirits and deceptive spiritual teachings and prophecies. Many of these false teachings will be written and disseminated to the world. Also take a look at the warning of false prophecy in 2 Thessalonians 2.

- It is the only accurate glimpse of *actual future* events. In biblical prophecy the events occur as was predicted and occurred with detailed accuracy. Judas sold Jesus out for how many pieces of silver? It was predicted hundreds of years in advance. The infinite God knows how many hairs are on your head. He knows the past, the present and the future all at the same time. In this moment He knows the writer and the reader with infinite (perfect) knowing. This takes in all the contingencies but reveals real and the only accurate future history.
- Now let's move to R-1919. Here I am talking about the place, events, individuals, movements and where collective history is taking us. This prophecy is not because God wanted it to occur this way; it is a prophecy that will occur this way because of three things.
- The prophecy of the visible return of Jesus Christ from heaven to end all radical evil and usher in a perfect peace and healing of nations. "Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him..." Revelation 1:7"
- The sequence of satanic evolution, which is the step by step process of satan's actual and final work in the world. "The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing." 2 Thessalonians 2
- The collective choices of people, nations and world leaders; who they choose to follow and what they are led to do. "Why, do the nations conspire and the peoples plot in vain? The kings of the earth take their stand and the rulers gather together against the LORD and against his Anointed One." Psalm 2

'It is also a prophecy that reveals the *ultimate development of current agendas.*'

It is also a prophecy that reveals the *ultimate development of current agendas*. This prophecy involves political, military, environmental and economic agendas. These agendas deal with vast spiritual movements,

military science, national goals, global events and the *deepest inspiration of dark presence ever experienced in history*.

Did I say the “...*deepest inspiration of dark presence ever experienced in history*”?

Yes, and if you're not sure about these 'dark powers' you will miss the motivation and supernatural arrangements that are going on right now. All of these factors will synchronize and show up on that field on the final day of human history as we *will* know it.

Now let's look at R-1919:

“Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army.” Revelation 19:19

Here are 14 things I want you to see in this one verse:

- *1. It is connected to many other revelations in Scripture.* Go back to Daniel 2, 600 years ago and it foretells the same story of this end game. Matthew 24, 1 Timothy 4:2, Thessalonians 2, 1 John 2 and the entire book of Revelation all speak the same message with prophetic authority. It is worth the time and effort to study biblical prophecy since there is so much of it. There is no other writing that has this much information on the end of days. The Bible is a massive source of revelation (data) on the end of days, revealing God's mission and the agenda of satanic powers. Please also note that this prophetic revelation reveals the end goal of God for you, all the nations of the earth and their leaders (kings). If this matters to you, take a look at Romans 16:25-27.
- *2. It is an accurate and actual glimpse of real history.* Prophetic revelation has always given pictures of real time future history, the events and the details. As with the hundreds of prophecies written before the coming of Jesus Christ the first time so it will be with the rest of biblical prophecy and the events of the second coming. Each and every prophecy coming from Scripture was accurate and was fulfilled as and in actual human history. This prophecy of R-1919 will come

about in detail also. It is a glimpse of actual future history and you will be on one side of it or the other. It cannot and will not be changed because it takes in all contingencies; man's will, satan's agenda and the sovereign work of God.

- *3. It involves and reveals the real goal of a luciferian agenda.* Those who are most influenced by and servants of the dark side of spiritual presence all speak of making lucifer the winner. They plot, plan, work against and will lead the masses to this field. Those luciferians, *chosen ones*, still intact with raging passion want God destroyed. So will those on that field in that day. It is clear those on the field of battle that day are there to fight the descent of Christ. They want Him annihilated.
- *4. It reveals the final goal of the coming antichrist.* Here we see the antichrist on the field leading the global army into battle. The antichrist is there in leadership and has what he sought in the seven years since his 'apocalypse' to the world. He has his army and it's there to make war on Christ again. This verse reveals what satan has to do and what he will do to seek that goal.
- *5. It reveals the antichrist and the globalists got that far.* R-1919 reveals that antichrist does gather the world together in a satanic synchronicity. By this time on the prophetic calendar they would have taken the mark of the beast, worshipped the image of the beast and were guided by that spiritual wave of dark powers sent to them (See Revelation 16).
- *6. It reveals that the world is in a global unity to make war on God.* War on God! It's almost unbelievable but those on the field in that day are united to fight the descent of the living Christ. This is the very same Jesus Christ who died for all of them on the cross some 2,000 years ago. The return of Christ is a massive and main part of the goal of salvation and the end of evil. They are there to stop Him and the fulfillment of judgment of all evil for all time.
- *7. It reveals the world's most supra natural and powerful leader.* Beyond Hitler, antichrist is born, developed, empowered as the most supernaturally charged person outside of Jesus Christ Himself. This is 'homosatanus' the counterfeit Christ in every way. This involves counterfeit incarnation, power, purpose and presence. All that he is, says and does is animated with the living presence of satan (the ancient

dragon) himself. His arrival will bring with it the apex and height of demonic manifestation.

- *8. It reveals the world's most supernaturally charged soldier and military power.* Beyond the PSI warriors of today the 'armies' on that field will be the most advanced in technology, spiritual empowerments and numbers. The weapons of today and more will be there on the field. They will be committed to this agenda with all that they are. The current *chosen ones* (satanic super soldiers) of today and their belief of being the very troops of the antichrist will be the most advanced ever when on that field. These soldiers on the field will be supercharged with the powers of darkness as never before in human history. This army of 'charged' soldiers will come from every nation of the earth united under antichrist. Soldiers of today beware of secret projects and super soldier enhancements.
- *9. It reveals a critical mass and consensus of the world community.* The world will be behind this goal. The nations will be gathered there. Their kings both political and military will lead the way. They are there in consensus and unity to fight what they believe is their enemy. Please remember that the world of Jesus' day charged with their sin, political powers and satan's leading took Jesus to the cross the first time. Don't forget they screamed "Crucify him, Crucify him!" Then they murdered Him. How did they do it then, to the Prince of Peace? Beyond mind control, it's the control of heart and soul.
- *10. It reveals the work of an unseen but real lethal presence.* Jesus said satan is the father of lies and a murderer. Jesus revealed that dark spirits destroy, steal and kill human life. The dark powers are said to counterfeit the real powers and grace of God. They do it though to deceive people and to keep them from God.
- *11. It reveals what globalism, planetary defense weapons, and the new spiritual agenda of today is all about.* We are moving toward globalism as you read. There is a new age alternative spirituality guiding all of it. Weapons development today is all preparation for the coming war called Armageddon.
- *12. It reveals the audacity and spiritual lust of the ancient fallen cherub.* Satan sought to kill Christ the first time. See Revelation 12. Satan even engaged Christ and sought to lead Him astray Matthew 24.

- *13. It reveals the Middle East as the center point.* All things point to Jerusalem; it's the hot bed of future and the final conflict. Armageddon is there.
- *14. It reveals R-1919 is the fulfillment of a 3,000 year old prophecy.* Psalm 2 is a living Word of God speaking today to you, leaders and the whole world. Study PS2, Revelation 16 and 19 and you will be able to connect the dots very well.

TIME TRAVEL TO THE PAST

Here is an amazing glimpse of R1919 from 3,000 years ago. You have to connect the ancient PS2 with Revelation 16 and R1919. PS2 speaks of the future and the details of mankind's feeling and consensus in those last days. In reading PS2 you are traveling to the past and reading about the future *not fully here*. Right now in these last few in-between days we can and must respond to what God is saying. PS2 is the place that once again reveals God's infinite nature, omnipresence and passionate desire for the salvation of all people everywhere. Here God speaks in personal invitation and warning. Here are living words meant for today, for you the reader and the sum total of humanity. It is a living communication pouring out heaven's call in the madness of these last days. Here in PS2 God addresses directly the masses of people, the nations of that future and the kings (political-military) leaders who rule.

¹ Why do the nations conspire (rage) and the peoples plot in vain?

² The kings of the earth take their stand and the rulers gather together against the LORD and against his Anointed One. Psalm 2

Psalm 2 is to date a 3,000 year old prophecy given by the Spirit of God that finds its detailed fulfillment in R1919. Take the time to think through and listen to these living words. Here God questions globalism, its nations, peoples and kings. Here God reveals what they want and what they are going to do to get it. Here God reveals His invitation to peace and eternal friendship before this tragedy happens. Here God reveals the end of world history as we know it. Here we have a message that has been speaking and

does now speak with power and authority to all the current kings of the earth, all the nations and all the masses of people.

Would to God, ambassadors of God would go to every king/leader and tell them...NOW. What an evangelistic endeavor this could be in this hour! This PS2 should be a chapter of warning and invitation to every human being, to their nations and to the kings who lead this world. This is a living prophetic word to be used in evangelism and a grave warning. Even now *chosen ones* (satanic super soldiers) military leaders and politicians, new age globalists, UN officials and servants of the black flame will read this and *by the providence of God some may realize there is a way out of their lethally charged surging globalism*. A globalism supernaturally orchestrated by a finite counterfeit prince.

“...in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler (prince) of the kingdom (power) of the air (dense atmosphere surrounding the earth), *the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient*” Ephesians 2

Referring to this prince and behind the coming (homosatanas) dark prince, Paul E Billheimer says it so well in his book ‘DESTINED TO OVERCOME’ p 21:

“This constant and fiendish disruption of the human social order is explained only by the mass activity behind the scenes of a vast, well-organized host of wicked spirits under the control of their master prince”

So many people want a leader that will unite nations, peoples and their kings. Grant R. Jeffery gives an insight that is felt by millions the world over. Here in his work ‘THE PRINCE OF DARKNESS’ p 214 Grant writes:

“Many seek a messianic leader who will provide answers-a perfect setting for the emergence of the prince of darkness”

Even Alvin Toffler the futurologist used the term ‘Messiah Complex’ in his work ‘THE THIRD WAVE’ he talks about the desire of Europe and how they have a ‘MESSIAH COMPLEX’! What Toffler said about Europe is now true of the world; there is a sense of ‘won’t *someone save us*’? That feeling

and desire will increase as we get to the great chaos. That cry will fill the air when the black awakening is leveling everything and bringing the world to the brink of annihilation.

The globalism that is laced into the politics and new age spirituality of today will have the full force of supernatural power when the chaos breaks out. This will only lead to the unveiling of the ‘man behind the curtain.

This is the dark prince living through a human vessel will seek to strike the heart of God and crucify Him... *in the sky before He descends with peace in His infinite hands*. Sadly millions will join him, to their own massive destruction. Most of the satanic super soldiers haven’t read or even known the real outcome (See R1920). This is the future also! Radical evil will fall and fail. It always has but here with devastating destruction on the heads of those who embraced the ancient hate.

FINALLY

So as we begin this venture and reveal the ‘rise of the satanic super soldiers’, the bloody chaos that will erupt and the spiraling nature of this current social order that’s going down the drain, *I hope we can take a glimpse of the many factors that are included*. This opening chapter is a foundation that pulls the past, the future and the present together. Each reader will have to make choices; up to this point you already have and I am sure you will make more. I can only press on you the need to hear PS2 and see R1919 and then take a look at where we are between the two.

I think we are massively closer to R1919. What do you think?

And finally here is a question Evelyn Christenson asked almost 20 years ago in her extremely helpful book ‘BATTELING THE PRINCE OF DARKNESS’ p 51:

“Why bother to spend time and effort getting people transferred from one spiritual kingdom to another?” She immediately answers this way,

“Because the consequences are so terrifying”

This too is my answer for why I am writing this book

‘THE BLACK AWAKENING’!

Revelation 19:19 and 20

“Because the consequences are so terrifying”

CHAPTER 2

INTRODUCTION TO THE BLACK AWAKENING

“I have heard the demons scream again and again. They know what is coming; judgment for them. So now they fight before that dreadful day, they have to. They have, are and will use human lives to accomplish their agenda, and this includes the black awakening and their new order.” RD

“The guide warned that we would have to work very carefully in order not to alarm the enforcers. They might kill in order to maintain the secrecy.” P
193 ‘SATANS CHILDREN’

“They were a part of the new breed of warriors. The products of a top secret program to train the perfect soldier/spy, they began their careers while still in elementary school....” Prologue ‘SECRET WEAPONS’

“Too many Christians not enough lions” quote from a bumper sticker

‘We are the legions who will rule the earth’ *Chosen One*

This is what was said by the *chosen one* that was on the floor leg chained and hand cuffed. It was a German speaking sub personality who was charged with demonic powers and screaming the words. He knew who I was and knew that I knew what he was. He was and still is a super soldier, a *chosen one*; active yet waiting. He and many others are specially selected and highly trained people who consider themselves superior to us regular mundane human beings.

One of his inner created, programmed sub personalities charged with a hate you could feel and that dark force which has become so familiar, attacked me and then fought with the police officers. When he was finally cuffed and on the floor unable to harm anyone he lifted up his head and in a deep German accent and demonically charged voice spoke these words. There were many in the room watching and listening when he rose up and they were all taken aback when he growled:

'WE ARE THE LEGIONS WHO WILL RULE THE EARTH''

The officers had had enough after that and just lifted him and carried him to the police car and took him to the local hospital for a psych evaluation. I will tell you the whole story of this event later in the book; it is the coming future and very shocking to say the least.

He is not the only one who has made reference to the coming chaos and the goal of bringing the antichrist to power; the coming *homosatanus*. He is also only one of the few who have attacked me and sought to harm me. Let me tell you now, they are very fast, furious and will take most people by surprise.

WE ARE THE LEGIONS THAT SHALL RULE THE EARTH

I have met with many of these Chosen Ones and have interacted with hundreds of their inner sub alter personalities. I have listened to many of those inner purposely created and hidden personalities tell the story of the glories of the 'coming man'; the one they say will rule the new age, bring a new order and build a military such as the world has never seen: For what? They know. They know very well...R1919.

Who are these Chosen Ones? Where did they come from and what will they do? Why do they look forward to a day of great anarchy and chaos? *And why do their makers look forward to the day of Armageddon?* Again it's R1919!

These questions and all their implications will be unfolded in the chapters to come. These super soldiers are 'chosen ones', one of a number of titles or designations given them by those who made them. They have been and are

chosen for satan and the coming rule that will be manifested through their “glorious” supra human leader. Their main job is one that may be very close at hand. They will unleash hell on earth! And let me tell you, all of those trained and demonically charged inner personalities can talk about the coming chaos they call... *THE BLACK AWAKENING*.

I was sitting on the side of a lake talking to a number of those sub personalities in the body of a military trained person from a base that trained in psi ops, and created super soldiers. One of those personalities asked me if I had heard of the BLACK AWAKENING. Up until that time I hadn't so of course I said, “No”.

They began to describe to me what the ultimate goal of their training and existence was all about. I had already by this time had to confront demonic presence, listen to abused inner personalities and engage personalities who were highly trained in fighting, assassination, weapons, subterfuge and much more. These *chosen ones* have truly been raised with the demons, a demonic agenda and enhanced abilities they prize and will use both now and at the time of their ‘day of glory’, the hell on earth event they call *THE BLACK AWAKENING*.

CHOSEN ONES AND THE BLACK AWAKENING

The person I was working with was someone I have and still do care a lot about. I spent years talking to them, listening to them, engaging the demons that empower many of those programmed inner personalities. I have listened to many personalities who spoke through this one mouth, many who looked at me through that one set of eyes. I heard them speak Russian, Spanish, German and what sounded like an Arabic language. They could write in many languages including old dead languages, those used in rituals and the conjuring of demons. They were very smart and very educated. We discussed time travel, physics, new technologies and of course how the dark powers work. It is this person who shared with me first and gave me the most information about what they and their handlers call ‘*THE BLACK AWAKENING*.’ This is their terminology not mine.

Since my time with that person 15 years ago I have met many other *chosen ones* whose inner personalities have told me of this same coming day of hell on earth. Of all of those who have and who are even now telling me of this event one thing remains consistent. It is about the rise of a new world order and its coming super leader. Inner personalities in the *chosen ones* seem to hold that coming world leader in awe and fear. Most inner personalities will gladly kill, destroy and die for their MAN to come.

They see him as homosatanus: Satan manifesting genetically and spiritually...incarnate. This will not be nephilim, homonoticus or just the Aryan new man. *It will be satan himself in human flesh, a counterfeit incarnation.* We shall look deeply into this as the book unfolds.

All of the *chosen ones* I have dealt with have been created to be a super soldier. They were chosen, made, trained, programmed, demonized and sent. Most right now are quiet 'sleepers' waiting for the call to rise and unleash this hell on earth. They are in churches, psych wards, the government, law enforcement, the military and many other places. The ones still intact are placed where they are so they can be close to their coming targets of destruction.

They wait like a quite unassuming person in the crowd; a nice person who wouldn't seem like they could harm a fly, shoot a gun or slash with a knife but oh, buddy they will and with a cold as hell energized accuracy. They wait to be activated to kill, slaughter and unleash hell in society so the demons can dance and their leader can emerge as... 'savior' of humanity! *A savior for humanity* whom they say can bring a new order out of the chaos. They know what they are to do, they know what is planned and most of them wait with dark baited breath, charged by ancient fallen spirits.

Some can't wait to shed blood and strike fear into the hearts of millions. For them there is no question, the BLACK AWAKENING will occur. The BLACK AWAKENING is a multi-national unleashing of historic chaos and anarchy. A chaos and anarchy that was planned and developed over a very long period of time. This is a controlled chaos; it will only go so far. It has to have enough left to build upon, to build a whole new order...in every way!

BEFORE THE NEW WORLD ORDER

The chaos must come before the new order, for many reasons why they tell me. There is the problem of too many Christians, too many churches, too many politicians and military men who would stand in the way...the Luciferians way and in the way of the coming leader. *“We must have our powers unleashed and the world at its knees if we are to get them to follow.”* They say! And it is either follow or die!

I will spell this out in more detail later but let me stimulate your thinking cap. The chaos they speak of must come before and is designed to help create the need for a new world order. The BA and chaos it brings includes the destruction that forces the need for help and unleashes a new wave of spiritual influence that urges millions to embrace a new regime....and of course listen to a new powerful voice. Chaos before the new world order is not a new concept-it just hasn't happened yet. But all of this chatter; is it real? A chaos before a new order! According to whom? I will give you a glimpse here and the details later.

- *According to hundreds of thousands of these chosen ones.* They are everywhere and most are intact (ready to go). They were created for a reason (chaos and enforcement of the NWO), they were created by design and they were created by designers who are under the leaders who are under the elitists who are under a very ambitious leader, who is charged with murder, violence and a god complex. Follow the spiritual trace evidence and it leads back to hell's kitchen and a fallen cherub.
- *According to old occultists and secret society themes,* like Albert Pike and the Masons: Did you know there are 53,000 Masonic temples in the USA? *Ordo ab chao.* A new order out of the chaos is often quoted by *chosen ones* too. It seems expected among old Masons.
- *According to the ascended masters who have dictated their writings to Helena Blavatsky, Alice Bailey and others:* Their writings have developed the tens of millions of new age followers that are seeking a 'new age' or the dawning of Aquarius. New agers are being prepped for a chaos or a cleansing before their new day evolves. And according to the spirits who guide them this chaos is a good thing!

- *According to many Muslim scholars:* They believe in a coming world leader and say there must be massive bloodshed and war before he (Mahdi) will rise to power and rule from Jerusalem.
- According to 2012ers that are following the Mayan prophecies and claiming that a new age is coming: They see massive catastrophe and devastation first. This must come to prepare the way for a new day or restart to human civilization.
- According to those in the search for UFO and extraterrestrial life: Many who are contacting or being contacted claim that they are here to help man evolve to a new level. That a great devastating change is coming and that man may annihilate himself so 'they' have come to help make us a new earth.
- According to the saber rattling of the nations, missiles being shot, nukes being built, Iran vs Israel, Russia vs USA, China vs USA and worldwide economic collapse: Some strategists say chaos is inevitable. The feeling that all hell is going to break loose is echoed by many. It's just a matter of time they say.
- According to older traditional satanists and their writings: Some tell of an ascendancy of the satanic order. This is true of the teachings of the Church of Satan in the US. They call the Christian Church the '*rotting corpse of Christendom*'.

Biblical revelation tells of a 'great revolt' or rebellion that will occur linked to the rise of the man of lawlessness. 2 Thessalonians 2 reveals the world will grow wicked, violent and break down under the growing spirit of antichrist. Jesus Christ did say that massive anarchy, chaos and break down will happen. And these are just birth pains before the end. The Bible says the end of history will include unprecedented destruction. See Matthew 24.

There are many streams, writings and spiritual beliefs pointing in the direction of massive chaos, the desire for world government and the need to survive. The *chosen ones* and their sub personalities have told me for years and at times even taunt me about their coming day of blood. They have even told me how the demons at their rituals will speak through priests or others telling them that their day is soon. They write me emails telling me to look at 911, the Virginia Tech shooter and many other shooters as clues and tests of

what's to come. They seem to revel in the economic break down and the feeling of chaos in the air. One writes me:

“The Watchers are keeping track and time is running out. Satan takes a new bride. The old era is ending, a new one beginning. Now it begins....massive change.”

Another writes in an email:

“The boy from Finland (a shooter who killed 8), only a toy soldier and like a toy soldier he fell. Just a preview Dizdar; just a preview. You are correct; the fire storms will extend to other public areas.”

In another conversation a highly trained chosen one tells me:

“We will make Hitler’s SS troops look like choir boys”

Even the famous preacher and author David Wilkerson quoted in the March 8th 2009 World Net Daily article:

<http://www.wnd.com/index.php?fa=PAGE.view&pageId=91097>)

‘Famed pastor predicts imminent catastrophe’. He says:

“An earth-shattering calamity is about to happen,” he writes. “It is going to be so frightening; we are all going to tremble – even the godliest among us”.

FINALLY

This chapter is just a preview of what the BLACK AWAKENING is and means. Remember the term BLACK AWAKENING is their terminology... not mine.

It holds meaning for them, for what they believe must and will happen. Long before the BA occurs a supra secret crew have been laboring in the night, creating the needed transmuted super solders. This leadership with

their soldiers will ascend with an act to “save” the world and lead it into an evolution of spiritual growth, world unity and total control. They are here for sure and are the “controllers” under the presence of an ancient hate.

The BA with all of its destructive chaos and anarchy is hell’s plot unleashed. A revolt so vast it will shift the world and crack open a whole new era. It is a culture wide satanic ritual, bringing pain, terror and bloodshed. Only the demons and demonized will dance in this hour of history, only those who seek the death of God and all who walk with Him will cheer.

They will bring society down to its knees and force the cry and need for a savior, a savior for a new world order. This new order will scream that all must change, that this new age will be different than all the old failed history of the past. The BA will level the playing field and clear the way for what I call the “voice of an ancient hate”. Yes, it’s the masquerade of the ages; it’s a condo on a beach front sitting on the mother of all fault lines. It’s the ‘man behind the curtain’ and he is wearing a smile. But when the smile comes off and as sure as biblical prophecy says it will.....for many it will be way too late!

CHAPTER 3

SUPRA NATURAL

CONSPIRACY

THE DRIVING SPIRITUAL

FORCE

“The one-world architects know that they must create the appearance of popular support for their global designs in order to pave the way for national governments to surrender political power....”P79 ‘THE UNITED NATIONS EXPOSED’

“Unless mankind grasps this grace and reverses the alchemical-hypnotic process, struggling back to sanity, it will be harvested for one final blood offering upon the altar of dehumanization” p 135 ‘BLOOD ON THE ALTAR’

“The spirit of this world is a powerful and cunning seductress that few seem able to discern and from whom even fewer seem able to disengage themselves” p 10 ‘INTOXICATED WITH BABYLON’

“...They believe that an elite and evil group controls world events and that such evil control is the fulfillment of Bible prophecy.”

p 13 ‘SECRETS, PLOTS & HIDDEN AGENDAS’ by Paul T. Coughlin

“Early one morning, I had become aware of the fact that the political and economic efforts to create a world government were being undergirded by a network of spiritually motivated organizations...”p 66 ‘EN ROUTE TO GOLBAL OCCUPATION’ by Gary H. Kah

CHILDREN'S HOSPITAL PSYCH WARD

I just got home from training at a southern Ohio police academy on advanced occult and cult crime. Lying on the couch the phone rang next to me and a lady on the other end frantically told me about her 13 year old stepdaughter, mind control and *that satanic rituals were involved*. The little girl was in the children's hospital psych ward being evaluated for wanting to commit suicide. I went to the hospital and sat at a table across from the girl. At first she wanted to know if I could get a book on witchcraft spells. She needed it to learn to fight against her mother.

Then I was shown some drawings that were way out there. They had symbols, strange writings and mentions of suicide. She was writing that she had to do the 'ritual of the flames' to prove her love for her mother. That she was supposed to pour gas on herself and light herself on fire on her birthday. Some love huh?

This meeting would involve me for over 20 years in a battle with underground satanists who attacked my home, called speaking in some strange language sending evil curses against me, cars stalking my house, church and some encounters with demonic powers.

The more I investigated the stranger it got. Stories of satanic rituals, conjuring demons, sexual abuse of children and adults were behind it all. The young lady would have to have demons cast off and out of her and then there was the surfacing of other personalities. Sub personalities who were inside of her. Each was different, each had a story and each had secrets.

There is no question that all of this involved deep conspiracy, conspiracy of the real kind and we would learn along the way this conspiracy would get bigger and bigger.

This little girl's story involved more and more people. It involved the purposeful creation of sub personalities who could be trained in sex, psychic

powers and even for satanic rituals.

This real life story would be one of hundreds to come. Behind the abuse were satanic rituals, behind the rituals were some evil people, behind them were some more out of state people and behind them was the handed down ancient rituals and technology that was used to create what some called 'multiple personality disorder' (MPD) and now called 'dissociative identity disorder' (DID).

The sub personalities in this little girl knew who some of the perpetrators were and where some of the rituals were done. She took us miles away to one sight. There in an old barn we found the remains of a dog that was used in a ritual and then memories came up in her that described in detail the black robes, chants, smells, men and the lady who gave her something to drink before she went fuzzy. Yes, she also knew what they did to her sexually.

CONSPIRACY IS REAL

Behind this one case is conspiracy and it was all real. There are those who have planned, plotted and executed their evil scheme on this child. There were men, women, places, books, and many more issues connected to this one little girl. The plots and plans were the conspiring of some wicked men and women.

The conspiracy involved deep secrecy, codes, writings, people and places that were never to be found out. These wicked and perverted ones sat in meetings conspiring how, when and where they would use a little girl in a satanic blood and sex rituals. They met to conspire how they would keep her and the many other victims quite or brain washed from knowing and remembering. They were trained in ritual, hypnosis, ritual languages, and familiar with dark...very dark powers.

This little girl now in her thirties represents to me not only one of hundreds of cases we have been and are involved in. There are not just hundreds though. We learned by the late eighties that there were thousands of victims in psych wards and counseling centers seeking help and trying to

remember. By the nineties the numbers went into the millions. O yes, I said millions, one by one over years and years. This means millions of victims, in thousands of rituals, sexual episodes, animals sacrificed, old barns, basements, buildings and of course the conspiring of hundreds of thousands of perpetrators.

The conspiring on the human scale had to be vast. One pedophile ring and or sexual abuse case in a day care center is horrific and massive enough but if each victim of satanic ritual abuse had a dozen or more wicked ones behind them and if they had more behind them the question is ...where will the investigation take us, where will it end and when did it start?

There is not one case of satanic ritual abuse or child sexual abuse that does not have within and behind it a trail of perpetrators, records, places, events and...the memories that are buried deep into the fear packed consciousness of the victim or like in millions of cases now buried deep in alter sub personalities who were torn off the original core person.

There the secrets, pain, fear and knowledge dwells, you can be sure of it. Evil is never a perfect science, and the Scripture says that your sins (all of them) will be found out. Like those who cage animals the perpetrators know how to bury the secrets and they bury the sub personalities they created, used and abused. It's all so no one will find out, at least not yet! They tell them it's a secret, you tell and you will be punished or die.

“Don't tell”, “Don't tell” said one little sub personality screaming at me.

I am so grateful that God does know! And the day is coming that they shall all pay the price and all of this shall stop! There are no rat lines at or before the Great White Throne Judgment see in Revelation 20. Note also:

“Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give an account.” Hebrews 4:13

From the brave author of the massive work ‘SECRET DON'T TELL’ p xxxii Carla Emery asks the question:

“... is it better to know, or not know? Is it better to be silent or to speak out?”

The little girl’s story I started this chapter with, whom I know to this day, spoke out and to the sneer of the cloaked for now perpetrators (doctors, priests, psyches and military men) *so have millions of others*. With all of hell’s breath, threats and power they can’t stop the victims who want out of their forced nightmare.

You cannot have, in one case many children who have all been sexually abused from the same school, church or day care center and not have conspiring (scumbag) adults who are behind it. The issue with all real conspiracy is ‘WHO’S BEHIND IT’? The story of this dear girl has behind it many perpetrators, who are still active and watching. And we are watching them!

You surely can’t have two million or more cases of trauma based split personality with detailed stories of satanic rituals and not have massive conspiracy behind it! When you hear one case and get involved it can be massive. When you count the numbers of the same type of victimization (SRA satanic ritual abuse – MPD multiple personality disorder) by the hundreds then find out there are thousands and then millions you have to ask the question:

“Who in all of hell has done this”?

WHO FROM ALL OF HELL HAS DONE THIS?

Craig Roberts in his ‘eyes only’ and ‘top secret’ exposing book ‘THE MEDUSA FILE’ writes what many of us on this field of work agree with” p 86:

“As we have seen in previous chapters, drugs, sensory deprivation, hypnosis, torture and other brainwashing techniques on unsuspecting U.S. citizens are the admitted practice of not only the CIA, but of certain

military and private institutions as well.”

If you have contemplated the PS2 prophecy of 3,000 years ago and looked into the future at R1919 with its massive army of super soldiers, dark powers, supernatural leader and agenda you are looking at the ultimate in conspiracy and vile plotting. What you may have to do now is stick with me as I connect the millions of cases of SRA/MPD/DID to the prophecy of PS2 and its fulfillment in R1919.

In R1919 I kept asking the question, ‘How does it ever get that far’? How does the world come together, build its new government, have its masqueraded leader, have a super army and join in the goal of riding humanity and the world of God? I have done a broadcast in the past (a free one hour intro to the course The Black Awakening).(See here <http://www.theblackawakening.com>.)

Called; *“Play it forward, the satanic endgame.”*

In this broadcast and here in this book we must look at what God foretold is going to happen and what is happening right now that’s leading us to that endgame. When I look at what is going to happen I realize that it doesn’t happen overnight. Just as with this little girl and the now millions of victims their nightmare of SRA/MPD/DID didn’t happen over night! There is a long history to all of this and it includes pain, fear and the transmutation of millions.

CONSPIRACY AND SPIRITUAL REALITY MEET

Just as there is a local conspiracy of individuals who have for years done this evil of abuse, ritual and creation of split programmed victims, there is a network and overall agenda behind the mass number of these millions of victims. Two things are involved in this local conspiracy that leads to a national conspiracy and then leads to yes...a global conspiracy.

There is a clear human side to the conspiring and there is a clear supra natural spiritual side to all of this development.

- First the human side of this conspiracy. The human side as in the Nazi plot of the final solution (the planned annihilation of the Jews), the ‘final solution’ was the *conspiring* of national leaders who had a global quest. They sat in rooms and hashed out a plot that would rid the world of Jews. They planned the what, how, when and they created laws and the critical mass in the mindset of their people. Then they started gathering the Jews and transporting them to the camps that were being readied. Readied...by workers, wielders and administrators who were all in agreement. They, with all the new soldiers (SS) were all working for the mission of the Nazi party, its goal of cleansing and world domination. There the gas chambers were constructed and large ovens built while some knew and others followed orders. There were designers, builders and workers. There were those who gave the orders and those who took them. There were those who drove trains, ordered the prisoners and led them to the ‘showers’.

Please realize when you see pictures of the Nazi concentration camps and all those stacked dead bodies, barely alive starving bodies, dead bodies in ash by the hundreds of thousands then....ask the question;

‘Who in all of hell has done this?’

Real conspiracy is what’s behind crime, murders, war and the secrets of world governments. Look at any picture of a Nazi soldier or the camps where millions died and behind it is real conspiring. When you realize that they burned away into ash millions of victims (human beings) and sought to annihilate an entire race of fellow human beings you have to ask...*who in all of hell would do this?* What kind of people were they? What ideology did they believe in? And could it be that an ancient unseen but very operative presence breathed into the minds of these God rejecting occultists. My answer is of course yes, a thousand times over. Remember who it was that betrayed Jesus Christ Himself, it was not just a human idea! This betrayal demonstrates the force of the satanic agenda moving through the will of unaided fallen mankind.

“As soon as Judas took the bread, *Satan entered into him.*”John 13

What the Nazi party was then is but a pale grey picture of memory now; it merely scratches the surface of what is in the works right now. The black flame that burned in the hearts and minds of real Nazis (and still does in those who remain to this day), is what's behind the black and white grainy glimpses you see of them in the movies. This old black flame burns darkly right now in many hearts, more than you know. It's the lethal presence that will bring on the full force of the BA and all of what will happen when the final seven years roll onto the carpet of human history. It's already begun, you can't stop it and I clearly hear the sound of this train steaming out of hell. It's in the final stages before it strikes and as is said.....you feel it in the air tonight.

“If anyone has *ears to hear, let him hear...*” Mark 4

And mentioned seven times in Revelation chapters 2-3 is this call;

“*He, who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.*”
Revelation 2-3

The supernatural side of this conspiracy:

- Second is the supernatural side of this conspiracy. The heart of man can become a platform for God or the devil. When it is opened to darkness that darkness will rage in and through it. If you don't believe this type of thing is being plotted today you may be living in denial or in a bubble of ignorance. It could also be that the secrecy of the coming black awakening, globalism, the destruction of 1/3 of humanity, the coming persecution of Christianity and the Jews and final gathering of the world's largest super powered military is too much to believe. Then you are like the many skeptics who took way too long to believe that the Nazis plotted and were actually cooking humans in ovensby the millions!
- The Nazi conspiracy was real; many have shed the blood and smelled the real smoke. For some their ash couldn't scream anymore...no one heard them when it counted. For those who had to catch up to reality, it was way too late to help the victims and stop the madness. It was

clearly supernatural forces that led to this action. Demonic revelation can become political ideology and military enforcement procedures.

What was even harder for some to realize was that the Nazi's were started in the realm of the spirit. An unseen but very real powerful spiritual force shot its arrows of influence into the minds and hearts of those who became the Nazi leaders. That extreme presence spread culture wide, an evil critical mass that blanketed Germany with dark powers until the war ended. As with Judas, the devil and his minions just walked right in and entered them. And as in the case of Judas, Germany (accepting that presence) hung itself! They acted under an almost undetectable presence and so are millions right now!

Please don't forget the revelation in Ephesians 2, its happening now as never before in human history.

“...the *ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work* (supernaturally operative) in those who are disobedient.” Ephesians 2

Evil spreads like a cancer in the dark at first and it's all there *before it makes itself known*. I know that a supernaturally empowered army forged and ready to rise at hell's request is too much for some to believe. But this field of blood is coming; it will roll over the ignorance and bury those who choose denial like an avalanche.

Many will be behind evil's evolution and many more will be on that field called Armageddon and by then it's way too late. The spiritual forces that influence the people, nations and kings will be so thick at that time no one can become *unglued*; the mark mentioned of Revelation 13 will seal their decision forever! These are the spiritual forces that led the Nazis. It is this same force that will lead the world to gather on that last day of fallen human history.

This powerful spiritual presence is a supernatural operative force in the halls of government, the military labs and think tanks and it flows out of the many alternative spiritual streams. It sought angels and got a third of them, it sought humankind and got us all for a time.

Listen carefully to what the Spirit of God is saying, these words reveal that old black flame:

“...the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, *the spirit who is now at work* in those who are disobedient.” Ephesians 2

“For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work....” : “The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing.” 2 Thessalonians 2

“The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, *who leads the whole world astray*. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.” Revelation 12

“Then I saw three evil spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14They are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and *they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.*” Revelation 16

“Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called *Armageddon.*” Revelation 16

Finally in fulfillment of PS2

“Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies *gathered together* to make war against the rider on the horse and his army.” Revelation 19:19

What is revealed on the pages of these infallible prophetic writings is too much for some to believe, but the events both good (what God does) and horrific will occur in all of their detail and with all of their fury. So dear reader it's time to step out of “la la” land and smell the smoke before the fire consumes you. It's in the air even now! These prophetic writings are for the people, nations and their leaders. See here the ‘telos’ (the purpose, goal) of

the Spirit of God in Scripture:

“Now to him who is able to establish you by my gospel and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden for long ages past, *but now revealed and made known through the prophetic writings by the command of the eternal God, so that all nations might believe* and obey him—to the only wise God be glory forever through Jesus Christ! Amen.” Romans 16

LISTENING TO LIVING WORDS

God in PS2 asks the people (locals), the nations and the leaders of the world ...WHY? Why do they rage, why do they conspire...plot and plan? Why? Why? Why? I have found the answer to be the same whether it's the locals, national institutions or even in the leaders that are guiding the world to global unity. There is the human side with all of its reasoning but there is also the spiritual or supernatural side.

Behind every meeting, writing, work and plot for a globalism that will lead to R1919 is an over arching spiritual belief, presence and power that guides it. Please note:

‘THERE IS NO GLOBALISM WITHOUT THE SUPERNATURAL SPIRITUAL FORCE BEHIND IT’ RD

With all of the victims of SRA/MPD and they are in the millions, there are the people who are behind it and behind them are the spiritual beliefs, practices, presence and powers that lead and motivate them. It will seem uncanny, weird and crazy but the world will be led to a supernatural globalism that includes the willful choices of people, nations and their leaders. It is happening now as you read! God foresees the conspiracy, the plotting and planning even now. He even sees the rage and knows what future humanity is saying. God has spoken, written down what is now ‘living words’ (PS2) directed at this current piece of history, its people, nations and leaders. Maybe you are one of those who are caught up in the plot. Perhaps

these words are your final warning and invitation?

The conspiring mentioned in PS2 was going on long before you read this. It's old but here with a vengeance. This ancient agenda and conspiring affects all of us right now and we need to know at least these six points:

- This conspiracy is older than most know. It began in the heavenlies with a force of will that was violent and demonstrated the ground zero of revolt and rebellion. See Ezekiel 28 and Isaiah 14. The origin of sin and all evil began there. The trouble is we have opened the door to it and let it in. It is here also that we see the raging desire of the fallen cherub; he wanted then, wants now and will seek again soon the very throne of God. See 2 Thessalonians 2
- This conspiracy is personal with deep emotion. Revealed in Revelation 12 is the exposure of satan's existence and emotion. He is furious! And he knows his time is short. I have seen this ugly fury when the demons inside people had to come out. They show deep emotion, hate God and anyone who walks with Him...with a raging eternal hate. They scream and mock God, humanity and desire mankind's destruction.
- This conspiracy is now at unprecedented levels. Just as prophesied in the Bible the growth of demonic manifestation, doctrines of demons, demonic counterfeit religion, signs and wonders have increased beyond anything history has ever seen. And it's not over, what you see now is pale in comparison to the release of dark powers when the black awakening is unleashed and the tribulation begins. Much, very much more is to come. Jesus said in Matthew 24 that it will be a time of unequalled turmoil and chaos.
- This conspiracy will become global. We are no longer talking about just a nation or only a region. The black awakening has one goal, to ready the world, the whole world for the rise of antichrist. So all that is behind creating satan's super soldiers has with it the push for global rule.
- This conspiracy has a mask. The outward signs of the need for a globalism will be impressive. The need for world peace, environmental concerns, economic security and picking up the pieces of the massive destruction that the black awakening (great revolt) delivered. What most will never know is that the chaos that forces a new order to rise is

inspired by the very one who will act as its savior - the antichrist (instead of Christ) himself. His mask will be beyond the deceit of the smiling pedophile who offers candy to the unwitting child. Like the raped dead child the world will have been deceived and sabotaged with the supra natural smile of satan incarnate.

- This conspiracy is doomed to final destruction. The good news after all the bad is that the very prophetic revelation that predicts all of this with divine accuracy is the same revelation that foretells the total destruction of all evil, the antichrist and those who served this blood bathed beast. Both PS2 and Revelation 19:20 declare the end of evil. The real Prince of Peace who proved Himself on the Cross will crack the skies and end this hell on earth. A new day is coming, one where there is no war, murder, rape or evil. It is not produced by the hand of man. This glory can only come from the Infinite and His name is Jesus. Connecting prophecy from the book of Daniel the Spirit of God then pens these same words in the opening chapter of the "Apocalypse of Jesus Christ" See Revelation chapter one:

"Look, he is coming in the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen.

'I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty."

There are those workers of the night (the black flame) who will commit to the plan of the coming world teacher/leader. They will labor for what they believe is a great cause. The desire for power, control and even godhood is very strong in the underground and in the underworld of fallen hearts and minds. Judas desired money so much that he couldn't see God walking on the water or raising a dead child being worth more than 30 pieces of silver. Judas so blind in his dark ambitions didn't even know the moment that the fallen cherub walked right into his very being. All Judas knew (like all the active luciferians) was that....*for a promise they must and will seek to betray (kill) the son of God again.*

FINALLY

Do you understand the impact of Revelation 19:19 yet? There is a supra natural power that binds and blinds the minds of many. In 2 Corinthians 4:4 you have the combination of the blind (people/the human side) and the one doing the blinding (satan/from the supernatural side). Judas, like the emerging elite are clearly the blind who really know nothing of the one who has blinded them. When you take the devil's doctrine hook line and sinker you have embraced darkness as light and evil as good.

Dr. Stan Monteith in his revealing book 'THE BROTHERHOOD OF DARKNESS' speaks of Lord Tennyson's poem "The Charge of the Light Brigade" and comments that Lord Tennyson may have had no idea of its impact and then sums up this conclusion: p. 12

'I also suspect that he had no concept of the true nature of the dark spiritual forces he had engaged, or how those forces influenced his view of the world'

I would have to say that this conclusion could have been said of Judas, the Nazis, communism, secret societies, authors of the new age movement and many today that are being carried along in this conspiracy of the ages. All who buy into this evolving globalism are breathing in the breath of the 'god of this age' (1 Corinthians 4:4). Dr. Monteith goes on to say on p. 49:

"Although socialists talk about democracy, their real goal is a world government under the control of the enlightened Elite."

This is what the conspiring (as seen in Psalm 2) of people, nations and kings is all about. This 3,000 year old revelation reveals the final 'enlightened elite' at the end of the age. Though God has and is speaking to them the trick of embracing darkness as light has taken their sight. And don't mistake the final conclusion either: you are either one of them or one who stands for and walks with the King of heaven. There will be no middle ground; this is the conclusion of Psalm 2 and Revelation 19:19. Right now

you are either for or against the Anointed One of God. Right now there is this moment in history for you to choose.

Again the Spirit of God says:

“This day I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live” Deuteronomy 30:19

“But if serving the LORD seems undesirable to you, then choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your forefathers served beyond the river, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living. But as for me and my household, we will serve the LORD.” Joshua 24:15

CHAPTER 4

THE RAMPING UP

“Spiritual warfare is an evil issue. Warfare in itself is evil. If evil did not exist there would be no warfare of any kind” p17 ‘THE HANDBOOK FOR SPIRITUAL WARFARE’

>“Every survivor of childhood ritual abuse...testifies that human sacrifices have occurred and do occur”p 80 ‘THE EDGE OF EVIL’ The rise of satanism in North America.

>“A contemporary observer noted that in attendance at both the magic seminars and the rituals of the church of satan were physicians, lawyers, engineers, teachers, former members of the FBI, IBM executives, and even street cleaners. At one gathering of eight, half were either PH.D’s or PH.D candidates.” P 118 ‘PAINTED BLACK’

“Few people are aware of the hard evidence that secret brotherhoods quietly dominate NASA, with politics far more aligned with ancient religious and occult mystery schools.....” back cover of ‘DARK MISSION’ THE SECRET HISTORY OF NASA

THE SPIRITS WILL COME

She came in the door of my office with her mom in tow. She was silent and very stiff. She didn’t smile nor did she answer my first questions with words, only nods. I could feel it, the presence of dark spirits. I looked at her as she sat down. Her mother was right outside the door and a worker was in the room with us. I looked at her again with a pause then said, “They don’t want you to talk do they?” Again I spoke, “They want you to leave, right?” She

nodded in the affirmative. I don't like these spirits at all, they were not meant to inhabit human minds or hearts.

I looked at the worker in the room to see if he was ready and I just began an opening prayer. Immediately she was thrown to the ground and began wrestling around. I commanded the spirit in Jesus' name to stop it and leave her alone. I commanded again for the demon to answer me and it did. It told me its name and I commanded a third time for it to tell how it got in this teenage girl. It told me the doorway she had opened up.

Like so many before her it was witchcraft and drugs. That was enough. We commanded it and all with it to leave her right now, again using Jesus' name. It shook her a little and then it left. She was free and talking openly to me now. We went over what she needed to do with her life, what she needed to stay away from and she agreed. She renounced those doors the demons came through and in prayer she opened and surrendered her life to Jesus Christ.

Once again the phone rang. This woman began telling me about a boy who said he was a satanic priest. When we arrived the young man began telling us about his coven take over and powers he had obtained. He continued in the car to tell of his big powers and how he wanted to be the next 'black (satanic) pope'. I finally called out his name and stopped him. I said, "If you have all this power, money and position why then did you want us to come up here?"

I will never forget the look I saw in the rear view mirror of the car as I stared at him sitting in the back seat. His countenance went down and he looked very disturbed and sad. His response, "I have no joy!"

We arrived at the church but he wouldn't go in so we just sat there in the grass and talked to him about Jesus. Finally I said, "Are you ready to ask Jesus Christ to come into your life and give you His love and power?" He looked up as if to say yes and started to say Jeeesssu...but suddenly he was thrown to the ground before he could say the whole name. He was gagging, holding his throat and choking.

Immediately we all began praying and I commanded the spirit to release him. He was still struggling and as we prayed I told him to call out to Jesus to come into his life and He would set him free. Finally the demon departed and this young man prayed loudly for Jesus to come into his life and save him. He prayed prayers of renunciation of all the satanic practices, oaths and evil he had done.

We all prayed over him to cover anything and everything else that was needed. He and others were amazed at the viciousness of the demons but were even more amazed with the massive authority Jesus' name carried and how the demons feared Jesus.

We took this young man out to eat at a restaurant to follow up on him some more. We were all eating, laughing and praising God when all of a sudden one of our workers spoke up loudly pointing at the young man. He said, "Look, look at his face, it is filled with joy and look at that smile!" We all agreed and praised God all the more. He was free, joyful and enjoying this new exchange of powers.

From darkness to light is what the Scriptures tell us. There is a difference you know, a vast difference as to what spirit is in and upon you. One is infinite and unleashes all the fullness of the living Christ into a person's life. The other is finite and sought only to use this boy for degradation and evil. One is the Holy Spirit giving the very life of God within while the other is demonic and seeking to steal a soul.

One we were meant for and the other was not made for humankind. It's really something when you have been on both sides of this spiritual fence. You know very well one side is of heaven the other of hell. Do you really know why Jesus came?

"He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. *The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work.*" 1 John 3

MORE ENCOUNTERS

- A man came saying he had a dark cloud over him and felt oppressed. We listened more and then offered to pray. Once again we rebuked the powers of darkness and commanded them to leave him alone. Immediately he said that ‘it’ had left and was off him. He was amazed and very thankful. We discussed the issues involved and he went off with a living joy that only the Prince of Peace could give him. In this fallen world and with the massive ramping up of the dark spirits, they do come and in many ways.
- Another person was sitting before the two of us in an office. We were talking when all of a sudden this person switched personalities and a demonized sub personality came up. This was a *chosen one* who had many sub personalities and many demons. A very sinister look came on this girl’s face. I looked at the fellow pastor and he also saw it and wrote down a note. This spirit dwelling in the sub personality looked at me and said, “Don’t you want me?” I instantly felt an unclean perverse presence come at me like a wave. The Spirit of God within me gave the discernment and I started rebuking this unclean spirit and the fellow pastor and I both commanded this spirit to get out! It did and the girl switched back to her main self. I looked at the pastor and said that it was a demon that functioned in lust; he held up his writing pad and showed me that he had written down *spirit of lust*. We knew this spirit had left but there was much more ministry this person needed.
- A mom brought in “Billy”. He was fearful and she was mad. He had been invited a party where there was free metal music, alcohol and drugs. Sex was included too and it was all a smoke screen for the real reason. A women came to Billy during the party took his hand and made a cut. She wiped his bloody hand in a book (or made him write) and claimed he was one of them. Some occult practices took place and then he went home. Later that week some from that group came to his house with a document with writing in some kind of script. It was a letter calling him to come to the next meeting. That’s when he wanted out and told his mother. He refused to go and the coven threatened to kill him if he told anyone.
- A woman with an animal spirit stood at the door of my fellow pastor’s office. She was brought upstairs by another worker who tried to tell her that the ‘ancestral animal spirit guide’ was evil. When the pastor opened the door she tried to confirm that it wasn’t anything evil. The

pastor said, “Let’s see” and began to pray. Immediately the dark spirit surfaced and showed itself for what it was. She was over taken and an animal growling sound poured out of her mouth. The pastor prayed for the spirit to leave and it left her. When this lady realized what this was and it was exposed and kicked out by the authority of Jesus, she was overwhelmed with thanks and praise to God.

- A group of youth came to the church I was pastoring. Their pastor was a friend of mine and he sent them to me. They had gone to a meeting where a weird man prayed over them in tongues (supernatural other languages) and spoke prophecies over them. They all felt strange, confused and were having a hard time praying. We prayed for them and broke the transferred demonic presence that was put on them by this imposter. This man was a *chosen one* and his upfront personality seemed to be a ‘minister’ but the sub, coven loyal demonized personalities were looking for more victims. This person was engaged by us and we found he had a trail of many victims who were seduced by him and became his victims of sexual abuse.
- A woman brought to our church as a visitor stepped out into the sanctuary isle and the voice of a demon bellowed out, “You can’t have her, she is ours”. Everyone turned to look as I approach her with prayer and she fell to the ground screaming and jerking. The whole church prayed and sang worship songs while some of us prayed over her. Someone had really hurt and used this girl. It was some kind of priest who transferred demonic spirits into her mouth to mouth. When the demonic was hit by the power and authority of Jesus Christ who exposed them they of course had to leave. She is now married and serving Christ with her husband.

THE RAMPING UP

I could tell you many stories like the ones above. This spiritual engagement has clearly ramped up in the last 30 years. I have now been in hundreds of spiritual exorcisms (we call them freedom encounters) and commanded dark spirits out of people. This book will have a few dozen stories of these episodes and is far from the millions that are out there who

still need help.

Sometimes when I sit and think about the encounters with the demonic we have had I am amazed we have had to engage so many. The people have been very young, old, black, white, male and female, etc. Most knew they had something wrong. Others knew they had demons they had welcomed in and at first wanted. Now most wanted them out while a few fought back and wanted to keep their powers (demonic given abilities).

I have seen, felt and experienced in many of these power encounters the nature and tact of the demons. They lie all the time. They try to stay in the bodies they inhabit and we found out they all know one thing very well. They all know and have to obey the person, authority and name of Jesus Christ. They know who Jesus is and what He did at that Cross. These ancient dark spirits know that a judgment is coming and they are full of hate.

There may be many spiritual skeptics in this world and maybe some are reading this book right now. I can tell you for sure and many others in this field also know that all these demons (fallen angels) know Jesus Christ is God, Lord and what He did on the cross has final authority. This work on the cross is hated and feared by the hoards of hell because they know that its work seals their fate. Nevertheless they are here and they are as mad as...the devil himself.

“.....But woe to the earth and the sea, because *the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short*”
Revelation 12

Dear folks have sent me articles that talk about people with voices in their heads and a dark presence on them. They talk about a shadowy presence that may visit them or uncontrolled addictions that seem to be supernaturally over- powering them. In my own area demon oppressed, possessed and troubled folks have been brought to us from over 40 churches and 5 states.

From one large church alone over a hundred members have come to us or were brought to our offices. They all were seeking freedom from dark spirits and deliverance prayers. I have gone to 6 other states to pray for those who

are victims of satanic ritual abuse or felt they had demonic presence in their lives. We have heard the demons scream now many times through the mouths of people possessed and taken over.

Workers and I in Shatter the Darkness have by the authority that Christ gave us (Luke 10) commanded dark spirits out of individuals in churches, schools, parks, on the streets, in the car, at a book store, in a hotel room, in homes and even inside a McDonalds restaurant. The demons don't care where they are and when they come up (manifest) they can cause a scene.

Wherever and whenever these evil ones have come up in a person we responded with prayers of power and the authority of Jesus Christ. Again and again we have seen the demonic spirits seized and comply with the authority of Christ. I have seen them try to harm the person as they were being kicked out. I have also seen the relief, joy and peace that would follow when a once demonize person was set free.

Even satanists and *chosen ones* would be amazed at a power and presence they had never seen before. When they saw the overwhelming presence of Jesus Christ and how the demons cringed and fear Him they were impressed and many were ready to surrender their lives to the person behind the power-Jesus Christ. With new found freedom, an eager willingness and joy they accept the Savior Jesus Christ who rushes in with His gift of new life. See Mark chapter 5 or Acts chapter 16 for some clear examples of 'power encounters'.

Now, let's go over what some of the evidence is for the ramping up of demonic/spirits in these last days.

- For me it has been the massive number of cases of individuals who have come for help. I have seen demonized people hundreds of times now and the number of victims, urgency and power of the demonic has intensified over the past 30 years. I have heard the demons speaking through possessed people scream, curse and threaten me. I have also heard the demons yell that they will win, destroy the church and kill Christians. I know their voices, eerie evil presence and tactics. I can tell you from an experienced stand point that demonic presence, activity

and intensity has grown massively and this is only the tip of the black iceberg below.

- The Vatican is calling for exorcists. In Italy and actually a number of other countries there has been a call for help. The request is for exorcists, for those who can discern and get rid of the evil presence that has gotten into millions of people the world over.
- The Vatican has started new training in exorcism and hundreds are now being trained. In Matt Baglio's book 'THE RITE': The making of a modern exorcist, he goes over a volume of stories of the once demonized and how they got there. It's clear the Catholic Church has to deal with thousands of cases. Author of 'THE RITE' speaking of the 'rise' of demonization writes on p 54:

“Because millions of people are reportedly involved in the occult around the world and the numbers are on the rise, the exorcism course would explain the ramifications to novice exorcists.”

- Books written on the occult, alternative spiritual practices and even satanism are flying off over packed book shelves at Borders and Barnes and Nobles book stores. These kinds of books are offered by the thousands on Amazon.com also and please realize that each book has an author.
- There are books on spells, rituals, summoning of demons, channeling, contacting 'angels' and many more on all kinds of new ways to connect to something spiritual. Many of these books are what the Spirit of God has called 'doctrines of demons' i.e. writings that were inspired by seducing fallen angels who guided the believing authors.
- Books written about the ramping up of spiritual deception and spiritual warfare. I said many times in the 90's that more books have been written on spiritual warfare in the last 20 years than in all of the history of Christianity (2000 years). I have over 500 books on spiritual warfare, the rise of spiritual deception, books on the demonic presence and practices that are here or will be in the last days.
- The book you are reading right now will be added to the growing number of books that warn of end time spiritual confusion, deception and destruction.

- A local pastor of one of the largest churches in my area came to one of our Shatter the Darkness meetings and spoke on spiritual warfare. He told us that night that he was at the end of a series of sermons and teachings he was doing on the subject of spiritual warfare. The number of messages on spiritual warfare was over 35. He and many other pastors who are on the cutting edge of ministry and know what time it is on the prophetic Biblical clock are pouring out what has been neglected and what is vitally needed right now.
- The NAM or the new age movement as some call it is the largest fastest growing occult/cultic spiritual movement in the entire history of Christianity. It is a challenge because it seeks to use Christian terms and phrases but change the meaning. It proclaims a ‘christ’ but this new age concoction is nothing like the real Christ of history, scripture and eternity.
- NAM has hundreds of millions of followers the world over and is the foundational spiritual system that nurtures the need for a ‘one world system’. It seeks a new globalism in both political and spiritual arenas. It has no direct leader/ founder yet (but antichrist is coming) however, it’s growth is massive and influence worldwide. Many have come to our offices for prayer to get rid of the spirits they opened up to in NAM spiritual experiences. See the chapter on NAM in this book for more.
- We saw in youth ministry that satanism and dark occultism was the fastest growing sub group among high schools students in the 80’s and 90’s. The signs, symbols and ‘satanic’ themed music were filling the minds and hearts of millions of youth. The satanic bible and hundreds of satanic ritual books, songs and images have filled the imaginations of America’s youth now for over 40 years.

As one of those youth in the late 60’s and early 70’s I was reading the dark occult books, listening to groups like ‘Lucifer’s Friend’ and plastering my bedroom walls with images of hell and demons coming out of ritual circles.

KNOCKING DOWN THE DOORS

If someone is knocking hard at your door you may want to get up and quickly open the door to see what the fuss is all about. That's also how physical 'home invasion' crime activity occurs. Now there is a spiritual knocking and many are opening the door without caution. The issue here is the fact of the predicted invasion of dark spirits ramping up their work in the last days.

Here are some of the revelations that come from the Spirit of God about the work, presence and ramping up of dark spirits in these days. Only scripture gives an accurate and preemptive revelation on this ancient hate. Only the infinite Spirit of God can give the 'heads up' on what this underworld of the demonic is up to and planning. The omniscience and omnipresence of the Spirit of God would reveal that He knows them all, where they are and what they are up to.

The presence, power and work of a very real radical evil is ramping up. God alone in scripture gives us the facts on the origin, nature, methodology and fierce agenda of satan's existence and desires. Only scripture gives us this level of revelation of a real and very radical evil. Without this insight we would only be guessing at what is happening to our lives and our world. God is specific, preemptive and exact.

Here are some of the Biblical revelations and predictions of the ramping up to the highest pinnacle of satanic power ever in history. What is here now is unprecedented but it's only the beginning of hell's agenda.

- The ramping up of seduction and spiritual deception is spoken about more than the rapture and millennium put together. We are warned first of all and most of all about deception. Jesus in Matthew 24 is central in all the predictions of the swelling of dark forces. This chapter stands in the middle of the Old and New Testament prophecies and connects them in a clear unified unveiling of coming global events. Jesus in answering the questions about the end of the world starts with and emphasizes 'let no one deceive you'.
- The ramping up of many false Christs, prophets and teachers to do one thing...deceive many. In Matthew 24 we are warned about these false spiritual leaders and the powers behind them. All that is written there

corresponds with many other warnings the Spirit of God has selected to give us as a 'heads up' and warning of what to expect. Each of these false Christs, prophets and teachers are the opposite of the real Christ and are initiated directly by demons warring against God, the Church and seeking to deceive the world. The fact that there are many now and will be many more coming gives evidence to the work of dark spirits and the willingness of those who do not have the Spirit of Christ in them, to embrace the growing darkness.

- The ramping up of 'imposter' spirits and doctrines of demons. In 1 Timothy 4 the prediction is clear. Again the Spirit of God demonstrating His eternal and infinite knowing paints a picture of the future we are sliding into. The Holy Spirit about 2,000 years ago 'expressly', 'emphatically' and 'factually' says that a pouring out of very seducing dark spirits will come in the last days. They will use willing vessels (people). They will give 'writings' to influence many and have one agenda... to seek to pull people away from God, Christ and the faith and establish an alternative.
- The ramping up of demonic supernatural powers and abilities is foretold also. In 2 Thessalonians 2 there are predictions of the supernatural work of satan, the secret power of lawlessness at work and supernatural real but counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders. All of this will come with a growing rise in 'every sort of evil' that deceives those who embrace it. The demonic cloaked to look like 'angels', 'ancestors', and 'friends' who will give any kind of spiritual experience that could be used to insure deception.
- The prophetic picture of the rise of Babylon is massive. If you will study Revelation 18 you see the final judgment on a spiritual system God calls Babylon. This is the *culmination and pinnacle* of the work of dark spirits. Their manifestation and what this counterfeit spiritual system has done to the world will go beyond any level of demonism in the past. God shows society by that future time is filled with operating demons on every level. That they have polluted and deceived the whole world and they influenced the death of the saints of God.
- These dark spirit's operation in and through people has brought grave moral and spiritual adultery to billions. Yes, billions. *This is a future look at what is rising among us right now.* The bulging spiritual presence that seeks the coming antichrist will be sensed and present

before his apocalypse (unveiling). The chaos that will open the door for homosatanas (satan in human flesh) comes by that ramped up dark power, it is spiritual forces that build it and bring it.

- The black awakening (revolt) is packed with that deceptive secret power from head to toe; when released that satanic chaos will be like a planetary shock wave unleashed from hell itself. The great revolt or rebellion of 2 Thess. 2 is charged with 'the work (supernatural) of satan.

And please, be sure of this, this evil domain is up to violence and is following a plan born out of the heart of the one who wanted to dethrone God (Isaiah 14), kill Jesus (Revelation 12), and control the world by deadly force. These 'extra dimensional entities' and 'ascended masters' are roving imposters spiritually and have no mercy...at all. It is clear to me that a massive advance of dark spirits have been knocking on many doors, now as never before.

My premise is the rise of demonic presence operating actively in lives, societies and the world is directly related to and corresponds with the rise of violence, unrest and chaos. Jesus Himself connects the ramping up of demonic deception, earth changes and societal breakdown

Jesus in Matthew 24

"Tell us," they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?" Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one *deceives* you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will *deceive* many. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains.. also...Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold,"

FINALLY

This ramping up is so vast it is impossible to list all the new doorways of the demons. Their presence has brought thousands of cults, new demonic writings, and spiritual leaders who are deceived and help deceive millions more.

Seeing the new age spirits operating in education, business, politics and invade military development is shocking. Paganism, Wicca, forms of voodoo and even UFO cults have filled the news for years now. The blatant face of satanism in schools, crime, music, on TV, in books and poured out on the www is astounding. The difficulty of all this ramping up is that it's *like the frog in the kettle* approach. It has happened so slowly over the last 50 years that millions have no idea that the dark waters are boiling and that the world is so tender for what's next...the blast of the black awakening.

CHAPTER 5

MIRAGE OF THE NEW AGE

“My own journey leading into the new age and rising to heights of leadership is a classic portrait of spiritual seduction. Seeking after truth, I found only masterful counterfeits disguised as the truth” p 1 ‘INSIDE THE NEW AGE NIGHTMARE’

“The new age movement is not new; it is the most recent repeat of the second oldest religion, the spirituality of the serpent.”P 17
‘CONFRONTING THE NEW AGE’

“The deeper one probes, the clearer it becomes that the Jesus of the new age movement lacks any basis in history.”P 46 ‘THE COUNTERFEIT CHRIST OF THE NEW AGE MOVEMENT’

“...these are enough to quicken an appreciation of the horror of great darkness sweeping over the west, inexorably rolling inward like a swelling black tide or approaching with its encircling eyes”p 276 ‘DUST OF DEATH’

“Do not put out the Spirit's fire...”2Thessalonians 5

DIM CHRISTENDOM

In a section of Oz Guinness's eye opening culture confronting book ‘THE DUST OF DEATH’ he writes in a paragraph sub titled ‘*the fires burn low*’ about a safari taking place in Africa. He explains when in the hunter's camp they set up a great fire that warms and brightens everything. But as the hours slip by and the hunters grow tired and sleepy they no longer keep the fire burning boldly. As the light goes down and night moves into deep darkness

the wild animals begin to creep closer. At some point the fires are very low and the wild animals are very close, you can now see them by their eyes... *'the encircling eyes'*! You can see them as they get closer and are no longer pushed back by the bright fire. The more the old bold fires go down the more the beasts close in. You can see them as they draw closer. Those big bold fires just hours before kept the roving beasts at bay but now they grow bold and seek prey...as the fire is neglected.

The story Oz tells is about the decline of western Christianity as it waxes cold and grows dim. The once bright bold fire of Christianity in the west was the light that gave spiritual depth, freedom and safety to millions for years. When the Body of Christ is on target the fullness of God's presence, power and work is greatly manifest. But now those fires have grown dim and the light the Church should shine is very weak. We Christians are the 'hunters' who have not kept the fire bright and unhindered. We have quenched the Spirit of God and dimmed the bright beauty of God's love and mercy; truly we are in need of revival! The good news is revival and greater things can come...the Spirit of God tells us, "Because of the Lords great love we are not consumed, for his compassions never fail. They are new every morning; great is your faithfulness." Lamentations 3

Truly the growth of the NAM (new age movement) corresponds to the dimming down of the Body of Christ. Jesus said it would be a spiritual battle and so it is. If there is nothing or no one to contest or test the spirits of the new age then they will come in unhindered and wearing whatever mask they want. The Biblical prophecies of the unleashing of 'seducing spirits' find their greatest fulfillment in the mammoth movement called 'the new age' and if Christendom waxes dim it gives ground for dark satanic forces to show up as angels of light. Believers in Christ must not just ask, "What time is it?" but also what have we done...or perhaps not done?

THE ENCIRCLING EYES OF THE NAM

The massive front of roving spirits has been unleashed. They are here and operating in unprecedented numbers. They are the ones who have initiated and developed NAM i.e. the NEW AGE MOVEMENT. This NAM as we will call it is the largest and fastest growing spiritual movement in the entire

history of Christendom. I do believe its evolution was foretold by the Spirit of God some 2000 years ago (see 1 Timothy 4). A time would come when lethal dark spirits will arrive dressed like translucent angels of celestial realms.

They will speak with a silver tongue and offer gifts to feed broken limited man. They will come bearing gifts of enhanced human abilities and teachings that seem to be beyond the minds of mere men. The seduction behind this is, they come with sweet gifts, friendly smiles, offers of help and looking so harmless.....*just like a child sexual predator*. NAM is more lethal than most ever thought. And surely they have nabbed millions of what they see as ‘unwittings’ and dragged them off to rape them spiritually.

All of the predictions of coming spiritual deception and seduction would include the fact that some will receive contact and become channelers, spirit writers and inspired speakers for the spirits of the new age. By now there are hundreds of millions who either participate in or are influenced by these alternative spiritual encounters of NAM and this in no small thing. Those influenced may feel they have something real (and it is real) but it’s not right...it is as deadly as poisoned candy. The experiences given by these predicted spiritual predators and their embracing humanity is more of a hook than a hug.

Do you know these spirits? What they can do, say or what they really want? Predicted 2000 years ago the Spirit of God warned with passion that a pouring out of these new age type spirits would come. (See 1 Timothy 4)

The spirits of the NAM have offered:

- Alternative spiritual experiences and many of them.
- Alternative writings they say surpass the Bible.
- Alternative angels who are only wearing masks; they have to.
- Alternative powers and energies to amaze and preoccupy.
- Alternative knowledge, secrets and mysteries.
- Alternative grand promises that they cannot keep and never have because they are finite not infinite.
- Alternative concepts of human identity and origins.

- Alternative teachings on death and the afterlife.
- The spirits of the new age also offer:
- An alternative christ who is not the one of Scripture.
- An alternative agenda looking for a new world order.
- An alternative morality that only darkens the conscience.
- An alternative transformation that does not connect anyone to God.
- An alternative spiritual practice that promises enhancement but deepens the spiritual blinders.
- Alternative spiritual goals that seek the opposite of what God is really doing.

NAM may be more lethal than blatant satanism because the mask that hides the demonic face is so comfortable many never question the source or test these spirits... to see if they come from God. (See 1 John 4).

ITS ORIGIN AND EXPANSE

It would seem that the foundations for the new age spiritual movement were laid by the occult practitioner Helena P. Blavatsky. Her involvement in the realm of spirits is known and now felt the world over. It is amazing how one life can be used for good or for evil; how one life given over to the Spirit of God or to a demonic presence known as an 'ascended master' will bring influence one way or the other. HPB as she is known wrote the massive work called 'THE SECRET DOCTRINE' and it is claimed to have been a (spiritual master) spiritual presence that guided the writing from beginning to end.

That *secret doctrine* not only runs totally contrary to ancient scripture, it offers a substitute christ and an alternative agenda for humanity. If the source is from God then the teaching will lead to Christ, salvation and the arms of God. If the source is a seducing spirit it will lead further away from God and deeper into the spirit of antichrist.

Along with Helena is another leader who paved what I feel is the broadest road the new age movement now rides on. This writer has written over 20

volumes and testifies that it *was an ascended master (The Tibetan) who engaged her to write and then dictated every page of each volume*. I have read some of these volumes and can tell you that the Spirit of God in me sounded the alarm clearly.

These books are the very doctrines (teachings) of demons (*planos*-spirits 1Tim.4) that the Spirit of God warned us would come. In these books which I will not quote here we are told of a ‘sequence of spiritual evolution’ and of an agenda of a new world order. Both of which are the two main points of the satanic mission. It is as if the demonic has revealed its play book and is seeking players in these writings of Alice Bailey. The spirit guide like Helena’s led Alice to offer the world an alternative christ, alternative church, writing and agenda. This spirit or ascended master gave her the strategy on how to use Bible terminology and change the meaning, how to be among the Christian Church and influence it with the ‘new teaching’. Behind all new age teaching is a very strong spiritual force but it is not the Holy Spirit of God.

The writings of Helena and Alice were clearly spiritually guided, their writings have influenced all of the later new age writers/leaders like Marilyn Ferguson, David Spangler, Barbara Marx Hubbard and many others. Their teaching is the same because it comes from those fallen dark spirits acting as angels of light. As I have read much of new age teaching from the main sources I can see some clear patterns. Here are some main teachings:

ITS INCLUSION AND EXCLUSION

It seems the spirits of the new age seek to include any and all teaching that is compatible with the agenda. Though it sounds good to say ‘we included everyone’ and make the new spirituality sound tolerant the dirty little secret is there between the lines. The spirits, writings, practices and entrenched members of NAM will include just about any spirituality... *except one*. They do have exclusion and it’s a strong one. The NAM exclusion is anyone who believes in the real Christ of scripture and has the Spirit of God dwelling in them.

Their inclusion involves anyone who denies the deity of Christ, His Word and His second coming. You see they have a new christ; one they are helping to bring in. The new christ is called the 'world teacher' and he will come to set up the new order. There is no second coming of the Christ of the cross, only a reappearance of a christ in the form of a super human that will come to rule the world. The spirit of antichrist that guides them will only champion the coming homosatanas. As I have said, the deception is deadly. NAM will be at the cutting edge of the coming chaos and rise of a supernatural world leader. NAM excludes all else.

IT'S SMORGASBORD OF EXPERIENCES

Sitting at the theosophical society I watched for some time how many kinds of spiritual experiences are embraced. The NAM has a big variety of supernatural practices and experiences that both fit its agenda and deepens its growth. You can channel, talk to angels, develop your psychic abilities, leave your body, acquire hidden knowledge and become a spiritual master. You can read tea leaves, remote view, talk to the dead, predict the future, release and receive spiritual energies, get visits from aliens and more...so much more. Each spiritual experience will hook the participant with real spiritual presence because there is a real spirit giving it. The problem is, however, the 'spirit behind the spiritual experience' is finite, fallen and not from God. They are called 'imposters' and have massive power to seduce. The spiritual pattern throughout all of NAM and its teaching is clear; the denial of Jesus Christ for all of who He is and the rejection of the Biblical revelation of the Cross, Salvation and the Second Coming. This is what every dark spirit who opposes God seeks to teach. It is why they reward their followers...for now.

DO NOT MISS ITS TWO FOUNDATIONAL ISSUES

It is vital for us not to miss the bottom line of all NAM teaching. Behind all of the old and new leaders, books and seminars of NAM we find the same core 'revelations'. These revelations are from spirits but not one bit is from the Spirit of God. It is vital in that it is not new at all; it is very, very old.

- IT'S A PROMISE OF A SPIRITUAL EVOLUTION (doctrine). NAM's bottom line is the promise of 'the spiritual evolution' of human kind; that all the spiritual movement, energies and development of the human race is in the process of evolving. It promises a great surge or planetary spiritual wave is coming and when it does it will change everything. Mankind will be transformed and move to spiritual deity. With this transformation comes a new world where we will be...almost god like.
- IT'S A PROMISE OF A NEW AGE–GLOBALISM (agenda). The connecting spiritual teaching is that a new age is coming. A whole new order will arrive and the old will go. So the spiritual practices of the NAM will help open the door to allow the spiritual push that will usher in the new age. A new spiritual globalism is promised and when it comes everything will change! So the spirits of the new age have said.

The spiritual evolution and the new order will bring to us what the world has always needed according to them. The new spiritual world order will manifest a new 'world teacher' who will guide us to unprecedented peace and amazement. The truth is that the antichrist will lead the world into the deepest deception and broadest destruction. See Revelation 9 for the future of new age spiritual results.

IT'S A GLIMPSE OF A NEW SUPER LEADER

Yes all of this new age teaching, spiritual practice and push will culminate with the supernatural arrival. A super man with super wisdom and super powers is coming. The new age christ is coming and he will lead the world into bags of sweet candy....poisoned by hell itself.

What the new age movement spirit guided writers have and are writing is what the Holy Spirit of God has revealed as the antichrist and the final devastating age in human history. The new age promise is as old as the Garden of Eden. There the fallen angry cherub (satan) promised humanity that if they would forget the mean God who is withholding from them then they could get the real inner hidden knowledge and evolve to godhood. That promise then is the promise of the new age movement. That promise back in the garden led to the fall of humanity, death, disease, war, pain and hell itself.

What the new age promise will not be fulfilled; it cannot because it was *given by the fallen finite father of lies.*

Again I say with author Bob Rosio,

“Deception always leads to destruction”

THE NEED FOR CLEANSING

NAM teaching has one more element; it is a little known and very secretive mission. It is the spiritual teaching of ‘cleansing’ or purging. As the NAM and its new spiritual wave are unleashed and humans who have been prepared evolve, something will happen. But it will not be an ‘evolution to deification! It will be a solidification of the spirit of antichrist in the hearts of those following the masked angel of light. The earth they say and the spiritual evolutionary process will cleanse the earth, it will be thorough and remove anything that opposes it.

As the spiritual evolutionary bubble breaks and an unleashing of the new spiritual wave comes, those not attuned to it will be wiped out. A critical chaos may come and many of those who will not bend to the new age spirit will have to go. For the new age- teaching getting rid of millions of humans is the normal process in the evolutionary chain of development. The concept is that resistors need to go (be cleansed) because they hinder the ‘evolution of humanity’ and the new super leader from coming in.

New age writers and practioners know very well that a mass chaos must occur and only then can the new age burst into place. For the NAM the black awakening this book talks about will be a necessary and expected event to make way for the world teacher and the unified world of ‘peace’.

NAM AND THE LOSS OF GOD

The NAM has produced more spiritual deception, writings, and doctrines and unleashed more spiritual experiences than any other movement in history. I believe it will continue to bulge and grow right up to the chaos of the black awakening. After the anarchy and with new layers of dark spiritual presence

it will be very easy for the spirits of this NAM to lead its hooked adherents into the super spiritual system that is known as *Babylon*. (See Revelation 17-18)

Here is what the evidence shows, the spirits of the new age movement never led anyone to Christ, they are opposed to Him. They are here to do what the Spirit of God said...to seduce and lead astray. NAM experiences have a lot of spiritual events and supernatural things do occur, but none give by them lead to God.

I once asked an 86 year old spiritual seeker who was eagerly telling me of all the years he had studied and all of the avenues of spiritual things he experienced. He was totally entrenched in new age spiritual experience and teaching but something was missing and I had to ask him. "Bill", I said, "Have you found what you're looking for? Have you found God?"

His countenance fell and his smile turned to a frown, then with those watery eyes looking deeply into me old Bill answered.... "NO".

FINALLY

Dear reader know one thing for sure, the spirits of the NAM cannot and will not lead anyone to God. That would be the opposite of their mission and their nature. Do you know who they are and what they really want? They and what they promise is a mirage. The spiritual doctrines and promises are a cover for the dark plot and coming black awakening. These spirits are here to preoccupy the masses and lead them away. Nam is a vast door and cover for the coming antichrist and all of the spirits of NAM come from the 'man behind the curtain'.

'They must keep those who embrace them from God and from seeing that the sweet candy of NAM is the bait for the rape of the ages.'

"This is the spirit of antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world" 1John 4

“Therefore I tell you that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, ‘Jesus be cursed,’ and no one can say, ‘Jesus is Lord,’ except by the Holy Spirit.”

1Corinthians 12 “What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols” 2Corinthians 6

CHAPTER 6

2012'ERS

THE ANCIENTS AND THE COMING CHAOS

“The victims of human sacrifice by...ancient Mayans, who threw children into water-filled caverns....Mayan priests in the city of Chichen Itza ... sacrificed children to petition the gods for rain..”

“So the children were offered as a way to directly communicate with chaac (demon god)”

January 23, 2008 news report Reuters with archeologist Guillermo de Anda from the University of Yucatan

“There is no doubt now...I have linked up with the Mayan power.”... “I am explaining the Mayan power”...“that it covers the ancient key Mayan pyramids and temples like an invisible blanket...”

p. 215-216 Ted Owens in THE PK MAN

There seems to be a new wave of excitement swelling all over the world and it only shows me how far from truth and the Spirit of God many have gone. Many are now hailing the ancient Mayans as if they were a glorious group of spiritual masters. Many are going to the ancient temples and ruins of a people who have long been vanquished. Once again like many they seek spiritual presence, knowledge and experience. It is clear they are getting what they are looking for or are they? These spirit seekers are getting

something that the Mayans themselves got... but hasn't anyone seen where that led them? Vanquished and in ruins!

There is a reason for the *ruins* of the ancient Mayans, it seems their old civilization was wiped out or somehow just disappeared. Many are seeking Mayan spirituality and want the prophecies that were left behind. So I have taken the time to listen to hours of talk shows, seen a number of 2012 promoting videos, movies and bought a bunch of books so I could see what all this buzz is about.

It seems there is a very deep spiritual presence among those Mayan ruins and some very interesting 'spirit' guided writings declaring future events. The Mayan calendar and its calculations are predicting the end of human civilization. The Mayan researchers are saying the prophecies of these people declare the world will end in December 2012. At the writing of this book we are just a three years away.

You can read books like: 'THE SUPERNATURAL' 'SERPENT OF LIGHT BEYOND 2012' 'MAYA COSMOGENESIS 2012' 'THE MAYAN PROPHECIES' 'TOWARD 2012 PERPECTIVES ON THE NEXT AGE' OR Daniel Pinchbecks book '2012 THE RETURN OF QUETZALCOATL' and you will see some massive research and personal seeking has gone on. The 2012 prophecies of the Mayans are making a global impact.

The sad issue though is the fact that most of these researchers and others haven't come to grips with who the old Mayans really were.

The ancient Mayans were not a spiritually peace loving quiet people. They were a civilization who gave wide open doors to very powerful demon/gods who lead the people to massive drug use (usually for interaction with spirits/spirit vision), sexual ritual perversion of children and to massive human sacrifice. The 'temples' and ziggurats were not nice peaceful cathedrals where contemplative prayers were issued but the home of major demon gods who sought human possession and blood. Please make a note of this...wherever you see ancient temples and especially ziggurats you can know that human heads have rolled and massive blood was shed.

The dark gods of the Mayans were Chac, Kinich Ahau, Yumil Kaxob, Yum Cimil, Ixtab, Kukulcan, Ix Chel and of course Quetzacoltal, demonstrate the attributes of demons. It may be that some of them were actually nephilim (demon human hybrids) who ruled and took advantage of the people. In biblical revelation all of these would be demon/gods much like Baals, Bel, Marduk, and Moloch. Like demon gods of the Old Testament the Mayan demon/gods took from the people and gave...well mostly took. From this dark atmosphere of demon gods the spirit given religion, writings, practices and prophecy came. From these very dark powers comes the inspiration for what are now known as the 2012 Mayan prophecies.

The premise of the 2012 Mayan prophecy is that a massive catastrophe will occur, wipe out most everything and end civilization. There are basically two streams to this thought:

- First, there are those who see that Mayan prophecy speaks of the end of human civilization....totally. We are done its over and there is nothing else.
- Second, the major views out there hold there will be a massive catastrophic event and it will destroy much but not everything. The sense is out of the catastrophic 'chaos' will come a new humanity with a whole new future. Many I have heard are postulating a needed earth evolution: That the earth is out of balance and the (spirit) of the earth will cleanse itself of all the bad and start over. Well that's one way to deal with sin, greed and evil but where do all the people go? Who gets to stay? What force decides who is good or evil and gets rid of....the bad ones?

This is the picture we get from the summer of 2009 movie with Nicolas Cage called 'KNOWING'. It is about prophecy, the end of this world and the saving of some people to start all over. But the concept doesn't stop there, author and radio host Whitney Strieber who wrote 'COMMUNION' and other books put out this year the new book 2012 with a sub title that truly fits...'A WAR FOR SOULS.'

I wonder now whether or not in all the streams of luciferians, satanism, Mayan prophecy, the new age belief, and occult secret societies if the

participants have seen that there is a hidden hand behind them, guiding their work and revealing a plan. This hidden hand is really the same source/presence weaving its thread among and within them each of them.

It would seem that among them all the thread of thought is: the world is breaking down and a catastrophic world collapse is coming but we believe and hope a new world is coming that will evolve humanity out this dust of death and into an Aquarian age. If the ultimate message is the same with each of the above streams of spiritual belief wouldn't that tell us it all comes from the same source? It's that source that is planning a massive 'chaos' before a new world order and that source has always been the dark finite demonic.

DOWN IN THE JUNGLE

This is not my story but one which tells about a man called the PK (psychic power) man. In his book Jeffery Mishlove, Ph.D tells of a man named Ted Owens who is some kind of major psychic, remote viewer, and alien abductee and ultimately an enhanced human. This man is said to have received psychic powers from non human intelligences and used those powers to affect events and predict future events.

In the development of the story of PK man we find him going down to the Mayan ruins/temple to seek contact with the presence there but what is that presence? PK man as Ted is called goes to the ruins of the Mayan temple where he seeks the dark powers he is already in touch with and asks them to introduce him to the 'Mayan Power'. The story goes on to tell how PK man does meet the dark god and sees it as a peaceful presence...imagine that! The spirits who were there in the past are there right now. They are ready as they are all over the world to invited new recruits. All I can think right now is... "My, what big teeth you have grandma!"

AS IN THE PAST SO IN THE PRESENT

Going back to the Bible the demon gods who engaged the people at some point begin to seek human sacrifice. 2Kings chapters 21-23 show the progressive development of Manasseh and the doors to the demonic he

opened. It ends in tragedy with human sacrifice and Manasseh slaughtering his own living child. My point in all this is that the demons never change regardless of where they come from. Whether from Old Testament or the Mayan society, when the demonic gods are allowed to manifest the blood will flow. If the doorways to these gods are found and opened again they will seek to set up the same 'spiritual evolution' that will end in human transmutation and blood sacrifice.

“He built altars in the temple of the Lord, of which the Lord has said, ‘in Jerusalem I will put my Name.’he built altars to all the starry hosts. He sacrificed his own son in the fire, practiced sorcery and divination, and consulted mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the Lord....” 2Kings 21

If you have every dealt with a satanic *chosen one* (SRA/MPD) and heard what they came through, you know quite well they are very versed in the details of human sacrifice. The know well how human torture, fear and blood will bring the dark powers up and over. The how, why and what of human blood is obscure to most but is sought by the dark side whether in the past or the present. You can also be sure it will be the staple of the future during the rise of Babylon! (See Revelation 17-18). Innocent blood has and will be shed throughout the nation.

“...shed so much blood that he filled Jerusalem (the nation) from one end to end...” 2Kings 21

All of what was true in Manasseh's day was true among the Mayan civilization. This is now the reality among the ancient satanic brotherhood; they have helped produce hundreds of thousands of demonically charged super soldiers...by human blood ritual! Whether in the past or presence the demons will seek human sacrifice and through it will come with powers, prophecies and deep deception.

DEMON GODS DON'T DIE

If you find and open their doors they will come again! The theology of the demonic is that their nature is evil and eternal. Satan and demons don't die.

Try if you want but in the scriptures you will not find any reference to the death of demons. They can be cast out see Mark chapter 5, sent to the Abyss (a prison for very dark powers) or shut down see 2Kings 23 but they don't die. So as researchers and spiritual seekers look into the dirt of the temples of the ancient gods what they don't know is that they (the same demons gods) have been waiting for new inquirers for a long time.

These dark gods may have even been the ones who have been calling and whispering for new servants and the danger right now is that many are willing to listen. The dark gods of the Mayans haven't died; they were shut down by the hand of God. They are not dead, just waiting and if you answer their call and open their doors they will begin again.....2012ers beware!

RESURRECTION OF THE INSURRECTION

So the demons don't die and there is no 'resurrection' for them per say. They can be shut down, cut off and 'buried' though. As in Josiah's day (see 2Kings21-23) the goal was to shut all the doors by smashing the altars, crushing the idols, and destroying the symbols that were associated with the demons/gods. They stopped Moloch and the call to his followers to sacrifice their own children alive on altars to this dark god. He had to be crushed and the doors through which Moloch came in that day were closed.

This was done to close the door of interaction with them, but it didn't kill them. As we have said the demon/god, was still there waiting and looking for someone to open the door again. Satanists and others who call on the dark powers and summon demons know you have to open the doors for them. They are also sure once you do these dogs do come and they begin their transmuting work.

At the Mayan temple and among its ruins the demons and powerful territorial gods still remain and they have waited for someone to release them again. It is very clear to me that those who are going down to the ancient temples, taking 'spirit' summoning drugs like 'ayahuasca', touching the demonized objects and reading the names of the old gods are 'resurrecting the insurrection' (a God hating rebellion) and this will lead to

what it always does...human degradation and human blood.

Dear reader some doors should never be opened...ever!

It's very evident today that millions are opening these gateways...or at least answering the knocks of the old blood lusting dark powers. Please also realize that the Biblical predictions of the unprecedented rise and manifestation of demonic powers in the last days correspond to the spirit inspired books that have been written, the hidden rituals that are done, the old and new gateways that have been opened (or reopened), and the blood that is being shed...even if it hasn't been seen by the general public yet.

WHERE DID THE MAYANS GO WRONG?

How does all of this start? It's similar to satanic recruiting; you get the person to come to 'light' events, then to things darker and finally to the heavy blood ritual. It's an incremental approach; it starts off small and then goes step by step in a darker direction. I have even seen this approach begin with book authors. They have a 'supernatural' experience, they feel led to go deeper and then they feel guided to eventually write about it. The problem then is the doors they opened in their life are now opened up and unleashed to a larger audience. Daniel Pinchbeck in his book on 2012 does this and so does author Courtney Brown in his work on extraterrestrials. Both have their experience and engagement with a spiritual/non human source after which they write to tell others, then the doors to deeper and darker experiences occur.

One known author it is vividly clear, knows how this all starts. I wish Craig Hines would have known better than to follow the call of seducing spirits. Sometimes they start with a whisper, knock or even with a curious dream. In his book 'GATEWAY TO THE GODS', a book that helps to open the door to the old dark and deceiving spirits, he tells where it began for him. Why does he do it? Like many who have been engaged with these fallen spirits he tells us how he was lead. On p 26 he reveals how it all starts:

"I began having some rather disturbing dreams involving a dark, shadowy entity that seemed to be stalking me." ... "like there was actually something

else in my head making its presence known”...“...a cold December morning, at 3:04 am to be precise, it seemed as if *the thing actually came out of those life-altering moments...*”

From here Craig is led into a variety of events, research and engagements that lead him to write a book and that book opens the doors to the dark deceptive side... *of the spiritual evolution all real luciferians hope for.* One should note, it started with a ‘dark shadowy entity.’

BLOODY FIELDS AND THE COMING CATASTROPHE

What happened to end Sodom and Gomorrah, the Mayans or even the Nephilim degradation of Genesis 6 was the work of the living God Himself. Someone has to stop the embrace of the demonic, human sacrificing, the perverted sexual damage and bring in a real redemption that could change everything. The bloody fields of 2 kings 21-22 were brought about by the dark spirits and fallen ones. These eternal, evil, non human intelligences were and are viscously active; they seek the corruption of humanity and broader doors to come through. They want possession, manifestation and the ability to operate supernaturally in the affairs of humanity. When these doors are opened wide enough and long enough the blood begins to flow and the spiritually convinced twisted minds of the followers will knowingly, willfully and with devotion slaughter their children in horrific ways. This is what the demons themselves need and prescribe.

So who do human sacrificing satanists believe guided their ritual prescriptions? The designers of ancient rituals are the ones who sought the doorways so they could come to our side. It allows them to come up and over, they come through the door they crafted. Each ritual is a ‘foot in the door’ of human interaction. The more the rituals are done, the more human blood is shed the wider the door and broader the grip the demonic/demon gods will have on a person, group and or an entire civilization. The Mayans were not taken over in one night, it took years, just like with the Nazi ritual ovens...and so it will be with globalism.

FINALLY

Could this be another wave of spiritual teaching that will build the critical mass 'feeling' and or acceptance of a coming horrific bloodshed? Will the world say that such a 'chaos' is needed to cleanse this old world so a new one can come? Did the demons reveal their play book of a coming chaos among the ancient Mayan priests? If they did it was through the practice of human sacrifice and that always spells out the end of a civilization.

CHAPTER 7

THE SEQUENCE OF SATANIC EVOLUTION

“Not enough has been said about satan.”

Law enforcement agent Tom Wedge p36 ‘THE SATAN HUNTER’

“The repertoire of evil has never been richer. Yet never have our responses been so weak”...“So the work of the devil is everywhere, but no one knows where to find him.” p 3 & 9 ‘THE DEATH OF SATAN’ How Americans Have Lost the Sense of Evil’

“The spirits have come out in the open”...“they have initiated an assault in ways that a generation ago would have seemed unthinkable” p 61 ‘THE COMING DARKNESS’

“While we are quite accustomed to revelations from God concerning the future, whether immediate or remote from the time of the inspired writer, we must not be startled by the thought of revelations from God concerning things in the past. Should it be thought strange that God who knows and reveals the future, has also been pleased to reveal certain things which took place in the shadowy past -shadowy to us who are creatures, but containing no shadows for him who is light and in whom dwelleth no darkness at all?” p 53 ‘THE INVISIBLE WAR’

Here in the middle of the first section of this book I need to bring an unveiling that deals with the ‘man’ behind the curtain. Satan is either too

weird for some to think about or he's just too scary to look at face to face. If he didn't exist then the full roots and fruit of radical evil is laid at the feet of man...and that includes your toes too.

Some will live in denial but other self affirming intellectuals will cry out with powerful 'reason' that it's impossible that the devil is real. All the while the sitting front and center with a wired grin is the fallen cherub... and he gives the first applause in the hall of the half-a-brains. The one we are talking about is:

“The god of this age has blinded the minds....so that they cannot see....”
2Corinthians 4

“The ruler of the domain of the air, the spirit who is now at work in...”
Ephesians 2

“...and the whole world is under the control of the evil one.” 1 John 5

Join me please in taking a look at ancient scripture as it reveals not just the origin, character and methodology of this stealth war monger but his active and coming agenda in the affairs of the whole world.

In the Book of Ezekiel chapter 8 we have a situation, one that is local but typical of what's happening world wide right now; it's the secret power of darkness supernaturally operating among Ezekiel...hundreds of years before Jesus comes the first time. Take a moment to read Ezekiel chapter 8. Here are some of the factors:

- God is there and does know the presence of evil and what it's doing.
- Real old luciferians are revealed as they live in super secrecy summoning dark spirits and reveling in hidden rituals. They are part of a long chain of serpent worshippers who have inched their way right into the center of God's city.
- A fallen world of people are all around living, working and dying. None are aware of this dark presence that operates right in their midst. They continue to be unaware of satan's schemes.

- Those who did not see what was going on are the targets of this underground movement and recruitment is ongoing. Most do not see the shadow government, shadow religion or the shadow powers that were operating. They may have a feeling and there may be rumors but they have no idea there are ‘luciferian worshippers’ in the middle of the city.
- Those who were given the insight and a heads up were only able to see and know by the supernatural power of God. Dark presence has dark powers to cloak their activities....for now. A prophet was there but without the aid of the hand of God even he did not know.
- It is very clear that God sees and wills to put an end to radial evil like this. But there will have to be ready and willing individuals who will allow God to show them what is there and what to do.

Always remember, until the time of the rise of antichrist the secret forms of direct serpent worship, the summoning of demons and the long line of servants of the black flame have been, are and will be mostly hidden or shrouded in a ‘secret power’,until *the rebellion (chaos) that opens the door to the unveiling of satan in human skin (homosatanas) happens* .

When this does occur the largest manifestation of the ‘domain of darkness’ will arrive right here, in the face of all humanity...and reign for a short time. It’s all just around the corner.

RUNNING SURVEILANCE

We got tired of running around in circles as we tried to protect the federal officer’s wife. She was a high powered *chosen one* with sub personalities that continually set us up and kept us searching in the wrong direction for the perpetrators. Mary would tell us one thing and the sub personalities would tell us another. We kept getting phone calls to our offices by the coven that told us to back off and whatever plans we made it seemed the coven knew. They were running surveillance by having other ‘watchers’ watch our house, follow staff members and get information from her sub personalities who were watching (getting information) from us.

Mary's sub personalities who were coven loyal and others programmed to retrieve information would call the coven members after Mary had been with us. Those personalities would then tell everything we were planning. Mary and other *chosen ones* can use 'psychic' abilities to 'feel' what we are planning and where we were stationed. It was really uncanny how many times when we were following her or watching her apartment she knew. Sometimes she called us and even drove to where we were parked to let us know she and the coven knew where we were. Though we learned the hard way at first...we learned what to do, God does give countermeasures.

We began to pray for her 'abilities' to be blocked; we also stopped sharing our plans in front of her because of the sub personalities who were listening. Then we placed a recording system in her apartment for 21 days that would be voice activated. At the end we got the tapes and every conversation. The primary culprits were her coven loyal sub personalities. She even had a small recorder herself that had a tape on it with a male voice; she would call our offices and play the tape, it was the one that warned us to stay away from Mary...that her blood and power belonged to the circle of dominion. When we played the tapes in front of Mary and her listening sub personalities a new one we had not talked to before came up. This one was mad but defeated and told us how much they were playing games with us... and preoccupying our time.

THE SATANIC PLAY BOOK

I have told psychologists, pastors and police officers we can't understand this SRA/MPD issue without the reality of satan's existence and his agenda. It's not what you believe (however satan is real) it's what they (criminals in satanic crime) believe that makes them dangerous. That phrase was the one Tom Wedge of law enforcement repeated so many times. Most have no idea of the existence of dark powers, covens and satanic activity but not because it's not there.

Father Jeffery J Steffon reveals in his book 'SATANISM IS IT REAL?' that there may be a hundred thousand covens in the US. I have no doubt this is

a low number.

I break down the cover up and awareness of all this underground activity into five categories:

- 1. PUBLIC COVER UP. Many have an idea but don't want to know the details. The details and facts are too awful and gory. So just ignore the reports and don't think about it...maybe it's just a rumor or it will go away. Even law enforcement teaches officers in the police academy that they should not report the 'satanic' details of this kind of crime. They say it will only create public panic, so keep the information buried/quite.
- 2. PROFESSIONAL COVER UP. There are those in psychiatry, education and progressives who think the devil and demons are made up stories of fearful, uneducated societies of the past. They tell victims who report these stories that it's just delusion. One psychologist I listened to here in a seminar told the participants to...not talk to sub personalities it only strengthens their existence and empowers them to stay around. Another psychiatrist wrote me a letter telling me not to mix psychology and religion concerning this issue. Another one says *tell the victims that memories of satanic ritual abuse are a delusion!*
- 3. RELIGIOUS COVER UP. There are those who are very versed in the Bible and believe that satan is real but only in the religious sense. That the old devil just teases believers and is an 'undetectable annoyance' that you can't nail down. I had a man send me a letter stating that "to talk about the devil only glorifies him". So, I guess that means that the Bible glorifies the devil since it speaks so much about him and reveals so much about this 'secret power' of darkness? You may have to get rid of a third of the entire Bible to do this or just willfully stay ignorant of it!
- 4. PERPETRATORS COVER UP. Drug runners and child sexual criminals are masters at cover up, secrecy and hiding in plain sight. We know there are more active drug dealers and sexual perverts than the number of those who've been caught. Perpetrators of satanic ritual abuse and crime are without question masters of masquerade, deception and cover up...they have the active presence of the father of lies supporting them. Secrecy is the law of underground satanism. Threats of death, retribution and severe punishment await those who tell.

- 5. SATANIC COVER UP. If you believe the Bible then you know what he and his work have done in supernatural secrecy with real supernatural power. God alone has revealed who and what this evil one is all about. Jesus himself comes and pulls back the veil on existing dark powers by his sheer presence and ministry. God has come to reveal who, what, when and the where of this radical evil. I will emphasize in this book that God, Christ, the Holy Spirit and the Word of God give the only (accurate) *unveiling of this active evil*. It's vital to be knowledgeable and very aware of this menace.

“In order that satan might not outwit us. *For we are not unaware of his schemes.*” 2Corinthians 2

SERVANT WARRIORS

Some are ready to know and then do something about it: Ezekiel was one of them. Many books have been written on this subject by now but nothing brings the impact of this active evil more than dealing with it...face to face. Ezekiel was given a ‘supernatural look into the substructure of radical evil.’ I will deal in detail with this in the 4th section. As in Ezekiel 8 radical evil was there and is here...as never before in human history. God knows every inch of what is going on and looks for those who will be open to knowing and doing something about it.

To get a heads up on the devil and his ‘play book’ you can read books like the many volumes of Jeffery Burton Russell’s work on the existence of the devil *in public history*. You can read ‘The Franklin Cover Up’, ‘The Satan Hunter’, ‘Secret Weapons’, ‘Is Satanism Real?’ or a hundred other books that I listed in this work but the best and only accurate work is in the Scripture God has given.

“Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account” Hebrews 2

“He reveals deep and hidden things; he knows what lies in darkness and light dwells with him” Daniel 2

THE SPB EXPOSED BY THE BOOK

If you know what somebody else's plan is you have a real advantage. An even greater advantage in this case is when knowledge of what the once anointed cherub is and is doing moves from the fallen finite mind of man and yields to the infinite awareness of God. Truly omnipresence, omniscience and omnipotence are the ultimate weapons that will suffice in dealing with this ancient but active evil and only God is and has this. God can and does do total surveillance on this entire dark agenda. Literally, satan can't plan or do anything without God knowing.

Is there a satanic master plan/play (SPB) book? YES! Scripture reveals:

- It is a furious plot Revelation 12
- It is evil in control 1 John 5
- There are global goals 2 Thessalonians 2
- He has never stopped Revelation 18
- He seeks a more opportune time Matthew 4
- He asks to destroy Christians
- He seeks to devour 1 Peter 5
- He is a murderer and father of lies John
- There is a sequence of Satanic evolution
- 1 Thessalonians 2-Revelation
- It's not random but planned. Revelation 19:19
- He seeks the masses as part of his plan. Psalm 2
- Satan has a plan and it includes you, the world, governments, politicians, militaries, economics, counterfeit doctrine, miracles, prophets, supernatural secrecy-deception and the coming pinnacle...the anti (counterfeit) christ (satan in human skin). Daniel; Matthew 24; 1 Timothy 4; 2 Thessalonians 2; 1 John 2 the entire book of Revelation.

This is only a small part of the Biblical revelation. One can start with these scriptures...they will be an eye full. Do we have even more inside information to this sequence and the evolution of that plan? YES!

“...the secret power of lawlessness is already at *work*...in accordance with the *work* of satan...” 2 Thessalonians 2 “...the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the Spirit who is now at *work* in those who are disobedient (active willful rebellion against God). Ephesians 2

The primary drive is chaos (black awakening) and then a new world order. But don't miss the ultimate reason for the chaos. It's for the creation of a new world order! And the only reason for the goal of globalism is political and military development and control. What is this all for? So he can use them in mass (PS2-R1919) when Jesus is going to return. Whether you believe in the second coming or not, satan knows Jesus is coming (just like the first time Revelation 12). All of the political, global and military might he evolves is for one thing and only one thing, in the end.... the attempted annihilation of God. Don't lose sight of this as you consider satanic ritual abuse and the millions of victims of 'mind control' and or who is behind it.

This is the madness of the satanic agenda. It's what this darkness is all about and leading to. Knowing this ultimate goal will cause you to realize satan must have a supernaturally controlled military ('super soldiers') to have a controlled globalism.

As you think over these points in this chapter my question is; can you track the satanic playbook? The answer is yes but only with a:

Supernatural hole into this substructure of radical evil

You will need:

- a deep knowledge of the Biblical and prophetic revelation of God in scripture,
- an affective prayer life,
- to be experienced in the power and work of the Holy Spirit,
- to know and be involved in the love compelling mission of God
- and a have personal knowledge of the One who came to destroy the devil's work (1John3) and rescue us...the Savior Jesus Christ.

After all it's not the anti-Buddha anti-Mohammad or Anti-Quetzacoltal who's coming to do all this...it's the anti-Christ!!

FINALLY

God revealed the substructure, activity and agenda of radical evil in Ezekiel's day. It wasn't so Ezekiel would be amazed or just educated. God reveals radical evil so we can be:

- Warned
- Go to work to stop it
- Witness to others of God's grace
- Embrace God and worship Him alone
- Engage in spiritual warfare
- Trust in the One who fights against radical evil and will end all of evil one day.

God reveals the substructure of radical evil... as we have quoted:

“Because the consequences are so terrible”

CHAPTER 8

SATANIC ASCENDENCY OR PANIC

“Evidence from Gunderson’s investigations has convinced him that tens of thousands of children or young people disappear from their homes each year, and that many are ritually sacrificed.” Former FBI ‘THE FRANKLIN COVER UP’

“The student counselor...confirmed that a satanic fad had been sweeping through the school. Kids were scratching pentagrams and 666 signs on their desks and schoolbooks and drawing inverted crosses in pen on the back of their hands.” p 64 ‘SATANIC KILLINGS’

“Ritual ceremonies were held in barns and in open fields on private property. The most important ceremonies, Sam says, were held on Christmas and Easter in order to blaspheme the most holy Christian days.” p 67 ‘THE DEVILS WEB’

“So from time immemorial men have believed in the existence of the devil. Sin and wickedness are the hallmarks of his kingdom, disintegration and destruction its inevitable result.” p 14 ‘MARX & SATAN’

“The devil plants people in many churches that pretend to be Christians but are not” p 264 ‘SPIRITUAL WARFARE’ DEFEATING THE FORCES OF DARKNESS

Many who have read and are aware of the rise of satanism in the US know the stories of Tommy Sullivan who cut up his mother and took his own life or of Richard Ramirez who raped, beat and brutally murdered many victims ‘in

the name of satan'. Stories of Sean Sellers, Ricky Kasso and a hundred others only begin the first chapter on the issue of satanic ascendancy and satanic crime in the last 30 years. Multitudes of dark spiritual streams have flooded the US since the 60's. Occult historian James Web reveals to us in his book 'THE OCCULT ESTABLISHMENT' that the second greatest release of occult books and writings in history took place in the USA in the 60's, the first according to Web occurred in pre-Nazi Germany. Webs conclusions correspond to author Bob Rosio's view of this development in his work 'HITLER AND THE NEW AGE'. It is without question that this influx of information has contributed to the practices of satanism and the rise of very dark occultism.

In my youth work with thousands of students in the 70's to the 90's the staff and I saw a consistent rise of young people involved in satanism and ritual practice. When I began to target these youth I not only ran into young people who had read, practiced and sought satan, I engaged kids who also had demonic presence in them and others who were ready to harm others in satan's name.

The stories below are a number of personal engagements that relate to this 'ascendancy of satan'. I have read tons of the books and reports which are bad enough but it was the engagement with many people that revealed the aggressive nature of the rise of satanism.

WAR ON THE SAINTS

There was a call from a pastor who said a young satanist had shown up at his church. He wanted me to talk to her. Getting her address I went. She was there and surprised that I found her. As we talked she told me about some of the satanic background she was in though she would not tell me names or ritual sites. At the end of our conversation I told her I would pray for her, at that she bolted up the outside stairs yelling and cussing at me not to and slammed the door. I smiled because I thought doesn't she know that running away and closing the door would not block the prayers?

This girl had been going to a local church where we arranged a small conference with author Tom Wedge (THE SATAN HUNTER). Tom had just

returned from California and a meeting with Anton LaVey (author of the satanic bible). She began to infiltrate this church and would even be at the pastor's home engaging his children. This young satanist told me she was trying to recruit young people out of that church and into satanism. At one point she let me read her 'book of shadows' where it was written that she was putting ritual curses on the pastor and his wife. She was seeking to destroy them. She actually got caught in the church late one night doing a satanic ritual.

I didn't trust her much and felt she really was up to some sinister harm. She showed up at my office one day unannounced to talk for a while. After she left I went to prayer and looked over and saw something that was stuffed in the edge of the couch. It was her demonized power rings. When I pulled them out the Spirit of God warned me that they were placed with a curse. I prayed over them and any curses she sought to release.

Then she showed up at my church dressed all in black and would get up and leave right when I started to preach. She returned on Sunday and came up to me in the midst of a bunch of people and swore she would steal my 2 years old daughter and sacrifice her. Her eyes were dark and cold and the resolve was there. She said she had to get her rank back in the coven and had to do this. I did tell her that if she broke into my house and sought my daughter I would...blow her away. Mad she said 'you can't you're a Christian'! I responded that I wouldn't hesitate to use the sling 12 gauge that I had, because I knew what they would do to a child. She left angry.

This is the satanist who had tattooed on her left wrist the phrase 'war on the saints'; a statement from the book of Daniel about the antichrist's coming attack on believers. She came to a big evangelism event with others who stood in the sanctuary doing some kind of 'chaos magic hand curses'. Prayer team members went behind them in the 3,000 seat auditorium and prayed against the dark powers. The only things that happened in those services were that over 60 people per night came to Christ for salvation and God's power was overwhelmingly present. (I think the coven group left mad).

The last time I saw her was when I got a call to go and talk to her. She wasn't living at her home but moved to an apartment. I got the address from

her mom and went to talk to her. It was very strange, the apartment was over 20 miles from her family's home but only 2 houses away from the small apartment my wife, my daughter and I had lived in a few weeks prior. We had just moved from there because of the need to have a larger place for our daughter. Our address of that little apartment was still in the phone book but most didn't know we had moved. I wonder why she moved that close. She is still out there with that tattoo on the left wrist...war on the saints.

MARK IS DEAD

This young man talked to me and cried about his home life. I talked about Jesus and His love for him...he listened for some time. I had other kids living in our home at the time and they told me that Mark had been missing. In the area where I lived there were a lot of youth who were out on the streets, running and partying. I saw Mark one night and tried to talk to him. He just flashed me the 'goat's head' sign and yelled something.

A few weeks later I got the call, a young person told me Mark was living with a bunch of runaway youth at a house with some older women and they were doing satanic rituals. With some prayer and investigation I finally found the house and went up to the door. It was smashed in and had satanic symbols all over it.

The man who came to the door let me in; he was the landlord and had just kicked out a woman and a bunch of kids the day before. The whole inside of the home was covered in satanic symbols, words, curses against God, and blood stains. I went looking for Mark. I was told by others he would not talk to me and two days later Mark was dead. In his own bedroom he got a gun and blew his brains out. My last image of Mark was when he put up that goats head sign and yelled at me.

CHANTING TO KILL THE BABY

They called me because they feared what a boy was doing to the teenage girl. She was a pregnant teen whose satanic boyfriend was cursing her and using ritual language on the phone against her and her mom. I confronted the boy and tried to talk to him. He just sneered at me and slammed the door shut.

We prayed against the curses and rituals that were done. The teenage girl had her baby with no harm done.

A CURSED NOTE

A girl came to me and was very animated to say the least. A boy had written out some sort of spell with strange writings and symbols on it. He claimed he would come to her in her dreams and invade her mind. We prayed over the note, for the boy and for God's protection on the girl. We then burned the note and went on to the food fellowship that was planned. No one invaded her mind. But the questions are...who was this boy? Why did he want to harm the girl? Who taught him these satanic writings, symbols and abilities?

BILLY

Then there was Billy, who was taken to a party to get free sex, alcohol and drugs. But it was all done with a dark purpose. They wanted to recruit Billy into the local coven. They started by cutting his hand and taking that hand and smearing his blood on the page of a 'strange' book. They threatened him with death if he ever told.

A FAMILY UNDER ATTACK

This family lived over an apartment where dark occult practices were being done. They heard chanting, smelled incense and saw people with hooded robes on in the backyard in the middle of the night. It was a 'master' and some members of the Black Sun Camp of the OTO. Family members told me they felt an evil presence and strange supernatural things were occurring so they decided to move. The even stranger thing was the fact that this was the dark occult group some of our staff infiltrated 4 times to see what rituals they were doing.

All of the above stories are a few of the many we have engaged for years. This type of encounter and those much worse are still growing beyond what most would know. Since the 80's police departments have created cult/occult crime units and some hospitals have formed ritual abuse wards/floors just to

handle the swelling numbers of SRA/MPD victims and the numbers are still growing.

I am listing below the outline of a course taught on the rise of satanism in the US and decided to put it up on the internet as a training course. The goal was to let folks know what is happening, what to look for and then how to respond.

Here is the outline and a few comments on each area. The internet course has over 24 hours of teaching sessions on these topics. I consider this only a basic course but it has more information than most any pastor, parent or teacher has usually learned. *Since you have bought this book and are an interested reader/researcher just go to our website www.shatterthedarkness.net click the tab that says 'book plus' enter this code R1919 and a link will be sent to you with this full web course with 24+ hours of mp3 sessions...free!* The course alone is more than twice the cost of the book you're holding, so I think that's a great deal. (There is one more course coupon coming later in the book also). I just wanted to give you this information as an added bonus to help in the spiritual battle. Here is the outline and a few comments:

- **ORIGINS.** This session deals with the origins of evil and the reasons for radial evil. It will touch on the growth of satanism and give a panoramic view of the satanic agenda.
- **SIGNS & SYMBOLS-THE DEMONS ARE DANCING.** To know what a black mass or satanic justice symbol is can help you know what might be going on in an area or what went on in a crime scene. There are so many symbols and signs used in satanism and the occult that it's hard to keep track. But it's like its own language and even indicates the summoning or presence of a demonic entity.
- **BIBLICAL REVELATION ON SATANISM.** Scripture alone gives the best, most and only accurate unveiling of satan. The Bible reveals his origin, nature, methods and agenda. Most people have no way of knowing what to look for when it comes to real satanic or demonic activity. The scripture also gives the prophetic or future insight of satanic activity including the end of days and the rise of antichrist.

- **SATANIC POWERS ARE REAL.** It's true that real luciferians and satanists know the demons and satanic powers are real. The scriptures reveal that the words used for God's power, presence and supernatural works are also used by satanists. Real satanism is not about parlor tricks or fake magic; the powers are of old and they have been running their schemes for millennia. The presence, power and abilities that satan/demons can unleash are as real as God's but of course finite, able to be defeated and deadly for those who acquire them. People can really be possessed, satanists can really summon demonic presence and release dark powers and covens can really send demons against chosen targets! Do you know how to tell when it's satan's masquerading works?
- **PSYCHO SATANISM.** This is the form of satanic work done by those who are 'psycho' or taken over by the dark powers. Richard Ramirez the satanic night stalker who raped, killed and terrorized many would be a classic example; Jeffery Dahmer is another. Psycho satanists usually are already deviant and use satanism to further their own evil. Psycho satanists are usually loners and only have some basic knowledge of satanic practice and rituals. They mix their deviant behavior with satanic imagery but can become deadly and are destructive.
- **SELF STYLED SATANISM.** This form of satanism is developed by those who may read the satanic literature and practice the dark arts but join no groups. They may wear black, have satanic tattoos, or have pentagrams or other symbols on them or in their home. They may even listen to music that is very dark and satanic. Usually they won't seek to harm others or join official groups but they may have a circle of friends that are into likeminded practices.
- **DABBLERS ARE DANGEROUS.** I say this because some cases where a youth killed his parents or some who have committed suicide bits and pieces of satanic practice were engaged. A dabbler may be a youth who has seen satanic symbols on an album cover or read a book that deals with satanic rituals. They, being novices may go to a graveyard and knock over graves and or draw symbols on them. They may want to 'freak' out other youth but they have no idea they are playing with fire. If they open doors to the demonic realm they usually have no idea what they have done or how to stop it. Dabblers out of control can damage

property, harm a small animal or even commit major crimes when they're out of control.

- **POPULAR SATANISM.** This is 'main' stream; you will see it in music, art, movies or on clothing. The man figure was Anton LaVey who was the founder of the Church of Satan and author of the Satanic Bible. There are thousands of web sites dedicated to Anton and the Church of Satan. Anton and the Church of Satan includes rituals and practices that feed the fallen nature of man and open them to moral and spiritual corruption. Though popular Satanism claims that Satan is only a philosophy the rituals and calling on of demons seem to reveal that real powers are sought. Though they say Satan is not a real entity all that Satan is seems to be infused into their practices.
- **TRADITIONAL SATANISM.** This is the form that does worship Satan directly. They will seek Satan and demons as real beings and desire favors from them. They may use blood in their rituals and seek secrecy beyond that of those in popular Satanism. The Church of the Black Goat with their book called the Devil's Bible will be an example of traditional Satanism. In that book you will have clear insight to a hatred of God, rituals that include renouncing God, Christ, the Bible and ceremonies that lead into seeking direct fellowship with Satan. There is a warning in the Devil's "Bible" that tells the one who surrenders to Satan there is no turning back and warns that if anyone would try Satan will bring them harm.
- **ELITIST SET-ISM/SATANISM** deals with a form of Satanism that will mix older dark occultism, the Egyptian god Set (Satan) and practices that include; numerous rituals, sex rituals and engagement with very high rituals. Col. Michael Aquino and his founding of the 'Temple of Set' is the main example. The Col. is deeply versed in mind control and advanced military weapons systems. Though he was accused of child sexual abuse and mind control he has never been convicted. The Col. has said that they have a Satanic Grotto (Coven) on every US military base in the world. This form of Satanism seeks members who are highly "intellectual" and those who are involved in the military.
- Linda Blood author of *THE NEW SATANISTS* claims to have been used by this leader and his group in rituals and claims to have been at many meetings where blood was shed and children were abused.

- **ALEISTER CROWLEY.** This dark occultist is known around the world. He has been called the 'BEAST 666' and from the rituals, crimes and practices of this sophisticated satanist that title fits. Crowley has authored many books and has influenced millions with darker forms of ritual magik. It is reported that he sought a 'moon child' which would be a cross between a demon and human. His rituals include deeply perverted sex, shedding of blood and the reception of very dark spirits. Crowley performed a ritual in which his son died and very strange things occurred. Crowley died poor, sick and in misery.
- **REAL LUCIFERIANS.** Many have asked what a 'luciferian' really is and do they exist. It's clear they exist and their form of belief and practice may be the closest link to the fallen cherub than all the rest. They believe that satan is really a being of great and superior light, he was unjustly thrown out of heaven and is coming back to take his rightful place.
- Real luciferians directly worship to bring about the purpose and will of this "angel of light" and seek/work for Lucifer's entrance into the world where they believe they will become gods themselves. They believe the antichrist is their 'light being' and will come to rule the world.
- *Chosen Ones* I write about in this book claim to be a part of this luciferian agenda. It's clear that real luciferians are the ones behind the creation of *chosen ones* and the coming chaos. Other terms for them would be 'the brotherhood' 'the ancient brotherhood' and or the illuminati.
- They are the wealthy elite who control the world's wealth, seek control of the political and military realms, are trans-generational, multinational and believe their own bloodlines may go back to the nephilim.
- **SATANIC WORSHIP.** Though all of the above listings of satanism may have differences they all have some form of satanic worship. From benign ceremonies to large group coven meetings, from just words spoken to human sacrifice and orgies...all of it is part of the evil one's work. Please remember satan seeks worshipers who will exalt him and serve his destructive cause. You can go back to the Bible in Ezekiel 8 and see the old roots of this dark line. You can also see on You-Tube all of these above forms practiced in various ways.
- When you study 2Thessalonians 2 you will see the ultimate desire of satan as he comes in human form-self exultation to Godhood. In the book

of Revelation the antichrist seeks worship and even causes a ‘forced worship’ of his image or die scenario. His desire to take the throne of God and replace God is his passionate agenda (Isaiah 14). This is something the finite fallen cherub seeks but can never become. The finite cannot evolve or transmute into the infinite!

- **SATANISM AND THE WEB.** Nowhere can more be found on satanism than on the web. There are thousands of sites, meet up groups, teachings and information. There is also a lot of recruiting going on and many enticements to become a part. The really bad thing is that many old rituals are now on line. Rituals that were once secretive and known to only a few are now open to the world. Many of these rituals that I looked at are the real McCoy! If used by teenagers and others who are just curious or even seek powers they may get more than they bargained for. If you call on the dark powers they will come. If millions learn the information, rituals and possibilities then massive doorways will be opened. I have even been told that real luciferians transfer demons onto their web work to ward off Christians, attack them or seek to draw novice seekers.
- **SATANIC CRIMES.** The next chapter in this book will deal more in depth with this area of satanic influence. Let me just say here that massive underground satanic crime has and is being committed.
- **SATANISM AND MUSIC.** While I was a police chaplain I was called on duty for the many rock concerts held at the Jar arena at the University of Akron. There I watched bands like Slayer, Marilyn Manson, Danzig, Pantera, Type O Negative and others. There was a host of popular satanic symbols, signs and lyrics demonstrated. Also thousands of young people who came to hear wore clothes, had tattoos and jewelry with the same. The worst I saw was the ‘cartoon’ magazines that were produced by Danzig; they had in them graphic pictures of demons raping young girls.
- **WEAPONIZING SATANIC POWERS.** In this section I deal with the ancient, historic and current desire to seek supernatural powers to aid in military warfare. Rituals have been used in the past and may be being used today to seek supernatural powers to give advantage in military weapons systems.
- In the course I also deal with issues; Does God love satanists? Can you get out? How does satan masquerade his powers? How did satan use

Judas? Satanism's war on the church, satanic ritual abuse and satanism ties to the coming black awakening. So if you want the 24 hours of mp3s just go to the Shatter the Darkness site and click 'book plus' to get a more in-depth overview of the ascendancy of satanism. I would urge too that throughout this book and all of your research that you stay fearless, bold and prayed up! Remember we must not be 'unaware' of the enemy's schemes. (2 Corinthians 1).

- In my experience of dealing with satanists from all of the above areas and the research of the materials that I have done there is a constant theme; *hatred of God, blaspheme of Christ and an agenda that seeks to rid the world of God and anyone that follows Christ*. Satanism is also self defeating in that no matter how powerful the rituals are or how deep one is involved with the dark side it is all finite. Satan lost in the heavenlies, couldn't destroy the Old Testament people of God, lost at the Cross (which sealed his fate) and its predicted that he can't destroy the Church, the world or stop the descent of Jesus Christ when He returns visibly (See Revelation 19-20).

Though satan is real and will bring grave deception and destruction to the world (because of those who embrace him) his fate is clear and one day the totality of the fallen cherub and his radical evil will be ended. So if you're in this dark camp I would urge you to get out now, there is coming a day when you can't. The work of Christ and the blood he shed there can set you free and bring you the power, love and future you need.

FINALLY

The rise of satanism in the US and the world is clearly unprecedented and still growing. All of the forms of satanism are ascending right now and will help open more and more doors to the seeking of dark spirits. There is a supernatural dark agenda operating and it's manifesting in the world as I write and you read. No one will escape the rise of the dark powers. It's not going away. It's only going to get worse! What Jesus spoke in Matthew 24 over 2000 years ago about the end should be known well and heeded. The rise of all forms of satanism is unequalled and there are no signs of it slowing down.

“For then there will be great distress, unequaled from the beginning of the world until now and never to be equaled again.”

Jesus and the prediction of the rise of evil in the end of days. Matthew 24

The consequences of not listening are too terrible!

CHAPTER 9

SATANIC CRIMES

PROGRAMMED TO KILL

“For homicide investigations....I advise that officers investigate from the outside perimeter in....if a body’s right hand is tied or taped down, their chest has been cut open and heart taken, this is a definite indication of satanic involvement” p147 ‘THE SATAN HUNTER’

“A pentagram had been carved in the victim’s chest and his body had partially been drained of blood during the ritual. Candle-wax drippings were found in his right eye.” P 139 ‘CULTS THAT KILL’

“In a dark and ugly netherworld where violent crime and covert operations collide, there appear to be two general categories into which a large majority of those we label ‘serial killers’ can be sorted: controlled assassins, and controlled patsies.” P 271 ‘PROGRAMMED TO KILL’

“There are many reasons for an officer to develop a working knowledge of occult religions. One is to help steer an investigation in the right direction.”
5’A COP’S GUIDE TO OCCULT INVESTIGATIONS

You are about to read some very terrible events; they involve crime, real people and even satanic motivation. You may want to take a drink of some strong coffee or put up some prayers and then take your time through this chapter. What you read here may sicken you, outrage you and even move you to action. It’s one thing to read about occult or satanic crime, it’s another thing to see it or talk to the victims who tremble just to tell what was done in dark secrecy. It’s painful to listen, see or even read about this hellishness it’s another thing to be the one going through it. Hopefully you are not one that

has gone through it and prayerfully you never will. There is great pain, fear and hopelessness that accompany the victim of satanic crime. Reading the stories here and in other books that I have listened will make your head spin and I hope cause you to set your heart against radical evil in all of its forms.

“Love must be sincere. Hate what is evil; cling to what is good” Romans 12

“...he feared God and shunned evil.” Job

THE PINK HEAD

First let me tell you about an image that is in my head because I saw it. I hope you haven't but now you will at least have an idea. I was at a law enforcement training facility and the instructor was Tom Wedge. It was an advanced occult field training course and we were watching a video in the class room. There she was, or at least part of her.....it was the head of a teenage girl who had been used in a violent satanic ritual. It was first just a head, a pink head with no hair, eyelids or eyebrows. You see the psycho satanists scum bags had cut around the outside parameters of this teens head and then peeled off her face and scalp!...and then they cut her head off. All I saw was the pink head with eyes that couldn't shut; it only spoke of the horror and pain that must have been there as she went through it. Once a mom and dad's daughter, a little girl playing house or with her dolls but now a few years latter....just a pink head.

Damn them to hell and thank God that he will bring it all to justice. None of the unrepentant perpetrators will escape the in your face judgment that will come and rightly so. What could have made this group do such a thing? Where do the ideas come from? How can anyone cause so much pain to another and them lavish in such a sick cruelty to a human corpse?

“But if you do not do what is right, sin is crouching at your door; it desires to have you...” Genesis 4

“As soon as Judas had taken the bread *satan entered into him*...., he went out. And it was night.” John 13:27-30

Sin is no laughing matter, it is what the devil is about, it is what he drew humanity into, and it is an active code deep in the DNA of mankind. The sin code in fallen humanity is a law, a controlling operating law (see Romans 8). The sin code is a force that can lead anyone who gives into it the wherewithal to do unspeakable things. Sin is a manifestation of saying no to God and yes to a dark snake. Sin can 'crouch' and push. Sin is the devil's tool and a doorway that allows the entrance of the father of sin himself. In many ways sin is a form of programming. It is what the evil one wants (imposition of another's will) us to do. Deep willful sin is the place satan can work (be supernaturally operative) and how he influences individual lives. Note the scriptures:

“...the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient (willfully actively sinning, see Ephesians 2). Also note in 1 John 3 “He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning.”

The broader the door of sin and evil a person delves into the wider the opening is for the devil to just walk right in and supercharge the direction and actions of their life and nothing good every comes from this deep destructive combination. For that little teenage girl who was used, abused and left only as a pink head on a table demonstrates the dark lethal nature of the sin code with the demonic operating through it.

FEWTON ROAD

Two teenage girls were left naked, brutally abused and dead back in the fields on Fewton Rd. I have been back there to see the sight and pray over the area many times now. It's a known place of satanic rituals and practices far back into the woods and a very eerie place. I was involved because the man believed to have done this is a deadly intact *chosen one*.

This is the man who attacked me in front of four police officers because I told his inner Nazi satanist personality that I stand against satan and his works. He returned home after spending a few days in the very area the second girl was taken from. He knew the murder weapon and his inner coven

personality told us that he had to ‘purify’ the body because he was contaminated. The contamination (spiritually weakening) was because he was reading the Bible and wanting to turn to Jesus Christ. That ‘purification’ involves the need to abduct a victim on a ritual date and then do a ritual that includes torturing a young girl, shedding her blood, drawing the demons and then slaying her. Deep luciferians (and inner sub personalities) who do this believe they then receive the dark powers that were attached (summoned) to the ritualized girl which in turn charges their own blood with the demons/dark energies and ‘purifies’ (totally darkens) them.

The first girl he did this to had been taken from a neighboring state and brought here. The second girl was taken from the city next to the county where the ritual crime was done. The first crime was on demon revels and the second girl’s murder was done on satanic revels. Both were left out in the open field to be found. A cult crime law enforcement person took me to the crime scene area just a day after the 17 year old was found.

To this day a team of workers still pray for the perpetrator satanist and that those who created and handle him will be exposed and dealt with...one way or another. I personally believe that this person with his inside satan loyal personalities has done this before and will do it again (if he hasn’t already) if not stopped. I also know that he is only one of thousands of intact *chosen ones* who have and will do this ‘purification’ ritual again and again.

JACKIE

She was a beautiful little girl only 6 months old when I met her and her parents. She and her twin sister were like two peas in a pod with the exception of one being a little bigger than the other. I met the parents who were coming out of a hard past life and were willing to seek a change. I prayed with them and picked them up for church. We packed my old Jeep Cherokee and got to the church where many folks just fell in love with the girls and cared for the young parents.

I went over again to see the girls and was planning on giving these parents my jeep so they could get around and come to church. I was told the girls were sick and couldn’t come to church and this continued for a few months. I

went over again to find them but only the mom was there and a man who didn't seem glad that I showed up.

I was not allowed to see the twins and was told they were moving. I offered help, food, furniture and other aide. I gave the mom my home number and told her to call me the next day. She didn't and then she and the girls were gone. It would be 4 months later that I was led by the Spirit of God to go back and find them; I left a note on the old house and was told by others there that the dad still lived there. That same day I heard the fateful news report on the radio that little Jackie was dead! I drove back to the house and there was the father sitting on the stoop talking with the news media. He told me that a new man came into the mother's life, that he was a dark occultist and that he ritually murdered little Jackie.

The Beacon Journal newspaper reported that the man said he was a self proclaimed 'black pagan'. The mother was said to have multiple personality disorder and a background of drugs and dark practices. They were both charged and are in an Ohio prison to this very day.

Little Jackie is gone. She had many broken bones and numerous stab wounds on the bottoms of her feet. She had occult symbols tattooed on the side of her head and was tortured for her tears and pain. Those doing it wanted to offer her for spiritual powers for their own lives. The father told me where his daughter was taken for some of the ritual abuse she experienced. It was and is known for a number of satanic rituals. It is a place we monitor to this day. I believe there were more involved and know what was done to Jackie; we are hunting them even now. A picture of this little girl I once held and took to my church is on my web site www.shatterthedarkness.net.

HER HANDS ARE STILL OUT THERE

A defense attorney in my city called me and asked me to come to his office. When I arrived he asked me if I would help with a case that dealt with a girl who was ritually murdered around a satanic ritual date (the hands of glory) in September. He asked me if I believed satan was real and of course I told him yes. There was a man charged with the crime and he is in prison

seeking an appeal. I met with him a number of times and conclude that he was a part of the crime but others were too, however I am not sure if those others are real outside satanists or if it is satanists within him...dark sub personalities.

The girl was stabbed many times as she was sexually abused. The energies of fear, pain and terror were raised to draw the demons. She was kept alive until a point of time in the middle of the night and then killed. In this ritual the dark powers summoned would then be given to the murderer. Her hands were cut off, taken and never found. This is an ongoing case.

LEWIS NEVER FOUND

A girl came into my office; she had just returned from the state of Oregon and told me she was escaping a family of satanists and a life of abuse. She began to tell me about a satanic priest named Kieno and that he put her through sex rituals and had her at one of the most horrific rituals I have ever heard about. She told me of a house in our area where a bloody ritual occurred. She was taken there by others and was sexually used. A little boy was also there who was being stripped and put on the floor. It was there that a sacrifice of a little boy was being conducted. She told me what the boy was wearing and that he had these bright little socks on. She also told me that it may have been her mother and a man that went out of the state of Ohio to abduct this boy.

The amazing thing about this confession was that I had never met this girl before but she knew of Kieno whom we engaged many times in my home town. We knew Kieno was a very wicked man who had done animal and human sacrifice. This is the man who was taking the federal officer's wife we dealt with and was abusing her. She had been put through many rituals and told us of his ritual sites and sacrifices. Now this girl shows up and tells us the same things with this additional bit of information. The little boy who was abducted was taken from a Pennsylvania city and was never found. She then told us that they sacrificed him and then they ate him...yes they ate him! She said she will never forget him and that those bright socks he had were still in her mind.

I looked for missing children and to my amazement I found little Lewis. He was from a small city in PA and was said to be talking to a man and a woman before he went missing. The news and police report said that he had a very, very distinct pair of bright socks on. I called the current detective who had the case; I told him all of this...to his shame he has never looked into this. Then again some of the powers sought in a ritual are release for protection and invisibility. There are even rituals that are done against law enforcement to blind them to the satanic rituals. To this day we have not given up on this case, we have been to the boarded up house where Lewis was said to be ritually murdered. We are working on it.

The above cases are the ones we have been drawn into over the last 20 years. I could repeat the oft told stories that have been written about again and again. Sean Sellers, Richard Ramirez, Tommy Sullivan and others are well known. Here are a list of books that have many other cases and a lot of documentation. If you want more research I suggest you read:

‘PAINTED BLACK’, ‘THE SATAN HUNTER’, ‘LUCIFERS LODGE’, ‘BLACK MASS’, ‘IS SATANISM REAL’, ‘A COPS GUIDE TO OCCULT INVESTIGATION’, ‘THE COMING DARKNESS’, ‘PROGRAMMED TO KILL’, ‘CRIME WARPS’, ‘SECRET WEAPONS’, ‘NOBODYS ANGEL’, ‘THE EDGE OF EVIL’ and CULTS THAT KILL.’

I could mention a dozen more but these will have case after case of satanic crime and victimization with documentation and other facts. I have personally seen hundreds of satanic and occult crime slides and pictures while at law enforcement training. I have listened to and heard hundreds of stories of these types of crimes. I have interviewed victims and sought to lead them to healing that can be found in Jesus Christ. Under a section called ‘the new criminals’ in the book ‘CRIME WARPS’ we are told that the crime wave of the 90’s would be satanic crime.

We have investigated, ran surveillance, dug up bones, turned over evidence to law enforcement and engaged satanic perpetrators. We have been warned, stabbed at, cursed, harassed and stalked. They have taken pictures of us, our house and came on our property. They threatened to steal my daughter

and said they want to get me to split my 'Christian core'.

SATANIC CRIME IS REAL

Yes it is real and growing. Thousands of cases are reported and investigated. Drug runners have satanist priests do rituals to keep them hidden and hundreds of thousands of cases of satanic ritual abuse have been reported. There are satanic crimes in grave yards, against animals, in families and others preformed by teens getting hold of the ritual books. The reports are one thing, the victim's broken lives are another...then there are the little ones like Lewis, Jackie and the girl or what was left of her...the pink head. This is why law enforcement all over this country have created cult crime units and have included satanic and occult crime training in the police academies.

THE POWERS SOUGHT ARE REAL

Our experience and thousands of others will tell you that the powers sought in satanic rituals are real. Demons can be summoned and sent. The dark powers can have their affect. For Christians who have lived outside of this crime wave read Ezekiel 8; 2 Kings 21-22 and Revelation 16. There we see what has been done and what will be done in the future. The dark powers are very real and are behind the dark satanic rituals that are growing all around us. The ramping up of the dark side includes these dark rituals; it's how they can come across and manifest their power.

THE VICTIMS ARE REAL

The victims of serial rapists, murderers and other convicted criminals are growing and being reported all over. The books listed above and this one brings to light what no one really wants to know...satan and underground satanic rituals are happening. If the number of 4 + million claims of ritual abuse and the creation of multiple personality disorder are not enough then check out Dr. Collin Ross, he's the psychiatrist who mentions maybe there are 10 million cases of SRA/MPD. All of which have as their foundation 'criminal'- sexual, physical, mental, emotional and spiritual abuse. It has and

is happening all around us.

FINALLY

The stories I told above should be enough! They are enough for me to know that the satanic powers, rituals and workers are real and growing. That all of this we know about and have seen is but the tip of the deep demonic iceberg. Each story above has a host of family and others who were damaged and left in the bloody wake of these satanic crimes.

I have sat with parents who lost their children to these sadistic acts and I'll never forget their tears and anguish. The victims have experienced hell on earth per say and it is taking a long time to bring the help and healing they need. The goal should be to listen, learn and do something about this. To sit and do nothing only helps aid and abed, giving them all the room they need to continue. *I for one don't want to see...another girl's pink head!*

CHAPTER 10

LUCIFERS LODGE AND THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

“But what is the ultimate purpose behind the perpetuation of these satanic traditions by the various secret societies that practice them? Evidence points to a concerted effort for world domination: the New World Order...” p 5
‘LUCIFERS LODGE’

“...looking grim, father Daniel responded that the possession was entrenched. Giovanna had been undergoing exorcisms....her case was considered one of the most severe that many exorcists in Rome...had seen.”
P 184 ‘THE RITE’ The Making of a Modern Exorcist

“Since Jesus’ first act is to confront satan in the desert, and his first sign of power and authority is to cast out a demonic spirit, it is apparent that a primary purpose of his ministry was to expose satan and destroy his power.”
p 30 ‘SATANISM IS IT REAL?’

“Sensing the discomfoting secrets within the bosom of the Church, the two curates collaborated to gather information about pedophile priests who were practicing Satanism and the church leaders who protected them.” P146
‘LUCIFERS LODGE’

We snuck down the stairs and took a look for a ‘black’ room in the old basement of a catholic church. Knowing we would get in trouble if we got caught was on my mind but the knowledge of ritual abuse of children and the summoning of dark spirits down there was more important and needed to be exposed. I would rather risk getting in trouble than to know that victims are suffering and no one is helping them. I say let’s cleanse the temple as Jesus

did and stop the hidden and secret sins of satan worshipping priests...right?

I care about victims; I have seen what seems like a million tears and faces that are filled with pain, shame and unjustifiable loss. I have heard the why me, why didn't anyone help me questions too many times...I am outraged about all of this. I am willing to rip up the floor boards of a church and let the chips fall where they may: Especially if it is a hard core luciferian who has long infiltrated the structure of the Church and stands as a smiling imposter.

Like many who are now on the inside they act like a lamb but in secrecy they're raping and ritually abusing kids. They have hidden their black robes in what seems like secure places, in the house that should only be used for good and the revelation of God.

THE PRIEST, THE FLY AND THE NUN

We had set up a conference on satanic ritual abuse and we had a number of victims who were going to expose perpetrators and tell what happened to them. Everything was going good until some men arrived and upset the SRA/MPD victims. One was a catholic priest who seemed really off. He sought to make contact with the victims and sneered at the testimonies of the victims. I went back where the priest was standing and tried to start a conversation however he sought to avoid me. He looked at me picked up a Bible and used it to slam down and crush a fly. He turned the bible over with the crushed fly still stuck on it and then threw the bible down smiling at me... it was an unholy gaze. He was not what he presented himself to be. He was a fake.

Two of the victims came to me during the break and told me the priest tired to 'trigger' them and sought to disrupt them. Then a man who came with the priest asked me to come down the hall and talk to him. When I got there he began telling be about the Jews and their goal to overtake the world. He gave me paper work that was anti-Semitic and very erroneous. It reminded me of Nazi propaganda. The priest and his folk seemed to disappear in the crowd and were nowhere to be found. Their cars were gone too. The phone numbers on their registration card for the conference were called and they

just blipped off when called.

What they didn't know was that we took down their license plate numbers when they arrived and because of their behavior we had them run. It all lead to an obscure old Latin mass catholic church...this church was already under suspicion for satanic ritual abuse. A team went to find the priest but the name he gave went nowhere.

A few years later this old Catholic church in a very bizarre way took over a local church building used by a very powerful small church known for its soul winning and spiritual warfare activities. We were involved with this small church and realized that the old priest who was the leader of the Catholic Church was implicated in child sex crimes. As we prayed for exposure I got a strange phone call, it was a woman claiming to be a nun from a monastery where she was ritually abused. I don't know how she got my number but I agreed to meet her.

The meeting was held at a local McDonalds. I was there first and observed her drive in. She drove around again and again looking over her shoulder. She came in, I met her and we sat down. She told me about a catholic church she was serving in and that it had some old retired priests and they were all involved in child sex abuse and satanic rituals. She said they had videos and other evidence. She gave the address, names....and then told me the name of the Catholic Church. It was the same one we had been dealing with. It was the same one we traced the fake priest to. She told me that if they found out she was talking and helping us they would harm her. She told me how they killed another one of their own who wanted out. She said she had access to the video tapes. Fearful she said she had to go and out the door she went. One of our workers was sitting in McDonalds just a few feet away.

We met again and she told us more. My wife was at this meeting and discerned that maybe she had sub personalities. After that meeting she disappeared. I mean we could not find her anywhere and to this day I have no idea what happened to her. But it doesn't stop there. An old man came to a Sunday night meeting that I was holding where we exposed subjects like this. For weeks he would come and want a private meeting with me. I finally met

with him and he urged me to come with him to a secret meeting, it would be in the basement of a church. I asked him where the church was, it was that building that was taken over by the Catholic Church with the satanic priests. I was being set up just like a number of staff was warned about.

This is not over! That church and its priests are now targeted with specific prayers. A team was staking out that church on a ritual night (on the satanic calendar). The team was sitting in the back of the parking lot at 12 midnight and a car pulled in, a tall priest got out....it was the same priest who first came to our conference. He was in his full garb and went into the building where he met others. There is now a special team of two who are doing counter infiltration of this church. This is not over!

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH INFITRATED

It is no question that part of the methodology of satan himself is to infiltrate and harm the church. Five of the seven churches listed in the first few chapters of the book of Revelation were being infiltrated with occult and satanic presence.

Satan is at war with the people of God for sure. Jesus taught that He would build His church and that the gates of hell would not prevail. That very statement reveals that the Body of Christ will be thrust into battle...with the very forces of hell itself. If satan had the audacity to confront Jesus directly (Matthew 4), enter into Ananias and Sapphira (Acts 5) and seek to devour Christians (1Peter 5) it's very clear that the visible Church will be attacked. Revelation 12 reveals the long and passionate battle that satan wields against the Church. Note:

“There is no other institution on the face of the earth more fought against than the Body of Christ. If satan can get in he will...and he will seek the greatest harm” RD

Paul Billheimer the great author of some very deep insight of spiritual battle has said in his book ‘DESTINED FOR THE THRONE’ that satan would rule the world if it were not for the Church's presence that contests his total rule. It was the Church that was launched by Christ with authority over

all the power of the devil (Luke 10) but that there would be spiritual battle for sure. Satan has no problem trying to damage the Church; he has done this from the very beginning of it (see Acts 5).

It does seem that the Catholic Church has been infiltrated deeply and evidence of the satanic crimes has been mounting for years. There are now victims by the hundreds who have come forward. This is why Father Malachi Martian directed William Kennedy to investigate and tell it all, and so he did. William Kennedy's book 'Lucifer's Lodge' is a must read and I am sure from listening to him on talk shows and reading all of his works that what he has exposed is only the tip of the satanic iceberg. The Catholic Church has a lot of places to hide and satanists who have learned from their master has put on the masquerade of priest or a nun but are experienced perverted servants of satan.

THE SEX CRIMES OF THE PREISTS

I have listened to many chosen ones and other victims of satanic rituals who said a catholic priest abused them. Many victims of SRA/MPD say that priests and nuns who were by day the religious figures of respect by night were chanting Latin backwards and holding secret rituals with sexual perversions being performed. There are now hundreds of victims who have come out of the Catholic Church USA that have been sexually abused. Millions of dollars have been poured out now by the Catholic Church in payment to the victims who have won their court cases.

What hasn't been told is that most of those cases included satanic ritual abuse and the creation of multiple personalities in the victims. The satanic ritual issue is being kept out of the courts because it seems so bizarre...and you cannot sue just for the satanic worship. This is where people like William Kennedy come in. In his book 'LUCIFERS LODGE' Kennedy brings massive exposure of the perpetrators within the Catholic Church. He names them, reveals documentation of cover up and implicates priests, bishops and even the Vatican in the crimes of child sexual abuse, satanic rituals and the unjust protection of the perpetrators. Kennedy reveals what many victims have said for years; that there is an underground network of child sex

pedophiles also using satanic rituals to do their vile evil.

It is our experience that there are many fake priests who only masquerade as religious leaders in the catholic system and that the catholic system was easy for them to infiltrate. These occultists dressed in religious garb have been there for a long time and many of them came in through the 'rat lines' that protected fleeing Nazis who still dream of a 4th Reich.

THE SHADOW ORDER MALACHI MARTIN

Listening to Coast to Coast Am with the well known talk show host Art Bell the night he interviewed an older Catholic leader was fascinating. To hear his guest Father Malachi Martin speak about demonic possession, satanic ritual abuse and the existence of a satanic order inside the structure of the Vatican and the Catholic Church was very revealing. This didn't come from a protestant; the massive exposure was coming from Catholics themselves. In Father Martins book 'WINDSWEPT HOUSE' we find this brave priest exposing and seeking to show that satanic rituals, a shadow order and the abuse of children are going on deep inside the Vatican itself.

If what he was putting in novel format was his way of sneaking out the truth then the birth of the antichrist may have occurred in dark secrecy at St. Paul's chapel inside the Vatican walls itself.

This is how real luciferians like it. They like to be right inside the house of God and do their work in blaspheme and in secrecy (see Ezekiel 8). If I were you I would read 'WINDSWEPT HOUSE'. Read it as a report and exposure of a satanic order deep within the Vatican and throughout the Catholic system. This book by Martin says what many *chosen ones* have revealed and other victims may have experienced.

LUCIFER'S LODGE AND SATANIC CRIME

The book by William Kennedy sits here at my right; it is packed with inside information of the crimes of satanists and their abuse of children. On pages 177 and 179 Kennedy says:

“Father Martin also mentions the existence of ‘Mother Chapels’ in the banned AFA video, and states that they were satanist covens operation secrecy in the Catholic Church. The existence of ‘The black room’ and ‘devil’s room’ in the previous case studies points to this assertion as fact. There is in reality various ritual chambers used by Catholic priests for the ritual abuse of children.”

It is clear from the parable of Jesus Himself that the real Body of Christ will grow vast and even worldwide before the end comes. Jesus also taught that the ‘birds’ (demonic/unclean spirits and satanic agenda) will come in among the visible Church and perch! See Luke 13. Other Biblical examples are clear also:

- 2 Kings 21-23 deals with the leader who opened the doors to the occult spirits. He sought every type of demon god and demonic practice. This satanic worship included the power god Moloch who always seeks human sacrifice. Manasseh the king in the city of God opened the doors so wide that he allowed demonic worship and the promotion of occult symbols in open sight in the very temple where God was to be revealed and embraced. This entire light level practice moved as it always does to deep dark satanic worship. The beliefs and dark presence finally lead this leader to do the unthinkable; he sacrificed his very own son...*in a burning, torturous and agonizing child sacrifice!* What happened there has happened before, happened since and still does even now.
- Ezekiel 8 reveals again how the satanic worship is being done in dark secrecy and at the same time those dark practitioners are posing as religious leaders in visible Israel (the OT people of God). Those elders were supposed to be leaders who pointed others to the God they worshipped. The real reason for their presence is behind the scenes willful embrace of the unclean darkness.
- In satanic infiltration the leader’s worship of God is a sham and a fake. They are expert posers! They, (*having a form of godliness but denying its power....2Timothy 3*) live two lives; one for the public and the real one shrouded in occult secrecy. That verse goes on to say: ‘...*Have nothing to do with them.*’
- The real reason for a luciferian/satanic worshipper hiding in ‘plain’ sight within the Church structure, temple and Body of Christ is to

blaspheme God, corrupt the people of God and seek the defeat of God's purpose. And please note, they will continue and grow until something is done. That is their nature and agenda. I believe with every ounce of my being that there are fake religious leaders today whom the public thinks are godly and pious but who double as priests of the fallen cherub.

- This same approach can be found in the first two chapters of the book of Revelation. Five of the seven churches had occult and satanic infiltration. Believers in Christ should not think it strange that some Church finds out an elder or deacon is a child abusing satanist. It's not the Church's fault unless it knowingly turns a deaf ear and blind eye to what is going on.

In these chapters Jesus is seen as knowing all that is going on, He cares and it's clear that He does not tolerate the corrupting energy of satanic infiltration of His Body. Nor should any real Shepherd of God!

I say... save the flock and crush the wolves!

COUNTER INFILTRATION AND THE CATOLIC CHURCH

I do know of a few brave folks who are trained and at work to expose the evil deeds of darkness, save children and route underground luciferians who are within the visible Church. These folks who know what's going on and are deeply versed in spiritual warfare are like the 'spies' that went into Jericho. They are counter infiltrating some Catholic Churches right now where known satanic practices are going on. They are following the principle of God giving... *'A supernatural hole into the substructure of radial evil'*.

Why do they do it? Like in the Ezekiel 8 and 2Kings 21-23 they believe that God wants something done and that something can and must be done. They want victims to be rescued and dark practitioners exposed and stopped. They are willing to do whatever it takes. God does ask:

“Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, “Whom shall I send? And who will go for us?” Isaiah 6

Someone called this next verse the ‘saddest’ verse in the Bible. It doesn’t have to be!

“I looked for a man among them who would build up the wall and stand before me in the gap on behalf of the land so I would not have to destroy it, but I found none” Ezekiel 22

FINALLY

It shouldn’t surprise us that the satanic agenda would find its way into Church structures and seek to advance its cause from the inside out. This same methodology was used by satanic forces in willing people past and present. Acts chapter five is another testimony of the infiltration work of satan, himself. It’s clear this unclean serpent wants in. If you are in the visible structure of the Church and suspect that there is a person or group of people that are doing this hidden satanic worship...what will you do? If you just run away you might as well give them the keys to the church and hand over the kids. Those who know and do nothing are cowards which aide and abed lethal darkness!

I say... save the flock and crush the wolves

And because...the consequences are too terrible

CHAPTER 11

NAZIS AND THE FOURTH RIECH

“The program of the spirit behind Hitler has now expanded into a worldwide arena...These deceivers are like termites, working invisibly in society, gnawing, undermining, destroying.” p 39 ‘HITLER AND THE NEW AGE’

“This movement contained within itself a ‘drawing power’ of a strange and dangerous sort.” p 146 ‘RESURRECTING THE THIRD REICH’

“In the years preceding World War I German anti-Semitism was fed by an underground stream of secret cults running like a sewer beneath Vienna and other cultural centers. Hitler dipped into this stream.” p 16 ‘THE NAZIS AND THE OCCULT’

In the movie Apt Pupil we can get a glimpse of what is true across the world. Thousands upon thousands of Nazis got out of Germany and hid around the world. Some say 80,000 SS troops got out through the ‘rat lines’ and thousands more by those already planted in other nations. It is also clear that the USA in the now oft quoted ‘OPERATION PAPER CLIP’ managed to sneak out many Nazi doctors, scientists and leaders but they got far more than they bargained for. It is in this process that I believe an occult infiltration of the US intelligence community and military services exists and continues to grow.

Like a Trojan horse the Nazi technology and secrets were pregnant with a hidden presence, power and agenda...*but not a physical one*. Demons with an agenda do create political, scientific, technological and religious

doctrines which they attend and attach to!

Anyone reading doctrines of demons (1 Timothy 4) will be engaged by the very demons who gave them. Demons can attach to objects too and can transfer to those with like dispositions. If you believe the demonic and willfully open a door to them, they will always come and with many of their unclean brethren. If you believe that the Nazi regime was created by and infused with satanic presence, power and purpose then there is a big....a very big question we must answer:

*WHERE DID ALL THE DARK SPIRITS OF THE NAZI REGIME
GO WHEN THE NAZIS LOST?*

The secret project of acquiring elitist knowledge offered to new governments from the occult inspired Nazis was more than human. As Jim Marrs says in his book 'THE RISE OF THE FOURTH REICH' p 178:

“...the Nazis turned to occultists....such groups were concerned with raising their consciousness by means of rituals to an awareness of evil and non-human Intelligences in the universe and with achieving a means of communications with these Intelligences”

Dusty Sklar in her revealing book 'THE NAZIS AND THE OCCULT' writes to reveal the satanic practice and power that was behind their movement and development. Secular historians who knew nothing of the occult couldn't come to grips with the answer to what and why of Nazism. The Nazis, all that they were and all they had was infected with a 'drawing power'; the very 'spirit' behind Hitler and now that same spirit has gone global.

The old Nazis created new Nazis and have built a global network. They have continued the occult dream but this dream was forged in hell's kitchen and carries the force and presence of lethal darkness. Millions of *chosen ones* (SRA/MPD) are the creation of this same technology and spiritual agenda. The new Nazis (globalists) seek to use them in the upcoming chaos. They are the ones who came up with the term...The Black Awakening.

Movies like Apt Pupil and others like THE BOYS FROM BRAZIL and THE FINAL SOLUTION give a small glimpse of the passion they had for the third and a now a fourth Reich. The spiritual force behind those committed to the Nazi cause is still among us. It is without question they have raised a next generation and have empowered them with the same spirit and technology they themselves began with. The spirit of Hitler is among us; it was here before him and will be here operating in a supernatural way among those who embrace its breath...until the very end.

THE NAZI WHO SCREAMED AT US

It was a Nazi bred and trained sub personality in that *chosen one* who rose up and with a strong German accent screamed with strong demonic energy these words:

“We are the legions who will rule the earth.”

When this man was taken to the hospital psych ward we were there. As we waited to see what the police would tell us an officer whom I had worked with from another department walked in wearing full uniform. She was a *chosen one* also and a sub personality in her that both spoke and wrote fluently in German came up. She then handed me a note and without saying a word she left. The note said that this man was raised by an old Nazi, where he lived and where the coven was located. The note said that this man was raised to be and is used as an assassin and was used to clean up messes within their structure. The officer and some of her sub personalities in the next few days took us late at night to the place where two girls were ritually murdered. She told us why he had to do it and that it was an internal matter. This is still an active case.

BLOODY ARMS AND A NAZI FARM

We had been up late again and in a wooded area where we were told old satanic rituals were being done. We knew there must be victims in the area so we searched and prayed. Many victims would tell me how they wished someone would have found them when they were young, so we began looking and still do to this day. For years we targeted this area by prayer mapping

and asked the Lord to expose the coven and help us find any victim. Then it happened.

I got a call to go to a city and take food money to a person we had never met. When our team got there that day we went door to door in the apartment complex, finally I saw a door that said office so I went in. The moment I walked in the management person looked up at me with shock and yelled, "Pastor Russ...O God has surely led you here". She was a person who had come to a course I taught at a larger church years before. Sitting across from her was a young woman whose arms were freshly bandaged up. This Christian lady said, "I have been praying for help and here you are. This girl needs your help". Then she left the room so I could talk to the young women.

A team member stood there with me as I began to talk to the girl and I could see and feel what was there. I told her who I was and what we do, that we had been praying for many years to find and help victims of SRA/MPD in her area. At once some sub personalities came up and began to talk. They told of a grandfather and a farm, that he was a German and a Nazi and he was the coven leader. She told us when and where some of the rituals were being held and then the demonic began to surface. We had to pray and bind them and she said she had to go. I asked the young women if she would meet with us again and she agreed. I gave her the office number and we left.

A sub personality called and told me more and that they wanted out of the coven. We set up meeting after meeting and went there again and again but there was always someone there to run interference. Then she disappeared. So we started praying to find her again. It was so strange how it happened but we were in the apartment complex just praying when a man in a wheelchair yelled "She don't live here anymore". He had been watching us from inside his apartment. Another man came out and told us that this girl was taken to her grandfather's farm and lived there. He even gave us directions to the farm and of course we went.

It was the place where rituals were done and where an old German and his family lived. It wasn't until the third time that this girl's father came out to meet us. He was a deep blue eyed man of German descent. We were finally told not to come back and if we did they would call the police. The young

girl lives there, she is being kept from us and we are seeking to get in or...get her out.

When you find an SRA/MPD victim like this in a small city area you can be sure of a number of things. First there is a family background (most likely of German descent) and they are involved. Second there is a trans-generational satanic coven somewhere in the area and they have been there a long time. Third there has to be more than one victim. If you find one there must be a dozen more. No Nazi black flame coven creating and raising *chosen ones* would have only one victim so more are in the area. And then the fourth point is that the network of coven perpetrators has been there for a long time and they will seek to ward you off if you get too close. This is an active and ongoing work.

GERMAN CIGARETTES AND NAZI MUSIC

I was sitting in the car waiting for other staff members to get there stuff and return to the car. In the back seat was a military coven *chosen one*. A sub personality came up, leaned forward and offered me a cigarette. It was an old pack with German writing on it. I declined politely. Then a male personality talked to me and handed me a cassette to play so I put it in the car player. It was scratchy sounding pro Nazi war time propaganda music. This personality told me his name and how great Hitler was. He spoke with an accent and would talk in fluent German. This is an ongoing case and I am waiting for them to return.

THEY SPIT AT ME IN MY OFFICE

This woman was a victim of SRA and was a multiple. She had a father who was deeply Nazi committed and when he found out I was helping her would send me "special" cards. He would have typed messages on a post card letting me know he was watching me and was finding information about who I was. They were subtle warnings. When he died this dear lady came to my office with a friend and told me that memories and personalities were now surfacing left and right and that she was getting calls with a bunch of tone sounds only. Then she switched and a young personality came up and began yelling at me, "You know. You know...you know about the men in

white coats and the labs. You know about the military's involvement". Each time they would tell me things they got louder and louder. They just yelled and then spit at me. The women she brought with her sat amazed and perplexed. This dear woman feared that Nazi dad to the day he died. She was split, programmed, abused and used by him and others. It was this Nazi man who personally took his two grandchildren to the military base that had the PSI OPS unit and where MK ULTRA mind control projects and the old Nazi doctor's worked in secrecy...here the Monarchs had deep roots. This too is a case that is still active.

Case after case and victim after victim it all seems the same. The procedures to split, program and train *chosen ones* have Nazi origins and the spirit behind the Nazis is still operating here in the US. Here in the US there are now over 4 million cases of SRA/MPD. Someone did this and the roots continue to go back to the black flame...satan serving Nazis.

A PICTURE OF A NAZI TROOP

The federal officer's wife who would speak to us in German many times went off to Germany with her young daughter. When she returned she told me of her grandmother who was part of the whole underground *chosen one's* project. She then handed me a black and white picture of a SS Nazi in full uniform. His name is Otto Kritz and on the back of the picture were the signed words...the black flame.

Yes there are many more stories where sub personalities who were pro Nazi and spoke German talked to us. Most at first hated us and would see us as inferior. There is great pride in those German personalities. I have even sought to learn a little German so I could better converse with them. I know I will talk to many more. Two vital things we need to look at are 'the spirit of the Nazis' and the 'the doctrine of the Nazis'. They are connected and are clearly operating today as we write.

THE SPIRIT OF THE NAZIS

It is very clear that the spirit behind the origin, development and agenda of the Nazi party was..."the prince (ruler) of the power (domain) of the air

(atmosphere), the spirit who is now at work (supernaturally operative) in those who are disobedient (reject Christ and commit to the satanic agenda)". The force behind the ideas, laws, plans and development was guided by that black flame...the same one who entered Judas and moved him (See John 13). Biblical revelation does show that satan's conquest is global (See Revelation 12). The Spirit of God reveals that this quest has been and is right now being sought. The power and force behind the Nazi leader's politics and military ascendancy was the ancient hate...the fallen cherub.

It is amazing to learn that the entire second world war with its multiple millions of war time dead, the engagement of nations, the development of weapons and the slaughter at the concentration camps were all the result of yielding to and being influenced by a prince...who operates behind the scenes. For some the devil's tracks can be seen only after the destruction. What we need is the insight that comes from God to see where this spirit is going before it happens again.

The prophetic revelation of Scripture gives us a detailed heads up. It does expose this same operating presence (spirit). I wish the Germans would have known this before the destruction of World War II. The sad thing right now is that political and military leaders have been infected with the same spirit. They have embraced the Trojan horse of superior everything just like the pre Nazi German leaders did. That ancient spirit of war and hate is leading kings, nations and peoples down the same path...only the path has gotten much broader.

We must ponder, if the deception from the satanic 'spirit' is broader and more have taken hold of it...how much broader and deeper will the destruction be? I think a read of Revelation 9 and a deep study of Revelation 19:19-20 is the screaming heads up that must be heeded!

THE SOURCE OF ONE'S SPIRITUALITY DOES MATTER

THE DOCTRINE OF THE NAZIS

The doctrine of the Nazi party was the accumulative ideology that flowed from the demonic side; it was and is 'demonic ideology'. This 'doctrine' is the data and information that was acquired from a supernatural source. The guided writings of occult leaders bear this out; they believed and wrote what the dark spirits are now seeking. The satanic agenda then and even now seeks:

- The destruction of Israel and all Jews. The Jews are a sub human 'pig race' and must be annihilated. The core of this belief was given by occult doctrines. The plot for the final solution included finding Jewish people everywhere and destroying them. This same spirit can be found in those who believe in the Muslim Mahdi.
- Christians are in the way and must yield to the new spiritual/political state (globalism). This state is a new order that will seek to reign worldwide. Christians need to join and be loyal to this movement or be 'cleansed' ...i.e. removed.
- A 1,000 year reign was the goal of the Nazis. This is a counterfeit of the coming Biblical millennium (a 1000 year reign) where Christ the Prince of Peace will rule.
- A master race of god-men. The spirit inspired vision was to create a mass master race of super humans who could be spiritually strong and ready to be the soldiers of a super leader. It was a secret project that they called Lebensborn and it involved the creation of *chosen* babies. They believed in an Aryan race of god-men whose blood carried supernatural powers and abilities. I do believe the Aryan race to be a part of the generations of the nephilim and that they did have super human attributes. But the enhancements came from the demonic inbreeding that occurred as seen in Genesis 6. The Nazis believed that if they could breed out the subhuman corruption by breeding Aryan to Aryan over and over again they would soon have god-like warriors with supernatural abilities.
- All *chosen ones* I have dealt with have the belief in and need to keep their blood pure. By pure I mean 'charged' with the energy and power of the demonic. Rituals are done just for this purpose. The more demons raised and ingested (received) the more the blood would be pure (empowered). It is also true that all *chosen ones* I have worked with have German speaking sub personates who are pro Nazi and pro Hitler.

They have a belief that the antichrist will be a cloned or resurrected Hitler.

- The resurrection of the old pagan gods/deities is a part of the spiritual plan. Hitler and his leaders were constantly seeking spiritual places, powers and knowledge. They were using rune stones, pagan symbols and ritual concepts in all their parades and gatherings. Even Himmler's Castle at Wewelsburg was considered a cone of spiritual power and was to be a new spiritual center (in opposition to the Vatican). This castle had the hall of the dead and many rituals were done in its chambers. It is believed that they still do take place there. Even a US Col. Michael Aquino performed a dark ritual there seeking to raise powers. Aquino is the founder of the satanic Temple of Set.

FINALLY

In all of the cases of satanic ritual abuse and of the technology of creating *chosen ones* that I have dealt with I have found that it all has deep spiritual Nazi roots. Those roots though did not originate with the Germans. They were simply the nation in search of a salvation and their failure was in turning to the fallen deceiving spirits who promised special knowledge, special status and supernatural help...instead of God. The problem just like in Genesis 6 was that they were lied to and their embrace of that lying 'spirit' fueled a fire that eventually blew back on them. And it will every time!

I am convinced to the core of my being that the new age movement here in the US and throughout Europe has the same methodology at work in it (in its millions) that the dark spirits used in pre Nazi Germany. I unashamedly scream out to those on a spiritual quest and seekers of the NAM, I declare that you will be betrayed to the core...just like Judas was. The spirit now operating (Ephesians 2) in you will leave when it is done with you. The root of every luciferian lie bears the fruit of destruction every time. The question for us today is, have we learned or have millions once again embraced the same (Nazi/demonic) spirits that once danced on German soil? When the father of lies lost in his challenge to Jesus Christ he went off...looking for a more opportune time! (Matthew 4)

CHAPTER 12

MIND CONTROL AND PSYCHOLOGY

“Depatterning was a three-stage process in which patients lost track progressively of time and space.” p 113 ‘PSYCHIATRY AND THE CIA’
VICTIMS OF MIND CONTROL

“People actually do find themselves in strange locations, unaware of how they got there, because of multiple personality.....Study of the Manchurian Candidate helps us understand the sense in which multiple personality disorder is real” p 239 ‘THE C.I.A. DOCTORS’ -Human Rights Violations
By American Psychiatrists

“How today’s counselors are discovering the psychological and spiritual dimensions of healing”

from the cover ‘UNCOVERING THE MYSTERY OF MPD’

“...ordinary people can commit demonic acts. ...That transformation requires us to examine the interaction of Nazi political ideology and biomedical ideology in their effects on individual and collective behavior.”
p 5 ‘THE NAZI DOCTORS’ -Medical killing and the Psychology of
Genocide-

“...they invent ways of doing evil...”

Romans 1

He was a world 'renown' psychiatrist to many; he was the devil incarnate to the victims of his invention...psychic driving. Dr Cameron was seeking to erase a person's patterned personality and it was painful. He sought to de-pattern them and then recreate a whole new person! Did this man have a God complex or what? In the book 'SECRETS & LIES' Gordon Thomas reveals the nature of a mad psychiatrist: Look at this... "Dr. Cameron led him into his office and explained that 'de-patterning' consisted of extensive periods of 'sleep therapy' followed by electroshocks." "The biggest problem we have," Dr. Cameron confided, is "making sure our patients don't wake up unexpectedly and try and make a *run for it*." And again on page 127 "Her case file showed she had lost count of how many times the machine had been wheeled to her bedside, each time to shock her into unconsciousness."

This is a world 'renowned' psychiatrist whom many revered. It was said of him in a report: p 130 "...it contained the revelation that Dr. Cameron hoped "one day soon he would have created a brainwashing machine." I have to ask, is that what psychology (soul care) is for?

THE PSYCH WHO HELPS

Over the years psychologists would bring into my office those who had demonic presence and those who were SRA/MPD. There are many in this field who want to help. One of those brave psychologists would bring us demonized individuals and *chosen ones* who were seeking healing and freedom. A number of times those with demons would manifest (the demon would talk) in the office in full view of the psychologist who brought the person.

On one occasion an SRA was there with a sub personality talking. I sensed darkness in them and ordered the dark spirit to manifest without hurting anyone; it came up. The demon was looking through the eyes of the person and if a look could kill this one would. I commanded in Jesus' name for it to tell me its name: "stario", it said. After some other interaction I told it that I was going to make it leave. In a split second the sub personality energized by the demon reached over and grabbed the bare arm of the psychologist and sought to sink the teeth of the SRA victim into the lady's arm. I instantly commanded for it to stop. It did and then I ordered it to leave; it did but with

a short fight. The main person of the victim came back up and asked what happened. The psychologist sat stunned. The demon and demonized sub personalities believe that you can transfer demons from person to person through blood/trauma and that is what was just attempted.

The psychologist's license would not allow for or really acknowledge what just happened. That is the great weakness of secular counseling. It can't detect or deal with this area and every SRA/MPD that I know to date has demons and sub personalities inside with demons...buried and hiding.

It's very clear that many psychologists and psychiatrists know about and are seeking to help these victims. I have met a number of them at the many conferences and training seminars that deal with this issue. One of those conferences was packed with professionals from the field of psychology; there were counselors and many licensed social workers also.

This was the conference on mind control that was held in Richman, Virginia. Ph.D Corydon Hammond and Alan W. Schefflin (author of *TRANCE ON TRIAL*) were there and the now famous 'Greenbaum' speech was given. We had it all right there for the first time. The Greenbaum lecture was front line news about the purposeful creation of multiple personality disorder. We saw slides and heard lectures on the creation and activities of sub alters, the possible CIA connection and of the concept that a *larger conspiracy was brewing*. This conference in the 90's is where I sat down with counselors and psychologists who shared wild stories of their attempts at helping victims. That is where I met Daniel Ryder SRA/MPD victim and author of 'BREAKING THE CIRCLE OF SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE'.

This conference at the time was a major exposure of what is behind mind control and the victims of satanic ritual abuse. The trouble with this conference and with many others I would go to would be the treatment model. While many follow the DSM III and IV with its definition of this victimization and some suggested treatment models the issue remains the same. All of these only scratch the surface of the creation and attempted healing of SRA/MPD which is now DID (Dissociative Identity Disorder). There are many questions that remain unanswered in most of the books and

seminars on this subject. Here are a few to consider:

- If the satanic side of the creation of multiplicity is real and the demonization is real what then can professional secular psychology offer?
- If it is a human rights issue and the perpetrators may be family, rogue military and even a religious priest what is the response... goal?
- If there are over 4 million cases (Collin Ross mentions 10 million) of SRA/MPD (and growing) and that most were created cases of multiplicity then what are the implications?
- These are major questions that need to have an answer!
Who and how many are the perpetrators?

How did the perpetrators learn to do this?

And why did almost all of it begin in the 1950's?

- If there is conspiracy (luciferian globalists) behind the creation of multiples (*chosen ones*) why is it that most every one of the 'professional' books and or seminars are not exposing or confronting it?
- If SRA/MPD cases are found in the USA, Australia, England and throughout Europe then:

How vast is the organization that has orchestrated this?

How high up the ladder (or down the steps of this dark cellar) does this go?

These and other hard questions must be asked. Is it fear of retribution or are we just too busy to mount up the posse and go after the bad guys? Some have called for deep investigation into all of this and that would be good but there is major issue that law enforcement and professional counseling must engage.

PLEASE NOTE: IF the creation of MPD by satanic ritual abuse is the case and if the satanism is real and the dark powers are real (as we have clearly

seen) then how do you battle perpetrators who have the powers of darkness to cloak and protect them? I boldly declare to professional counselors, pastors and law enforcement that the origins, process and continuation of satanic ritual abuse and the creation of MPD is inspired, empowered and covered with a superhuman presence and it is very dangerous and dark...set on *fire by hell itself* (James).

Biblical revelation calls this 'shadow' presence "...the secret power of lawlessness..." and that it is "...already at work (supernaturally operative)." (See 2Thess.2) This power is sought, and active from top to bottom in this agenda to create and maintain...satanic super soldiers. At least look in to the spiritual side of this phenomenon: I don't believe it can be fully comprehended without this perspective. My experience shows that the depth and length of this conspiracy is cloaked by a presence that most don't know about and could not penetrate if they did. There are special rituals to summon and send dark spirits against those who seek to look under their carpet of darkness.

WERE THE PSYCHS READY FOR EVERYTHING?

When the federal officer's wife Mary was missing again the husband decided to send her to a hospital. It was in the state where I was and she would be locked up for a week. The psychologist called me to get some information so I told him everything including information about the sub personality who sought to kill me. When Mary was released she met with us. I asked her and another personality how it went. They all told me they wouldn't talk to him and that Mike as they called him was afraid of them and stayed behind his desk.

Mary was sent by her husband to a hospital in Texas for a three week stay. Again she came out with no change, no healing and the bill that was into the thousands. Mary was a high powered coven multiple who had a sub personality who was committed to the black flame.

Another *chosen one*, a police officer had a sub personality who took her to the psych ward of a local hospital and signed her in. I found out later that a doctor who had a fictitious background was a handler and he arranged for

her to be brought in. When we went after Dr. Mark we found out that he was multiple also and was there to retrieve and silence talking *chosen ones*. Hospital security ran checks on him and a NCIC report was obtained. This man was not who the hospital thought he was. Whether a plant that could monitor multiples coming into the psych ward or just a victim himself we did not find out. Dr. Mark disappeared soon after.

Again a boy:

The boy who was split and programmed by a rogue *chosen one* was going to a psychologist and had two counselors. I asked the sub personalities that I had been taking to why they would not come out and talk directly to the psychologists or to the counselors. They told me, “they don’t respect us, they don’t believe us, they can’t help so what’s the use?” Sub personalities do observe, read and make decisions on whether or not they will come out.

PSYCHS WERE USED TO DEVELOP MPD

The CIA doctors and psychologists who are listed in Collin Ross’ book ‘THE C.I.A. DOCTORS’ are all implicated as those who knew, participated in and even furthered the use of creating sub personalities and mind control abilities. The psychologists who worked for the military were there to help weaponize this mind control technology. The list of names goes on and on and surely the published lists are only the tip of the iceberg. Anyone wanting documentation for psychology’s involvement in this crime is given information in most of the major works that I sight in this book.

No greater documentation can be found than what I have found in the book ‘HYPNOTISM’. The author was a world ‘renown’ psychologist who was recruited by military and worked with the weaponization of mind control. His book ‘HYPNOTISM’ is a revelation of the use of alters (sub personalities) as military weapons. I personally believe this book is a watershed that reveals the infiltration of the (Nazi/demonic) technology and its agenda to purposely create multiple personality disorder. In this book G. H. Estabrooks tells us that they knew how to create sub personalities and what they could use them for. On pages 193-205 he includes in the use of

programmed multiples:

- Reconnaissance
- Sowing Disinformation
- Assassinations....and
- Carriers of secret information. All this can be done Estabrooks says and they can still keep the core (main) person from knowing (amnesic).

Estabrooks then tells us on p204:

“So a synthetic hypnotic spy with a dual personality is extremely hard to detect.”

Please note this well, Estabrooks book was put out in 1947!

They have had 60 years to create hundreds of thousands of ‘programmed multiples’ and to advance the technology of doing it!

How many are in your city, government, offices, departments, Churches? I think 60 years is a lot of time to create, advance and place *chosen ones* everywhere.

PSYCHS WERE USED TO COVER UP SRA/MPD

As with secret weapons so it is with this weaponization of mind control; it’s all done in secrecy and denied when necessary. If Estabrooks spills the beans on the creation of and use of alter personalities (and mind control), why would other well known psychologists who worked for the CIA/military seek to deny it all? Dr. Jolly West and Dr. Orne (both psychologists and both mind control specialists) were on the board of the infamous ‘FALSE MEMORY SYNDROME FOUNDATION (FMSF)...as was a child predator but all of this is old news.

The creation of that foundation was one way to go after therapists and psychologists who began telling the secrets of satanic and governmental mind control. It is said by many that FMSF was created to silence victims and

protect the perpetrators. The psychologist Estabrooks says they can create, control and remove sub personalities and it is my experience that many other professionals know how to do this also.

The Nazi dad who sent me post cards on holidays and sought to intimidate me into not helping his SRA/MPD daughter warned me of what the FMSF could do. It seems perpetrators love the FMSF even though it has massive controversy with who created it and those who were on its board.

There have been numerous times that *chosen ones* were taken back into the psych wards only to come out with 'missing sub personalities' and all the information they were telling us came up buried and hidden within them...but we have learned how to find it again. Many times when sub personalities would talk to us, take us to places where they were abused and tell us the names of their abusers they would then come up missing for a week or two. They return only to tell us they 'had' to go back to the psych ward and that they don't remember anything anymore.

I had one person I was working with for some time; I talked to many of the sub personalities and was told many different stories of perpetrators, secret places and given documents. She went missing here locally and was found in the local hospital psych ward. When she came out she didn't remember anything and when I asked to talk to the other personalities she would just sit there blank. It took a week and then finally sub personalities started coming up and talking, they even told what the psychologists did to bury them. Drug therapy, hypnotherapy, punishment/pain and even demonic powers are used to bury sub personalities who want freedom.

I have seen over the years five categories or positions that psychologists have taken regarding the existence of SRA/MPD/DID

- First (brave ones) there are those who have sought to help the victims. They believe what they say, work with the sub personalities and seek to 'integrate' them. Some psychologists have even used deliverance prayers to rid the victim of the demonic, though they did this in secrecy. One psychologist (Dr. Olsen) even lost his license for doing deliverance prayers. Other psychologists have sought to use outside

pastors or others to do spiritual deliverance prayers while they work with many other aspects of the victim's needs.

- Second (buriers) there are those psychologists who would tell us to stop working with multiples. So many multiples were coming to us straight out of a local hospital that one psychologist wrote me a letter telling me not to mix religion with psychology. He is gone now and was charged with sexual abuse. One of the psychologists who wrote an article in 'TREATING DISSOCIATIVE IDENTITY DISORDER' and lives in my area tells victims that their memories are just delusions and to forget them. These are the ones who cannot help any of the victims...unless you consider loading them up with drugs and using hypnotherapy as the answer.
- Third (enablers) there was one local psychiatrist that told us in a training conference they were holding in the hospital that the personalities are not really real, so don't talk to them and they will fade away. He even said that if you talk to the sub personalities that this would strengthen them and 'you don't want that'. They don't help or heal the victim they enable them. Once again the victims of SRA/MPD who have come from that counsel and the one who was with me at the conference laughed at that. The sub personalities just stay there unhealed and wait for someone to help them and the perpetrator personalities continue to do harm. In the book 'PSYCHOLOGICAL SEDUCTION' p 30-31 the author says:

“However good-intentioned and however nice, it is not at all clear that the psychological establishment *knows how to help.*”
- Fourthly (silencers) there are those psychologists who are there to 'silence' the victims. They know how to bury sub personalities and or inform other handlers of their condition. I have confronted some and even exposed one here at a local hospital. He has left town and another one who called me was later arrested and then fired for an undisclosed 'sexual abuse' charge. So if counselors and helpers are noticing that their SRA victims are missing and then return after a stay at the local psych ward and have gone silent, it's time to pray for and seek exposure.
- The fifth (avoiders) category are those professionals who see the whole field of SRA/MPD as too complicated and make it known that they

don't work with them. Avoidance like this is based on fear and an unwillingness to seek a solution. After all it does take a lot of time and most of the time the insurance money runs out quickly. They don't want to get involved with the debated issues; it is just too much for some. In 'MEMORY, TRAUMA TREATMENT, AND THE LAW' the author of the first chapter says on page 1:

“For a variety of reasons, the debate has become savage; zealots on both sides have staked positions so radical that intelligent discussion and scientific inquiry have been difficult if not impossible.”

One psychologist I met with in Pennsylvania was sued by a multiple when a denial personality came up and denied they were ever a multiple. The psychologist worked with the client for 10 years and talked to many personalities. This person won an award of 300,000 dollars. The psychologist I met with was broken and deeply concerned that he was being watched...by a coven and that the client he had still lived nearby. He is in my prayers to this day.

FINALLY

I have met a number of really great people in the field of psychology and have appreciated their desire to help get victims free. The trouble with this field is that 90% or more of MPD is SRA, has a dark spiritual origin and needs a spiritual solution. And it's not new age alternative spirituality that's needed; it can't help. It's the Spirit of God who seeks to bring the living Lord Jesus and all of His work to the aide of these hurting victims.

The once beaten, bloodied innocent Christ knows how to deal with the damage of the demonic and the abuse of the perpetrators. He rose from the dead with infinite power. He is omniscient, omnipresent and omnipotent. He knows how to weep for lost sheep, be near the broken hearted and rebuke and bring down the abusers. He alone can reach the depths of this issue...and

there is no debate among the demons, they flee at His command.

CHAPTER 13

MIND CONTROL AND THE MILITARY

“His obsession was to turn ordinary human beings into robotic figures whose value systems could be so altered that they would even kill on command-and then programmed to forget who had given the order” p 26
“SECRETS & LIES”

“To OSS personal who signed an oath of secrecy when they were recruited to work in this shadow organization...” p 1 ‘SISTERHOOD OF SPIES’

“Every military leader devours intelligence reports on the enemy before he enters battle. Our intelligence report on satan is in the Bible. Ignorance of the enemy will never be a valid excuse if we lose. God has given us a decided edge in the contest with advance information on our enemy” p 22
‘UNMASKING SATAN’

“In fact, in documented fact, military mind control like that described in this book is real...” p 3 ‘MILITARY MIND CONTROL’

“The purpose of this work is to illuminate a dark corner of the history of the military and the intelligence establishments. The corner where the practical soldier or spy meets the otherworldly occult devotee (is) the military occult complex.”

P 101 THE PSYCHIC BATTELFIELD’ A HISTORY OF THE MILITARY-OCCULT COMPLEX

“The military and CIA copied the Nazi methodology and began numerous programs of their own. The first CIA program was known as MKULTRA, the MK is an abbreviation for the German words for mind control.” P 34

‘MONARCH: THE NEW PHOENIX PROGRAM

This is what it’s all about! A host of satanic super soldiers and the creation of a super spiritually infused military system that will be bigger and more powerful than anything in all of history. I do beg you to consider, especially all of you who are embracing the spirit behind globalism and the new spiritual evolution of human consciousness. The same game is being played out here that was done with the Nazis, only it’s bigger, evolved and global.

They (sinister forces) are offering the military leaders, scientists and weapons makers ideas. The ideas are small at first and on a need to know basis. The ideas become larger and eventually a pattern is revealed. The thoughts are coming in and ideas are being planted. Once planted and used more ‘ideas’ come in. Someone wants to build a supernatural and massive military system and that someone knows how to send ideas, influence science and give dreams.

I was reading just today where Ingo Swann who was the ‘psychic’ used by the military to develop/weaponize what is now called remote viewing was hit. He like many others in these fields all of a sudden receive a type of communication in their head. Jim Marrs, in his book ‘PSI SPIES’, tells how one of the main leaders in the development of military remote viewing got the inspiration to go further. On p 47 of the book it says:

“(Ingo) Swann recalled that on one day, while relaxing in the swimming pool of the apartments where he lived near SRI, he suddenly *heard a small voice in his head say, “Why don’t you try coordinates?” ...*”

And so he did! And the weaponization of remote viewing continued. He did what the ‘*voice in his head*’ said to do. It is this outside to inside influence that has been occurring for over 60 years to many people. Whether it’s with Helena Blavatsky, Alice Bailey or military rocket scientists the agenda to fuel globalism and build a super soldier/military power so vast

that it dwarfs Babylon, the Meads, the Greeks, the Romans, the Nazis, the Russians, the USA and any/all that is out there right now. I will say it again... please grab this:

“Someone wants a highly spiritually charged super military... created for one purpose alone...to be used at Armageddon!R1919”

It has been my belief for a long time that the dark spirits who can create writings (inspired ideas called demonic doctrine 1Tim.4) can also inspire sciences, psychology and weapons making. Ideas come in, late night dreams arrive and new information is planted...and all the while it is ‘voice to skull’ of the demonic kind. If you really understand and believe Revelation 19:19 which is a picture of a global super military power gone mad, one that is the biggest and was supernaturally evolved then you have to ask....how do they get there?

SATANIC SUPER SOLDIERS

I was sitting with a highly trained military soldier. They handed me a large notebook; it was the ‘FIRST EARTH BATTALION OPERATIONS MANUAL’. This person had sub personalities who could speak five different languages, they could fight, use weapons and even had an ‘assassin’ sub personality who came out and talked to me. They talked about Sidney Gottlieb and many others who worked in military mind control (MKULTRA) projects. They showed me a tiny purple monarch butterfly on their left ankle.

This is the one who said they were a ‘super soldier’, that they were a ‘warrior monk’, that they can use their inner powers to hurt people and do ‘lightning warfare’ by sending demonic spirits to attack. This is the person who showed me a black uniform and talked about the majestic and monarch mines where they meet and train. This is the one who gave me a paper that came from a handler; it said that they look forward to the day of Armageddon when they can unleash on me the very super soldier who was sitting there next to me.

Satanic super soldiers were being formed in the black flame of the Nazi regime and this spiritual military agenda has continued to this day: The

genetic birthing centers in 1939 and Germany created hundreds of thousands of what was to be future soldiers. The warrior sitting next to me had a sub personality who could speak fluent German and praised Hitler. They said they are the kind of soldiers who will make the SS troops of the Nazis look like choir boys. They could remote view, send powers and kill without a conscience. This is the first one to tell me about the coming day of the Black Awakening; that luciferian covens and power centers are unleashing dark spirits continuously to dirty the air and claim regions. This one and thousands like this soldier believe they were created to usher in a chaos that would be the stepping stone for the new world leader.

This satanic agenda is like a war, a conquest and the two main areas of conquest are: first politics and second military. You will have to keep in mind the prophecy of Psalm 2 (PS2) and its final fulfillment in Revelation 19:19 (R1919). I hope you will think through these next few points, especially if you are a political leader or military personnel and even more so if you have already been infused (infected) with the spirit given dream of globalism and a new spiritually evolved humanity.

I BELIEVE THE US MILITARY HAS BEEN INFILTRATED

Since the dark end goal is to acquire the largest and most power filled military system in human history, the closer they get to that goal we should see signs of its evolution. The Nazi war machine was developed and evolved to advance the Nazi cause worldwide and bring in a spiritual new pagan age, a new order. Today as political propensity moves toward globalism the only way to enforce it and maintain it is with a global force. The 'luciferian' charged military coming will be used to acquire global rule but the inner and real purpose is much broader.

If you knew Jesus Christ (God) is coming back in spectacular visible fashion and is coming to end radical evil forever and destroy this long dark night where satan has been "...god of this age who has blinded the minds..." and the "...ruler of the power of the air, the spirit who is now at work...", and "...the evil one who is in control of the world". If you were that evil one and knew in the past the God of heaven does do all He says He will, what

would you do to stop the event that would stop you forever?

Would you build a massive military system that had even supernatural dark power burning in its soldiers? Would you unleash every possible piece of advanced technology that could be used to stop this 'evil empire' ending event? Would you convince a world that globalism and a military system is needed to protect the new age-new order from any and all outside 'enemy' attack? Would you be filling military weapons makers, leaders and strategists with ideas (voice to skull) to develop the 'ultimate' weapons, weapons that could be used for a 'planetary defense'? Dear readers how far along are we on this road to Armageddon?

“By 1964, the use of occult themes and rituals became an accepted part of psychological warfare planning...” “In the early 1950’s an American neurologist began a series of research projects to determine how a psychic ability such as extrasensory perception could be used as a weapon....” p 128- 133 ‘SINSITER FORCES’ A Glimmer of American Political Witchcraft Book One: The Nine

I BELIEVE IDEAS HAVE POPPED INTO THEIR HEADS

Jack Parsons a US military rocket scientist performed dark satanic rituals and invoked major power demons. This kind of activity will open the door to the fallen cherub far more than Judas and his evil greed. With the arrival of Nazi scientists and the dark occultism they brought the massive dark spirits of that era have begun a new one...it came bursting and laying its global foundations during the 1940’s.

I BELIEVE WHAT’S BEING DONE NOW SETS THE STAGE

“In 1981 General Stubblebine, who had been deeply moved by Jim Channon’s First Earth Battalion Operations Manual and was filled with the conviction that America, the great superpower, needed to be defended by people who actually had superpowers.....” P 70 ‘THE MEN WHO STARE AT GOATS’

You can't build a house over night nor can you build a city or a nation in a day. What about building a global empire? There are a lot of minds that have to be convinced, this will have to be a process. The process approach involves laying the foundations, building a critical mass of belief and to move millions into the belief that the old ways are bad and need to give way to a new day. This process approach has been evolving for over 60 years now and it's clear that it will need more than just this process to break into the 'age of Aquarius.'

Every one of the concepts of a new age and its global reign is traced back to a spiritual inspiration. Reading 'THE EXTERNALIZATION OF THE HIERACHY' by occultist Alice Bailey is one of the clearest examples of a spirit given (1Tim.4) sequential plan. A plan for globalism, spirit induced science, the spiritual evolution of humanity, the coming of a globalist spiritual world leader, the elimination of all who resist and the need for a process and a burst (black awakening) to accomplish all of this.

The spirit that dictated the ideas, agenda and mandates to Alice Bailey fill over 20 volumes and these books are the alternative spiritual agenda that is raging for conquest right now. The spirit that guided these so called 'guide books' (and other writings like it) for the coming new world military is the same one who will make war on the saints (see Daniel). It is "the ruler of the power of the air" (atmosphere), the spirit who is now (supernaturally operative) in secret military projects (minds/ideas) and the power that is engaging military evolution.

God did ask 3,000 years ago... "Why do the nations rage (conspire) and the peoples plot in vain? The kings of the earth (political/military leaders) take their stand and the rulers gather together against the LORD (living God) and against His Anointed One (Christ)".

Large globalist meetings will include all new age spiritual practices (that open the door to ancient dark spirits) along with an ostracizing of anything that is real Christianity. This out with the old and in with the new spirit can be found in politics, military and in the critical mass thinking of hundreds of millions. This is a spiritual clash that is now seen in the dreams and desired destiny of the spirit/mind now operating in the new politics and new military

goals. There is a goal for a new evolved super humanity and a new super... or in the words from the above quote: "...the great superpower, needed to be defended by people who actually had superpowers"

I BELIEVE THERE ARE SLEEPERS IN US MILITARY

I was working with a person who had a group of military trained sub personalities. They were down and 'sleeping' for many years. When one came up to talk they just kept looking around at everything and wondered how so many years have gone by. This group of sub personalities could speak German and wondered where their trainers were. They like many military trained and spiritual charged programmed sub personalities were made for the coming black awakening.

Not only has the US military been infiltrated (spiritually and with spirit given technologies) it has been lead to *develop* the very spirit inspired technologies that it was given. MKULTRA and all the mind control 'science' had a goal much further down the road that just the creation of PSI spies and Manchurian candidates/assassins. The goal was and is to set in place the spiritual and technical process that can create...millions of super soldiers whose minds/hearts are fully charged and committed to globalism and a new world leader.

Every *chosen one* I have worked with has inside of them powerful programmed sub personalities who are highly trained to fight and use all of their spiritual and advanced war fighting techniques. Deep inside all of them there is a spiritual power, loyalty and commitment...not to local national militaries but to be the troops of the coming new bright world leader (antichrist). I have never found a different agenda inside *chosen ones* in over 25 years!

Please note the technology that came by spirit inspiration has been put into practice. US military and the hidden hand behind the scenes have created over four million (some say 10 million) of these super soldiers. They are in US military and other militaries throughout the world and dear reader more of them are being forged every day. The new ones will be even more

‘supernaturally’ powerful than anything seen in the last 30 years.

Most of these super soldiers are intact and doing their job. Most of the ‘warrior’ sub personalities are down inside, sealed and asleep. They with the outside elite are waiting for the pre planned and programmed call. This activation is coming. It will be spiritual (spirit sent) and maybe piggybacking some form of technology; a technology that was given for this very use. This sleeping army charged with the demonic hate (and revenge) desires bloodshed and will glory in the massive chaos/revolt of their black awakening.

Jack Parsons a US military scientist (and dark occultist) believed what most intact satanic super soldiers feel...

Parsons had come to believe that Christianity was the “...enemy of civilization, of humanity, and that it had to be destroyed...”

p 157 ‘SINISTER FORCES BOOK ONE: THE NINE’

FINALLY

Many of these *chosen ones* listen to my radio programs. Some are seeking healing and freedom, others are...in their words ‘my enemy’ who can’t wait to taste the blood and revel in the anarchy. Many of them are so programmed and charged with glory in the killing fields. They my dear reader friends are made to be antichrist’s warriors who have no conscience left within them (that’s what programming is for).

To the sub personalities who now read and evaluate whether I have all, enough or only some of your secret information must realize...you do serve a prophesied losing cause. You know of Armageddon, you glory in R1919 but have you read R1920?

Military personal who have taken in the new age spirits and the quest for globalism have embraced the precursors for something so much darker. You have been inducted and spiritually initiated into a certain level of this dark well. This is how the left hand path works, step by step to the point of no

return. I hope you will look up and see the light of Christ and the Cross. You are being layered and you are sinking deeper in to a point of no return.

CHAPTER 14

YOU CAN FEEL IT IN THE AIR TONIGHT

“The ruler of the domain of the air (atmosphere) the spirit who is now at work (supernaturally operative) in (people)...” Ephesians 2

“....finally Paul became so troubled (agitated in spirit)....” Acts 16

“An earth-shattering calamity is about to happen. It is going to be so frightening, we are all going to tremble-even the godliest among us.....it will engulf the whole megaplex....Major cities all across America will experience riots and blazing fires....there will be riots and fires worldwide.

There will be looting.....” David Wilkerson’s prophetic vision

[‘www.davidwilkerson.blogspot.com’](http://www.davidwilkerson.blogspot.com)

I was listening to George Noory of the Coast to Coast Am radio talk show last week. Millions listen nightly and a few times this last week I heard him ask a number of the guests if they see what he does, if they feel what he does. It seems he believes there is a growing evil and that people are being led to do very evil and bizarre things. Art Bell, George Noory and millions of the Coast to Coast listeners do feel what they feel and I believe this ‘feeling’ in the air has a cause. Art Bell, George Norry, many other talk show hosts and millions more believe there is a ramped up evil in the air, that things are getting worse and that there is a dark agenda surfacing as never before in human history.

I COULD FEEL IT IN THE AIR THAT AND I WAS AGITATED

I was with other workers one night and a *chosen one* from out of state was coming in to meet with us. I was in the van and was feeling deeply agitated... agitated in spirit. There was a *chosen one* next to me and my fellow worker told me that they came down to talk...the spiritual agitation continued. We stopped at a park and they got out to talk I stayed in the van with the side door open, I was praying about what was going on. My friend and the *chosen one* were a hundred yards away when the Lord spoke to me and said 'warfare' and 'testing', this one is here to do warfare against us and see how we will do.

I was praying against all dark powers and watching my friend, the *chosen one* was knelt down...drawing symbols or a language in the sand. Suddenly my friend began to pray and the *chosen one* was saying something. It was intense and then the *chosen one* ran off into the woods. My friend came back and said they got into a verbal spiritual warfare battle and the *chosen one* threw up and ran into the woods. I told him then that I knew this was not a random visit, I even believe to this day that the coven behind this *chosen one* may have been doing satanic warfare in support of their member against us.

The agitation was real and I did feel it in the air that night. It reminded me of the 'troubled' feeling that the apostle Paul must have had in Acts 16 when he had a girl following their team around, the girl had a spirit (python/demon) operating through her.

THE BUZZ OF GLOBAL CONSCIOUSNESS

One of the guests on Coast to Coast was someone I have been researching with interest for some time. It was the inventor of the 'Web Bot' project and this is all about the buzz or what people are 'feeling in the air'. This project consumes millions of bytes of information on the World Wide Web. It looks for 'emotional language' and then they simply crunch the information and come out with what 'the feelings' of what the masses or bytes of info are saying, feeling, seeing, believing and what this information then predicts will happen. In a more technical version of the web bot language George Ure

writes:

“The web bots are an attempt to use the high data density of the internet to sample language and seek linguistic shifts that we believe may precede events. The initial results suggest that language shifts on a macro level begin to occur 45 to 90 days before society-changing events.”

www.urbansurvival.com

This web bot project is like the Global Consciousness Project that looks for the ‘consciousness’ and or the feelings that are in the air or atmosphere (global consciousness). Some may see this as a ‘critical mass’ or what the masses are believing and feeling.

If you read the following web bot predictions you are reading the emotional language of what millions around the globe are feeling and sensing. It’s what is in the air...it’s the buzz of talk shows and many books.

These are some of the ‘predictions’ that are posted on the web and that were on the Coast to Coast sight. These tell you what millions are feeling is in the air and what they perceive or predict will happen. From the Web Bot project:

- 2009 – Earthquakes may damage dams and/or much unprecedented flooding may occur.
- 2009 – People in rural areas will begin arming themselves heavily and hoarding weapons+ammunition.
- 2009 – Spring or summer – A “global coastal event” or process (possibly a tidal change) will involve a rise in sea level that will knock out refineries and severely damage ...
- 2009/10: A big crisis is kicked off. It could be that Israel bombs Iran, or that Swine Flu goes into a level of extreme lethality. 10 days later, in relation to this crisis, the Obama administration will be thrown into chaos. When Israel bombs Iran, they’ll use a nuclear-tipped bunker buster that will hit something unforeseen underground. As a result, a radioactive cloud will form that will pollute and sicken Southeast Asia. This will cause much of the world to turn against Israel.

- 2010-: The “Death of the Dollar” will be a continuing trend, with a hyper inflationary period and banking crises/confidence losses that will begin in August 2009.
- 2010- : In South America, there’ll be large or mass sightings of UFO-related phenomena. A video crew will interview an escapee from an internment facility. The young bald man will later be revealed to be a “non-Terran” human. Sustainable living will be the only way to survive the upcoming economic change and food shortages.
- 2011- “Global Coastal Phenomena” will be gradual; the situation could be disturbing for many people. Unusual movements of the Moon brought on by anomalies in the magnetosphere could cause coastal disruptions.
- 2011- The magnetosphere problems could lead to ultraviolet scorching of food crops. Grain crops will fail, mainly in the Northern Hemisphere, leading to food riots in the winter/spring. Specifically, there’ll be riots in Rome that will spill over into the Vatican.
- 2012- brought upon by some combination of pandemics, economic collapse, breakdown of health care and unknown energies from space.

Did you notice it? There is nothing good coming in the near or distant future! Web Bot is like the internet prophet of doom. Like the perditions of Ed Dames world renown military remote viewer who has been called Dr. Doom.

So what do we do? If the collective feeling of the world is that chaos and calamity is here, coming and will get worse what is the answer or why is all this coming down? If you take the web bot predictions, what many remote viewers and psychics are saying and what those who predict a world change are saying then we better brace ourselves for the end of...something.

Let’s put the ‘feeling’ in the air in perspective:

- Talk shows that represent millions of people the world over continue to see many bad and catastrophic events coming...most of which will be far worse than 911.
- The web bot and projects like it are saying massive catastrophic events are coming and will be ‘society changing’ events.

- Prophetically oriented individuals like David Wilkerson see a mass collapse coming to the US and around the world.
- Remote viewers and psychics who claim to see or read the future are predicting doom, destruction and chaos.
- Military men and those who keep an eye on future war see Israel attacking Iran, and massive war breaking out. That many countries will join in.
- Islam seeks to annihilate Israel and unleash such bloodshed that it will bring in their new world leader...the Mahdi.
- 2012ers as I call them are those who are looking at the old Mayan prophesies and telling us that in December 2012 the world will end-change-be destroyed. After reading a half dozen of the new books on the subject it seems that most of the authors tell us that the end is coming and that a new world will emerge. This is what the premise of author Whitley Strieber's Book 2012 is all about.
- Older occultists believe like Albert Pike of the Masons that chaos will come and then the new world order.
- New agers now see that a cleansing might occur, that mother earth may unleash hell and millions of people and nations will end and then of course a new world will come with an expected bright powerful world leader to run it all.
- This may be the hope of the Georgia 'GUIDE STONES' the occult oriented 'stones' proclaim that the world population should be reduced to a manageable 500 million. That means that billions should be eliminated!
- And many now are learning survivalist skills and are preparing themselves for anarchy and collapse.

Doesn't anyone have any good news? What do you see and feel? Why did you buy this book? I think you feel the chaos coming too. It's not what anyone wants but it seems like the bomb has been dropped and everyone is waiting for it to hit. This book is a warning and proclaims that a history changing chaos-anarchy-revolt is coming...very...very soon and it is part of a satanic plot that has been evolving for a long time. This book also proclaims the Bible's prophecy includes that the deception and manifestation of lethal dark

presence will result in massive destruction.

If you read Revelation Chapter 9 it also reveals that 1/3 of humanity will be lost (die) in the coming chaos and the calamities that follow. And dear friends I know there are a lot of sources for the 'feeling in the air' and predictions but only one has a source of prediction which has never failed. They have been true (infallible). These revelations are found only in the scriptures that the uncreated infinite Spirit of God has given us. The Bible is still light years ahead of the web bot, remote viewers and the old perdition of the Maya. I hope you will look at the source that is packed with mass fulfilled prophecies and a New Testament that is 1/3 predictive prophecy. The difference in Biblical prophecy in comparison with all the above sources is that it is given directly by God and is to be used to bring people into a personal relationship with Him. Check out a few things in God's revelation (data) and what it has to say about this "feeling in the air". The book of Daniel 11-12; Matthew 24; 1 Timothy 4:1; 2 Thess.2; 1 John 2; and the book of Revelation.

The premise of this book is that a dark and lethal presence is bringing all this coming chaos and destruction. This book points a biblical finger at the powers of darkness and their real and coming agenda. Here are a few things we need to know about what the Spirit of God says about the dark spirits (demons) and of that 'spirit in the air.'

IT'S THEIR PRESENCE

The dark side does have 'power' and you can feel the energy of their presence just like the heat that comes from a blast furnace. I know God's presence and power; I also know the feeling of the manifested presence of demons. In exorcism when demons come up (manifest) there is a 'feeling'. I can feel them in the air around places or in people, at times I can feel them in the midst of spiritual warfare too. I can also see/feel that the atmosphere itself is darker and more of them from the other side are coming to this side.

I was taken to a ritual sight years ago where the 'black mass' indicator was painted on a tree. The highly trained luciferian who took me there, was used to the sight. It was in deep woods and as I drove down in the circular

area I could sense and feel major demonic presence. I felt as if they saw who I was and flocked around to protect their area. It was a ritual sight where many satanic sacrifices were held. It was there we dug up bones that were used in a ritual. All of those who came with me said the same thing, you could feel it...and it seemed like we were being watched.

As the other side by the masses moves more and more into our realm, the 'air' will seem charged and it may feel like violence, evil and death are swarming. The pinnacle of demonic presence in our society is seen in Revelation 18:

“...a home (dwelling place) for demons and a haunt for every evil spirit...”

IT'S THEIR NATURE

If you know the nature of a person you can feel it too. If a person is very angry all the time it seems you can feel that anger coming off of them as they enter a room. It's also true when someone is so filled with God's love and His Spirit that you can feel the presence and power coming off of them. We do manifest what's in us.

The 'dark side' as I call it often is real and massive. They are the fallen ones, demons and unclean spirits who hate God and seek to set up their agenda in the affairs of humanity. It's the nature of a being that will be felt, seen and have its affect on you. If it's Charlie Manson walking into the room... watch out.

The nature of the demons is revealed throughout Scripture. They hate God, Christ the Bible and anyone who loves them. They are evil, liars, deceivers and users. They come to kill, steal and destroy. They want human blood, to control and to possess humans. The demon gods of the past and present want human sacrifice and seek to keep people from God. Take a look at Mark 5 and see what happens to a man who was filled with the demonic. Look at Acts 16 and see how a little girl was used. If their nature is radical lethal evil then their coming to this side in larger numbers means what they are and

what they do comes here too.

IT'S THEIR AGENDA

The satanic agenda is personal and vast. The ultimate goal is to break into humanity and rule with consuming control. The Bible shows with the arrival of the pinnacle of their presence comes a corresponding destruction. The black awakening unleashes their presence as never before and brings a massive destruction to humanity. What we 'feel' in the air is the burgeoning, swelling presence of their agenda finding fulfillment in the affairs of the World.

Their emergence and blasting into our side means the "secret power of lawlessness" will be felt and will affect the world.(2Thess.2). The more the satanic agenda comes to fulfillment the more destruction will follow. By the time we reach Revelation 9 the level of destruction is overwhelming, 1/3 of humanity dies! The satanic agenda if unchecked would mean the annihilation of humanity. Do you think that's too much of a statement? Then see the words of Jesus in Matthew 24:

"For there will be great distress, unequalled from the beginning of the world until now-and never to be equaled again. If those days had not been cut short, *no one would survive*"...Jesus

FINALLY

I believe the presence, nature and agenda of the dark side as it manifests more and more will be felt. It seems their manifested presence in pre Nazi Germany was 'felt' but also embraced. Their acceptance into the political and military evolution leads to massive destruction, bloodshed and crudity!

Dear folks...it already has, is now and will happen again only 10,000 times broader and darker. We are talking about satan's finale, the apex of his agenda and the pinnacle of his power. It is felt, feared, but make no mistake, it will happen just as God has warned us it would. What you may feel now and when the black awakening occurs, as bad as it will be, only sets the stage

for the rest...and not any web bot has seen this.

“Immediately after the distress of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken” Jesus in Matthew 24

CHAPTER 15

LUCIFERIANS, ILLUMINATI AND STREAMS OF DARKNESS

“The illuminati consist of many of the world’s richest familiesthey pay lip service to religion, they worship Lucifer. Their agents control the world’s media, education, business and politics.”P 66 ‘ILLUMINATI’ The cult that hijacked the world

“The object of the first degrees of illuminism is at once to train their young men, and to be informed of everything that is going forward by a system of espionage.” P 463 ‘PERFECTIBILISTS’ The 18th Century Bavarian Order of the Illuminati

“This included the fact that the illuminati were proposing to destroy princes and prelates throughout the world, and were to remove forever the feeling of local nationality from the minds of men. The ways in which this was to be done involved infiltrating high positions in education, administration and the Press” p 232 A History of ‘SECRET SOCIETIES’

“For the secret (hidden) power of lawlessness is already at work”
(Supernaturally operative) 2Thessalonians 2

Lt. Col. Jim Channon, producer of the First Earth Battalion Operations Manual was the military trainer who learned all he could about the new age, alternative spirituality and sought to infuse military soldiers with new abilities so they would be better trained and better protected. In a recent YouTube video he made from his home in Hawaii Lt. Col. Channon asks,

“Did you ever meet a luciferian in your whole life”? “Have you ever met illuminati”? These are important questions and those who have can say, “Yes”.

A *chosen one* I was with, (a highly trained luciferian) who was military trained handed me this First Earth Battalion Manual in the 90’s. They described to me the broader goal of creating super soldiers, soldiers who will serve the luciferian cause. This super soldier knew well what luciferians and the ‘illuminate’ of today are; so do the hundreds of thousands of *chosen ones* across the US and Europe. The illuminate of the past have clearly ‘evolved’ and do, under massive supernatural presence and power pull the strings in many places. Whether you want to call them ‘illuminate’ or not the biblical truth and contemporary reality is that there are and will be a very powerful hidden group seeking a secret destiny, the destiny of the ages as some old occultists called it.

This *chosen one* was a new warrior with many sub personalities. They could project their mind to get into yours. They could remote view and find you. They could release ‘powers’ and cause you harm. They could also use weapons well and were trained in martial arts. *Chosen ones* truly go way beyond the precursor of the ‘First Earth Battalion’ training, however, include some of its new age spirituality as a foundation. What Col. Channon and those in the act of evolving a military with an alternative spirituality base (and to reach a global status) don’t know is...this is the very core of an ‘illuminated’ agenda of ‘...the spirit who is now at work...’ which is totally luciferic! See Ephesians 2 and Revelations 12. The goal is the whole World!

This spirit, the ‘one behind the curtain’, is pulling the strings of globalism. The need for and must have of all things global will be the core agenda of the ‘illuminati’ and all those under the luciferian cause. They will push for and need:

- Global consensus.
- Global government
- Global religion/spirituality
- Global military/super soldiers.

Behind these four goals is the fifth element; the belief in an ‘illuminated’ elite who can evolve it, rule it, control it and reap from it. The Biblical prophecies (which have never failed) reveal ‘future history’ and show that real luciferians do accomplish their ‘supernaturally motivated’ goals. The issue right now is whether or not we can see the signs of the illumined world elite and the evolution of the above four prong goals. To miss these four core goals is to miss the foundation of the hidden agenda that is evolving in every direction. The elite (illuminati) and all those who serve ‘luciferian’ spirituality are in the process of leading the whole world in these directions to accomplish their agenda.

The highly trained and spiritually empowered *chosen one* was sitting in my office one day writing and drawing. The drawing was a picture of a large room with a place for 13 chairs; the thirteenth chair was the only one that was not filled. The 13th chair I was told was the chair of Lucifer, incarnate (the antichrist). This person explained to me what many others have, that the whole system of creating transmuted super soldiers was for the purpose of bringing in the rule and reign of a super illumined world leader and the new leader will have his ‘team’ in place before he appears.

So, dear reader, the premise of this book is the issue of ‘super soldiers’ who are engineered by the illumined elite. They will use them to collapse the old order (by a violent chaos) and help make the way for a whole new illumined ruling class and their “god like” leader. This is the core of the luciferian belief and agenda. I will spell it all out point by point.

- **THE SUPER ILLUMINED.** They feel they are the secret elite who are light years above the riff raff of the world. They feel they are superior and the ‘secret’ knowledge they have received, preserved and added to is highly guarded and only for the illumined. The illumination comes from many, any and all spiritual streams: Get this....except the spiritual presence, power and knowledge that come from the Bible, the real Christ and His mission. The spirit that initiated the illumined group began this in the garden of human history. See Genesis for the fallen cherub, his method, offer and promise. This is where the concept of the illumined elite began. To miss this connection is to miss the root and its

future ‘fruit’. Satan has promised those who reject God and follow him...elitist knowledge and position. The trouble with the ‘illuminated’ is that they have not figured out that *the finite no matter how powerful cannot grant infinite status*.

- THE SUPER KNOWLEDGEABLE. The real luciferian will be one who is well read and deeply versed in the ‘secret’ spiritual knowledge. The illuminated ones feel they are way beyond the common man and because of that they must lead, rule and control...for the ‘good’ of all. Trying to read books like Albert Pike’s Masonic ‘Morals & Dogma’ and hundreds others just like it will reveal the vast depth of ‘entrenched esoteric, mystical and spiritual revelation’. There may be different streams but all of it has one source, the teachings of the old mystery schools. This spiritual illuminated teaching they say goes way back...maybe even to the nephilim and to the watchers who birthed them. Some say they taught early fallen man sorcery and many other secret things.

Tracking this body of religious dogma (yes it is teaching/dogma) can be long and tedious, it can be dangerous too. If you really have in your hands ‘doctrines of demons’ (1Timothy 4) you have inspired writings and by my experience the dark (planos/imposter) spirits who gave them may be right there with them when you read. You can’t read ‘illuminated’ teachings without being affected, visited and sought after. After all that’s what they’re for. Alice Bailey’s book, ‘THE EXTERNALIZATION OF THE HIERARCHY’ which was dictated by a ‘kosmocrator’ whom she thought was an ascended spiritual master is a major example of *demonic ideology and agenda in written form*. It has affected millions and spells out the incremental approach to spirit guided globalism and the rise of a ‘world teacher’.

- THE SUPER CONTROLLERS. The illuminate are those who seek to lead and then control the world for sure. That is the spirit behind them, the spirit that inspires guides and empowers is also the one that controls. All *chosen ones* evidence this concept of control. Their unilateral will has been taken away. The very technology being used to split and program separate the personalities inside one person has this main hook...total control.

All of those who have been through SRA/MPD know that their birth, childhood and development have been controlled and the big question for everyone to answer is...by whom? I say it is ultimately the elite or higher up that would be the ones to claim illumined bloodlines (demonic), illumined knowing and would be in direct contact with the 'bright and shining one' Lucifer himself! Those who have come under his control will seek to extend that control all the way to the end.

Control is the issue and Scripture itself says of a fallen world system that is evolving:

“...the whole world is under the control of the evil one.” 1John5

- THE SUPER WEALTHY AND POWERFUL. To create, evolve and maintain 4-10 million super soldiers will cost billions. To grab control of the banks, the oil, communications-media, government and military and have a plan to seize the world will cost trillions. The spirit guided Nazis knew this and they acquired mass amounts of gold and other resources. If you want to know who and where the illuminati are then... *follow the money*. Look at the Bilderbergers and those who are behind the elite at the Bohemian Grove Empire. Those invited to Bohemian Grove each year (for over 100 years) are the world's elite and powerful wealthy, political, military and media moguls.

Many of those gathered there may not know but may be influenced by the major dark powers that are summoned and put on them. Like the spirits sent out to the world's elite in Revelation 16 (to be 'gathered') spirits are raised there by the ritual of human sacrifice and sent on the world's elite. So at meetings like this, you are either the 'the illuminati' or those whom the illuminate seek to influence. Either way the world's wealth is sought and acquired by this final group of world controllers and for one reason...a control that will set everything up for Armageddon.

- THE SUPER AGENDA. Hitler and the Nazis had an agenda that's for sure. They sought to fulfill this cause and without interference they may have reached it and I would be writing in German! The final agenda of the illumined elite is very clear...globalism. They want all national boundaries and individual rule ended. They want a central ruling group with one head leader. They want control of the wealth, politics, military

and the people. But we must reveal something now that God has given a heads up about. While most conspiracy writers speak of a shadow elite who seek to control the world they miss the fact of the real reason for global control. Note: global control is not the end game, it's the necessary step to get to the illumined 'final solution'. All of this leads to the attempt to kill God.

The agenda within the observable agenda is to build, evolve and acquire the world's largest military power. A military that has millions of super soldiers, who have taken the mark, worshipped the image and are prepared to fight.

Dear friends the goal of the illuminist is the agenda that goes all the way to the end. All the promises and pledges along the way mean nothing to the fallen cherub. I have told super soldiers (*chosen ones*) for a long time now...you will not get rewarded; like Judas you will lose it all.

Every ounce of Biblical prophecy speaks of an end time controlling empire that will surpass every one that came before it. Its agenda will involve the full force and pinnacle of satanic presence "...who leads the whole world astray" Revelation 12.

- **THE SUPERNATURAL SECRECY.** We are just scratching the surface of the deep here. No matter how many books I have read or *chosen ones* I have talked to I know one thing very well; it's all much deeper than I know. Deeper than this book and deeper than the few whistle blowers who have surfaced. We can read, talk, and research does help us to connect the dots of this emerging darkness but I still say for now we are only scratching the surface...of a very deep well. The entire agenda of the illuminate is bathed in a supernatural secrecy. In 2 Thessalonians the Spirit of God reveals that this whole evolution of the satanic agenda is operated by and bathed in 'supernatural' and very powerful secrecy. It's called "the secret power of lawlessness...that is already at work". Let me break that down:

First, 'the secret power' is in reference to pure satanic power that cloaks the ongoing agenda. Satan seeks to operate in stealth until the coming 'revolt' (black awakening) and visible 'revealing' of the

antichrist. All *chosen ones* know the 'law of secrecy' that rules the vast underground. You tell- you die! That's why there is shut down programming, suicide programming and punishment issued.

Second, the idea of lawlessness is; total opposition to God, His presence, His people and His Word. Satan and the illumined ones have law, strict law but the force of lawlessness means....total fierce opposition to God. Satan wants to eradicate God and anything that is called God or of Him. Please remember this all began as a war against God. Not just take His throne (see Isaiah 14) but to oust Him. The attempt at eliminating God occurred again when He came in human flesh as Messiah. Satan was there (See Revelation 12) prepared and waiting to devour the Christ when He was born.

Satan's attack the second time was on Immanuel, God with us! The agenda now is supposed to be a secret but God has given us a glimpse...satan and all that he is doing is for the end game of a third chance at killing God. That is what R1919 is all about.

So now you have to chew on this and please do...the creation of super soldiers, the entire new age movement, the quest for controlled globalism, the coming black awakening and the reason for antichrist isR1919! The super secret is that this is an agenda that will use all of its enlisted and slaves from top to bottom as fodder to go up against God and seek to kill Him.

When demonic presence through trained committed sub personalities screamed at me, "We are the legions that shall rule the earth" It is clear, they and all those in this illumined nightmare really know they are being forged to reach this end goal, that they will 'willingly' go to Armageddon believing that the 'mass accumulation of finite presence and power' will be able to annihilate the infinite God once and for all.

Or

All of the super soldier *chosen ones*, their creators and all the others clear up to the tip top of the illuminati have been horribly deceived and have not

read Revelation 19:20.

WHO ARE THE ILLUMINATI?

Whatever name they go by today whether the brotherhood, ancient brotherhood, brotherhood of darkness or the illuminati, they can be seen and are described in Psalm 2. God gave a picture of them 3,000 years ago; who they are, what they say and what their agenda is. In PS2 we have an old message that calls out to this self proclaimed supernaturally illumined group today. Whether political, military or the wealthy elite the leaders of this agenda and those who follow are seen by God *as an army of darkness*. The peoples, nations and kings of the earth who have taken their *stand against the Lord and against His Anointed* (Christ) are what make up this group.

You may find the leaders of this entire agenda; they are the ones working toward globalism and a spiritual evolution that will change human beings and human history forever. They feel elite and believe they shall rule, but once again I must say.....just like Judas who betrayed Christ they will lose their silver, their guts and their eternal souls. See Acts 2 and Revelation 19:20

WHAT IS A LUCIFERIAN

I can name people who are Luciferian; there are even some sub personalities in *chosen ones* who have told me that is what they are. You can tell a real luciferian by what they believe and by what they are working for. They believe the core luciferian doctrine and are committed to the ultimate luciferian dream. Whatever they call themselves the belief and agenda tags them.

- One, they believe in an evolution of human consciousness and are seeking this through 'alternative spiritual' experiences. That mankind is evolving and a massive spiritual burst (wave) is coming which will transform humanity and make us god-like.
- Two, they believe and are working for a spiritual new age of globalism that will replace all the old structures of human government, nations, laws and religion. This new order will emerge from a great chaos and will be lead by a super human leader.

FINALLY

These two things reveal the core of what a real luciferian is and what the elite group of illumined ones are and live for. They know a great force is guiding them; by following it they are embracing what they feel is a 'bright light' ... a spirit who has power in the air and in the lives of each one of them who ...open the door for it. This illuminate and its luciferian doctrine my friends is the deepest poisoned candy ever in history and it will have its affect in the end. Some who read this may find out that its definition draws a circle around them and says you are one, maybe now is the time for real change.

The infinite God has made a way, if you have missed the Cross where Jesus died you may have to re-examine the Person, the Power and the Purpose of what was done there 2,000 years ago. The Cross is all about you, the love that God has for you and the door He has opened. There is only one who gave His life willingly and only this one is infinite and able to give life...eternal life.

Jesus was feared by the demons, worshipped by the angles, foretold by the prophets and revealed by 1,600 years of Scripture (data-revelation), given not by fallen finite spirits but by the Spirit of God. He had a birth, life and death like no one in all of history, but it was His resurrection that fulfilled all of these ancient scriptures and blasted into finality the enemy of death. There is this door God calls you to right now in this moment of time, yes even while you read.

“Turn to me and be saved, all you ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other” God in Isaiah 45

“If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. Whoever believes in me, as the scripture has said, streams of living water will flow from within him....”Jesus in John 7

If you don't know Jesus Christ then let it be known that He knows you and is calling you, summoning you to come home. Come home to God. He is

creator and redeemer! Take a deep read of the Gospel of John. Experience God speak, act, give and grip you.

This now ends the second section. It has been written to give a foundation for what you are about to read. There is a reason for the feeling of angst in the air. That sense of chaos millions feel is real. It's coming...the satanic black awakening that is. The next session will go over the creation and plot for the use of hundreds of thousands of those who consider themselves the '*Chosen Ones*'. They are here, the ones who are trying to get free and the many that are still controlled, prepared and just waiting for the call.

“Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth and to make men slay each other. To him was given a large sword”

Revelation 6

PART THREE

FORDGING THEM IN HELL'S KITCHEN

“...twenty years ago a grief-stricken couple mourned their stillborn son. Unknown to them, at the very same time, hundreds of other parents across the nation were faced with the same terrible loss.....As he follows a confusing trail of evidence from the past to the present, he realizes that he has stumbled upon a conspiracy so vast, so terrifying, that it threatens not only America's security, but the future of the entire world.” From the back of the cover ‘WARLORDS OF ARMAGEDDON’ Given to me by a highly trained *chosen one*

“**19**Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their *armies gathered together* to make war against the rider on the horse and his army.”
Revelation 19:19

“...The weeds (tares) are the sons (children) of the evil one, **39**and the enemy who sows (creates) them is the devil...”Matthew 13:38-39

“To outside observers the rise of the Black Order seemed both silent and relentless.” P 77 ‘THE SS’ a warning from history

A leg chained, handcuffed demonized coven loyal sub personality programmed to kill said:

“*WE ARE THE LEGIONS WHO SHALL RULE THE EARTH*”

CHAPTER 15

THE ARRIVAL OF VICTIMS

“Consumption of blood and flesh, performed in a communion-like fashion, is usually an integral part of ritual sacrifice” p 78 ‘RITUAL ABUSE’

“They may not even be aware of the separate parts of themselves--
-‘hidden’ parts, as I’ve called them—that are not under their control”
p253 ‘THE STRANGER IN THE MIRROR’

“Child alters can be programmed to answer the phone late at night and get instructions about where to go for a ritual and none of the other alters will even know the phone rang! How could that happen? Because there is an alter----totally amnesic to the other alters-----whose role it is to answer the phone at night.”P 109-110 ‘UNCOVERING THE MYSTERY OF MPD’

“All the men form a circle and dance around me. And they chant. ‘Hail satan, hail child of satan, hail prince of satan.’ Then they place me on my back in the center of the circle.” P 41 ‘SATANS CHILDREN’ case studies in multiple personality

They began showing up in the psych wards in the late seventies and now by 2009 there are millions of cases. Where did they come from? Is it real and if so, who is behind this massive multinational crime of the century? We gave more detail on this in the chapter on mind control and psychology. As we have said already victims of SRA-DID were not showing up in the 50’s and 60’s. The 50’s and the 60’s are when the covens and secret military labs were making them. Victims were just children in the 50’s; it would be 25 years later when some would begin to seek help. If all of this abuse begins when they were babies and if there are 100,000 victims showing up in the late 80’s you know what that means, right? Those who were and are the

perpetrators began a project so vast that it included hundreds of thousands of babies/children in the 1950's.

Most victims that are out today and speaking are in their 40's and 50's and all of them track the beginning of their abuse back to early childhood. All of this victimization began at the end of the 40's and continued into the 50's and 60's. And O, yes, it is still going on now! From birth to those in their fifties there are millions of victims, some have gotten out others are just in the first steps of this process.

Where are all the children?

More victims of this technology from hell began to show up in their late 30's and 40's. They began to show up in the help centers and psych wards. They began hearing voices in their heads and noticed they were losing time. They could be in one place doing something and then hours later find themselves in another location with different clothes on and doing something else. They began remembering pieces of their past. Panic and overwhelming emotions of fear would rise as the terror filled memories began to surface. They had dreams of blood and sexual abuse; they began to realize that so much of their life is a blank.

Some freak out and take drugs or consume alcohol, others go deeply passive because they don't want to find out that what they fear is real. Reality is too fearful and painful at first but the memories and little sub personalities keep coming up screaming for healing air.

The skeptics can't stop them, not even their handlers or enforcers can stop them. Some want help and freedom so much they will risk it all to get out. The greatest fear is two-fold; the punishment from the bad guys and whether or not anyone will believe what they tell them is true. They want someone to rescue them; they look for heroes but seldom find even one. They struggle, watch and listen as psychologists and other professionals "do their stuff". They can tell if the person believes them, they can even tell if the person can help or not. Sometimes it's just the fact that someone will love them and hug them. They know some are safe and won't drag them off to a late night ritual where they are used, abused and see hell in action. They just want it all to

stop....or die. Hell's breath does have that affect on you.

These, my dear readers, are the products of hell's kitchen. The radical evil that conceived and hatched this plan is bad enough. The radical evil that has performed the rituals, splitting, programming and the rest is simply hell in action. This icy cold as hell continues even as your eyes hit the pages of this book. This living evil has a relentless passion and mission.

It's not Uncle Sam, it's the devil himself and this old fallen cherub wants a lethal cold as hell army...to do his ultimate bidding. He and his are doing everything to get it done too. I hope you understand, this is not just a book for a shelf, not a curl up in the covers by the fire with some French roast coffee story that can be just shelved. It's a plea from a late night servant of God for a listening ear, a discerning spirit and emotional state that can become outraged. I pray for tears, fearless outrage and action. I pray that many will swarm the throne of grace and calling on Heaven's fire open their hearts and say:

"Here am I. Send me!" "

Isaiah 6:8

You can take the time to research the stats on all the facts and figures. I will give few since they have been hashed and rehashed by a number of other good books. And I don't care about skeptics, they can't help anyone anyway. I care about the victims and how to get them safe, healed and in the arms of God. I care about warning the Church, people, nations and leaders. I care about nailing the sons of hell who have joined radical evil's work in these last days.

We must realize that thousands of victims of SRA/MPD want out and seek help. One victim is enough; the multiple abuses are more than anyone can know. If you could see the fear in the eyes of a five year old girl, the hopelessness as her own family keeps her glued to the abuse. The despair of calling on someone to help for years and no one came. If one victim is not enough: How about two? If two is not enough, then how about three hundred

or 300,000. When is enough...enough?

One victim writes me as another screams:

“Help me, please help me”!

THE TIMID FEDS WIFE

Never would I imagine the danger and battles my family, friends, and Church would go through all because I agreed to meet a very broken and sad victim. I was called to come to a meeting at a restaurant where I met Mary (not her real name) for the first time. Mary was about 105 lbs, petite and very passive. She had blond hair with blue like eyes but it was hard to tell because of what else was there. She was hunched over and dejected as she began to quietly tell me here story. The friend who introduced us was an SRA/DID gaining freedom from an eastern state. Mary told me stories of abuse, rituals and control by ‘them’. I asked many questions and she answered all of them without switching to any other sub personality. We set a time to meet again and begin working on her case.

Mary said the satanic type coven called ‘circle of dominion’ was abusing her and controlling her life. She had scars physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually. After seeking all the information I could, I set a meeting with her at my ‘safe house’ where I lived. Mary was sitting in the side room where a few of us were beginning to pray for her and help plan her total freedom.

My daughter, 2 at the time was being watched in another part of the house by a friend. My wife came home from work and looked into the room where I was. I introduced Mary to her and immediately my wife asked me where our daughter was. She called me to the other room to tell me something very urgent. My wife who has very good discernment told me of a dream she had about a petite blond haired women in a police uniform who sought to steal our daughter and use her in a satanic ritual. Well, a new gaze was in my eye and questioning process from that time on.

I went back to the room and began to ask Mary about the coven and how they abduct her. She told me about the mind control and her sub personalities. She also told me how her federal officer husband set up some detectives to watch her and investigate what was happening to her. She told us of the next ritual date and showed me some items with occult writing or language on them. She said they were coming for her the next Friday. She said they call her sometimes and just say weird things and then she switches and goes. Mary would then lose time or even the whole night and usually wouldn't remember a thing except that she was used and abused.

I asked her about her family line which was German and she said her grandmother was still there. I would later find out she had a sub personality who spoke fluent German. I asked her if the police were of help to her and if they investigating the rapes. She then told me of their inability to catch anyone and that they wouldn't because of the secrecy of the coven and the powers they had. She then looked at me and told me more about her family, her federal officer husband and how she used to be a *uniformed police officer*.

Yes, a uniformed police officer. From that point on helpers and others were told to keep their eyes on this *chosen one*. Mary had several inside sub personalities, many of which were coming up to talk to us. At this point workers and I were led into hundreds of hours of surveillance, counseling, protecting and seeking to hunt down the coven.

I began to get calls coming into my home and office warning us to stay away from Mary. They would say, "Mary's power and blood belong to the circle of dominion". It seemed like every time we planned to set up the coven or hide Mary out to protect her, the coven would know. We were taken out many times to places, grave yards, lakesides, the woods etc by the talking sub personalities so they could show us the ritual sites and try to catch the satanists.

We were beginning to see that Mary had sub personalities who were helping the coven and keeping us off track. We began to engage the coven loyal parts and powerful demonic spirits that were on them. It was then that we realized we were the ones who were being set up; we were being

targeted by coven members who knew more about us than we did about them. Mary wasn't half out of the coven she was 90% in. Curses, spells and demons summoned were sent against us. People began to show up at our homes and seemed to be watching us. One night a van we identified in Cleveland, Ohio as used by this coven group was sitting across the street from my home....my safe house.

They didn't just find my home. The coven loyal personalities who stayed hidden and quiet at first informed them from the beginning; from the very first meeting at that restaurant. They were co-conscious and watching us. They were getting every ounce of information and passing it along. The sub personalities were taking the physical Mary out to the meetings; they were using the items they stole from my home to use in the rituals against us.

One of those rituals was a death ritual. They were mad because we had found one of their meeting places; an apartment of a satanic priestess. They were mad because we were able to keep Mary safe at hidden places. They were mad because we no longer talked about the what, where or how we were doing things. Even the coven loyal personalities were mad and they would switch (come up) and fight with staff members. Many times they would throw off a helper and run and no one could ever catch or find Mary (or the part running) until hours or days later.

The morning came when I was to preach at the local church but I was sick or something. I was shaking on the inside, it was like an internal flu but different. I had my wife take me to church anyway and I sat on a stool at the pulpit where I was to preach because I was too weak to stand. When I finished preaching a women came up to me from the congregation to 'wipe of that red mark' that was on my forehead. Another came up to ask me what it was that I had on my forehead; she thought it was a little red sticker.

Someone brought Mary to the front. She said the red mark looked like an inverted pentagram. Then Mary confessed that the coven had a picture of me and had used it in a blood death ritual. This picture of me was taken from my home by one of her coven loyal personalities. The group of friends prayed for me and my wife drove me home. I didn't eat and had to lie down. I fell

asleep and didn't wake up until Monday morning.

Monday morning my wife and I were talking and I finally told her since this 'sickness' wasn't physical and I was going upstairs to pray it off. I was up there praying for a few minutes when I heard a car with a loud muffler pull up to our house. I got up to look, they didn't see me but I saw them from the upstairs window. It was the priestess and a car load of coven members. I put up another prayer, felt my strength return and then I felt Gods presence all over. The power of God seemed to surge in me and I flew down the stairs grabbed my keys and went bursting out the door. That car packed with the coven members saw me coming and peeled out. I don't know why but I was so filled with strength and health at the moment I got into my car and chased them...everywhere!

I finally cornered them in a bank parking lot and got out pointing at them. I was letting them know I was fine and that they were not. Knowing they carried guns I got back in my car backed up and let them out as we exchanged long hard stares.

After many failed attempts to find the coven, keep Mary completely safe and see her yield to God for total healing I began wondering if she was ever going to break free. We were seeking God for wisdom and reading everything we could get our hands on to deal with this complexity of evil and victimization.

We set up surveillance many times now and each time we would find out that it wasn't so much the coven that was at work but the inner coven loyal personalities. We would catch coven loyal personalities again and again as they sought to set us up and bring us harm. We would record, follow and observe over and over again. The coven loyal personalities who were usually demonized as well hated it when we caught them and would get so angry.

We got another call. Mary had been 'taken' again, or at least that was the set up. We went up to the home of this victim and her federal officer husband. She was found by a staff member and now home but calls were coming into the house with 'trigger' phrases seeking to get sub personalities to come up

and run out. We just kept her there. People in the house had weapons and were watching the streets. It was then Mary asked me to come into the other room; she had something she needed to tell me. Once in the next room, I turned around to face her and when I did she switched. It was no longer Mary...it was Iris. Iris was cold, calculating and demonized. She stared into my eyes as if she sought to distract me. She kept coming closer and kept asking me to put my arms down that were crossed over my chest. Then it happened.

It was so fast, so unexpected! The Spirit of God spoke to me instantly, "She is going to stab you". At that same moment Mary/Iris pulled a long thick needle out of the sash around her waist. She plunged it toward me but I was able to deflect it and grab her. I saw the glazed over blackened eyes of Iris with all that pure hate. She fought back to try again and I threw her onto the couch. The noise of this drew her husband and staff into the room. She darted out into the kitchen where she tried to put the needle into the garbage disposal. She (Iris) fought with all of us as she was taken to the floor. I began praying and there with a screaming struggle the demonic was broken, Iris went down and Mary resurfaced. The husband sat on the floor and began to cry. This was all so bizarre and he could not come to grips with it.

Mary with many deeply committed coven loyal personalities is still out there, as are thousands of others just like her. She was a victim who became a perpetrator. She is a victim but is still operating as a satanic *chosen one*. She is not healed and I am not sure to this day who the main part of her is or if she will ever get out. I do know that what's in her is lethal and active. What is in her can and does conjure power demons, cast spells (satanic warfare), shed blood and know they are a part of a dark agenda.

It was this woman who went to Germany with her 13 year old daughter (to our dismay) and came back with a picture to give me. It was a grainy black and white print of a fully dressed Nazi officer in his SS uniform; he had a grim thin smile. On the back was the name Otto Kritz, below the name was the phrase 'THE BLACK FLAME'. Mary, I still pray for you. I also pray against the darkness within and hate what radical evil has done to you.

WHAT YOU DO KNOW... CAN MOVE YOU

I know that the above story is a big one, not all the cases are like this but there are thousands out there just like Mary. There are thousands also who just want out and do respond to help and the power of God. Right now what you are doing is of vast importance, you are reading. Seek confirmations of the things I share in this book if you want, that's ok. I am confident there is and will be many more 'facts' before the day this massive chaos actually comes. I don't need any more proof. I have been in this box of bolts long enough to know the nuts of radical evil and its agenda. Open your heart to God, offer yourself to be used and you will get all of the real life proof you need. Just helping one multiple will stretch your eyelids, tug your heart and test your resolve. You will either grow or shrink back and hide out in other activities.

In the end, you may just close this book and set it aside but hell will rise and what could and should be done will sit in shamed silence. There is however a help that can conquer kingdoms, administer justice and help those in need (See Hebrews 11).

“²²Yet Saul grew more and more powerful...” Acts 9:22

“Those who trust in the LORD are like Mount Zion, which cannot be shaken but endures forever.” Psalm 125:1

KNOW THAT MANY HAVE SOUGHT HELP

Right now there are thousands of cases of SRA/MPD/DID in psych wards and counseling centers all over the US; hundreds of thousands more in Canada, the UK and Europe. In a 1994 conference we held in Akron, Ohio I gave statistics of 4 million cases of SRA-DID with maybe another 4 million who have never been in a psych ward. In our city every psych ward has these victims. Some say there are millions of diagnosed cases and millions more who are out there intact (they don't know yet they are controlled). A very well known psychiatrist in this field named Colin Ross in his book 'PROJECT BLUE BIRD' The Purposeful Creation of Multiple Personality Disorder (the original title) suggests there could be up to ten million cases of

MPD/DID. Our estimations were at 4 million in the mid nineties and if the statistics of cases of SRA/MPD/DID who have not sought help and were not counted in the process of diagnosis then there could be another 4-5 million cases.

There are far more victims than anyone has imagined. Many are out there looking for someone or some group that will understand them, believe them and help them. The big concern now is the next two generations of victims. Victims who are in their 50's have children who are in their late 30's that are SRA/MPD and those 30 year olds have 12 year old children who are showing the signs of dissociation, sub personalities and sexual abuse. And don't forget, this terrible process almost always begins in infancy.

KNOW THAT MANY NEED DEEPER WORK

Many who have been to the psych wards and some counseling centers and churches have sought help. They sometimes go from place to place to get the answers they need. If they have some counseling and are given drugs to help them cope they may be able to function for a while but what's in them will seek so much more than that. If we are talking about satanic ritual abuse, sub personalities, programming, triggers and demons then a few words in 50 minutes and some drugs will not do.

Then there is the coven and the handlers and the ties to dark spirits who feel they have rights. They all want their victim (slaves) silenced and back in the group. Victims will get calls, visits and at times are taken back by the occult. They are harassed by demonic spirits who have been placed in them to keep them tied to the coven. When victims get taken back to be with the perpetrators they may get reprogrammed, have new sub personalities placed and punished for ever telling. The deeper work I talk of means covering all of the bases so the victim can get all the healing and freedom they deserve.

Can helpers, psychologists and Pastors

- Talk to sub personalities and help them heal?
- Help the main or presenting person cope and give them hope?
- Command demonic presence off and out of them?

- Protect them from being taken back to the coven or group?
- Stop them from being triggered and sub personalities running?
- Help with housing, food and finances?
- Help with their relationships with family, especially if that family is part of the cult?
- Help break programming, lies and the false patterns they have grown up with while in the cult?

Now, that's a starting list of the main things that have to be done. You will have to be willing to give time, resources and effort to help these victims. In our online basic training course called 'Freedom Encounters' there are over 24 hours of this basic training and we include insight on those eight issues above.

KNOW THAT MANY ARE WAITING TO BE FOUND

A sub personality came up in a 40 year old women, he was a little boy who clinched his fists and said that if he was as big as me he would have beat up all the coven bad people. I have never forgotten that little face and little voice or his cry. So many times while working with victims I have heard them or the sub personalities say; "I wish someone would have come and taken me away from all of that". They wished for a friend or helper who wasn't a coven member. Some are out there sitting in a cage others are locked in and watched over wherever they go. Most are being abused as I write and as you read.

When we got a young man back from an extremely rogue satanic perpetrator who had kidnapped him we were told of how quick this evil man formed personalities in the boy and of the violent sexual abuse that occurred for days. After taking this boy to my home to be guarded and helped I was awakened out of my sleep by him shouting at demons in his room and talking in a weird language. He was remembering all of the ritual stuff that he was put through and was even able to recite Latin backwards.

While his dad cried for us to find this boy and while we were praying, driving and hunting down where the scum bags took him, the boy was being

abused. After calling the Feds and local police we tracked down the perpetrator's wife and laid it on her in no uncertain terms. We got a call and the boy was dropped off at a local restaurant where we picked him up. All of the worst damage to this boy occurred while he was waiting for someone to find him. Many victims however know that there is no one searching for them. I will list some things to do to find the victims later in this book.

KNOW MANY ARE INTACT AND BLIND

Thousands of victims who are made to be *chosen ones* are living life in a box. They are working, eating, sleeping and watching TV. They go to churches, play sports and drive their cars. They also loose time and don't know it, have sub personalities take over at ritual dates and do things they would never do in their main mind (personality). These intact victims are totally controlled by the programming, inside cult loyal personalities and their handlers. They may miss a few hours in a day or even a few days and not know what really happened. They are amnesic to all that is going on.

Please realize the power of dark spirits in this matter. Satan is the father of mind control and is the inspiring force of all forms of mind/soul control including the technology that's being used. Most have no idea that this is where the supernatural powers are at work the most. They seek to hide the crimes, covens, leaders, programs and victim/slaves. Only the authority of Jesus Christ exorcized over the victim will break and send out these dark spirits and help bring freedom to their mind and the minds of the sub-personalities.

Remember:

“The god of this age (time period) has *blinded the minds.....so they cannot see.....*”2 Corinthians 4

Also notice “...the *secret power ...is already at work...*” 2 Thessalonians 2

The point being is that supernatural dark power is *able* and is *used* in this whole agenda. The goal is to keep things secret and keep outsiders from

finding out. God alone can break a *'supernatural hole into the substructure of radical evil'*. The revelation found in Ezekiel 8 will show you God's power and will in the mist of hidden (supernaturally secretive) satanic activities. It takes a superior power to crack into and deal with the source of this radical work and of the transmutation of human beings. If you are willing God may call on you too. You can say... "Here am I Lord, send me".

KNOW THAT MANY MORE KIDS ARE ON THE ALTARS

This is a motivating factor in my life; kids are on the altar of sacrifice and are going through what thousands of current victims did in the '50's. They are sexually abused, tortured, broken and pacified. They are forced to participate in satanic rituals and learn the ways of that underworld.

They are pushed into splitting and the new 'raw' personality may be formed and programmed to commit sex acts with adults or worse. They will sit motionless as they wait their turn...to be used by perverts and the demons.

How anyone can sit back and think of a little 6 year old girl lying on a slab being raped by demented adults is beyond me. This is what was done to Mary long ago and long enough to create so many personalities and place so many demons in her. What was done to her from infancy has left the majority of her controlled by this evil. The victim left to them and without help becomes the perpetrator! So please dear friend never forget that earlier quote:

"Because the consequences are so terrifying"

CHAPTER 16

WHAT ARE MPD/DID/SRA AND CHOSEN ONES?

“Probably nothing stirs our emotions more than the subject of child abuser, and the investigation of such has polarized families as well as entire communities.” p 65 THE DEVILS WEB

“Sometimes I was first taken to a local cult meeting. After the horrific ritual, other parts were triggered out to be transported. Most of my op-trained parts were more than willing to go on far-away assignments. It is what they existed for.” p 5 UNSHACKLED: A survivor’s story of mind control

“His obsession was to turn ordinary human beings into robotic figures whose value systems could be so altered that they would even kill on command-and then be programmed to forget who had given the order” P 26...“...he was becoming more convinced of Dr. Gottlieb’s obsession with brainwashing than that of the MK-ULTRA chance of success.” p 121 ‘SECRETS & LIES’ a history of CIA mind control & germ warfare

“SS men were held together by the idea that they were a sworn brotherhood of the elect” p 151 ‘THE NAZIS AND THE OCCULT’

Whatever you believe about them or know about them the fact is this; they are here and they are here by the millions! I am not talking about illegal aliens; I am talking about *chosen ones*, those who have been purposely created and placed among us. They are not just multiples who have had some childhood trauma-though that’s bad enough! They may blend in with the masses and look harmless as a dove but if they are an *SS chosen one*...they are a warrior who has been through and can unleash hell. I will focus on the

creation of *chosen ones* in this minefield of sub personalities, soul control and satanic ritual abuse.

In this chapter we will look at the terms given to me over the years. As we have already mentioned in chapters 12 - 15 the victims of satanic ritual abuse with multiple personality disorder began showing up in the '70's with thousands in the '80's and hundreds of thousands in the '90's. The early terms and the diagnostic manuals were being rewritten for psychology/psychiatry. The secular side of professional counseling sought to define, categorize and begin treatment models. I don't like the secular terms used because of the term 'disorder' since 95% of all SRA/MPD/DID was purposely created. It is a 'transmutation' not a disorder. It was not a malfunction as if these individuals just went crazy. It was done by design and it had in its purpose to alter the soul/mind and will of a person...thus it is a 'transmutation'! They have mutated the original personality and function of the human person and this is a colossal violation!

There is a technology behind this phenomenon and it comes from very dark blueprints. It's more than manmade and has behind it deep supernatural roots but these roots did not come from the heavenlies. I don't think you can understand, define or treat these victims (*chosen ones*) without recognizing and engaging the dark side of spirituality. Counselors, helpers and investigators... all roads of this field lead to hell's kitchen and you must know the whole story if you are going to help. All readers who want to rush in to help and fight this evil more effectively must get prepared for a supernatural and fierce fight.

If you are one of them (SRA-DID-CHOSEN ONE) or a helper I am sure you can confirm and add so much more to what I am writing. If you are from Europe the titles may be different and it may be that each term is a 'rank' in the system of this dark brotherhood and underground system. If you are someone who is just beginning to realize that you're missing time or have voices in your head you may want to have your counselor, friend or helper watch over you as you study this section. If you are a perpetrator from the coven or rogue military I am sure you are looking for how much we know. Remember to read chapter 50 well. I hope you know the cost of your crimes and I hope you know the old sermon by the great preacher Dr. R. G. Lee...

‘Pay day, some day’.

SOME OF THE TERMS

- SRA: ‘Satanic ritual abuse’ is the main catch phrase which would include many episodes of physical, mental, emotional and spiritual abuse. It would involve sex and death rituals with sacrificing and the shedding of blood. Hundreds of thousands of victims report this aspect of their childhood abuse. They tell of people in black robes, candles and squealing animals. Here is where you have to have the stomach and discernment to listen. Sacrificed babies and eating flesh is not the kind of talk you hear at the daily water cooler. It’s about crime, blood, guts and satanic secrets.
- MPD: Term used in the DSM III- Multiple Personality Disorder. Referring to the existence of one or more distinct alter persons from trauma based abused.
- DID: The newer term used by the American Psychological Association is Dissociative Identity Disorder. The meaning is basically the same as MPD, but focuses on the ‘identity’ issue as a disorder and not the focus of distinct sub persons within. Neither term for me is adequate.
- ALTERS: This refers to separate distinct personalities inside the body of one person. Another personality and or many alter personalities exiting within the same body...thus an alter personality. Not a thing or state of mind but a real separate personality with all the feelings, memories and history as any other single or regular person. I will deal with the difference between a demon spirit and an alter personality later in the book.
- PARTS: Some use this term a lot to refer to the other personalities that are within. Many victims may say my “parts” tell me or “a part came up”. A part is an individual personality inside the body. This one is a ‘part’ of the many or system of personalities within.
- MULTIPLE: This is the term I hear the most and refers to a person who has many other personalities within. I will use this term when referring to a person who has DID (Dissociative Identity Disorder) SRA (Satanic Ritual Abuse) but has not been clearly revealed as a *chosen one*.
- HOME CREATED: Sub personalities who were created by the person themselves in order to bear the pain and stay alive. When the

personality can't take any more pain it can 'split' and make another. This happens when they are just trying to survive and split under the massive trauma. There are many home created personalities in all multiples. Those who force the creation of sub personalities don't like the home created parts and will seek to manage them. Many times it's the home created parts seeking help and don't/ won't be a part of the evil scheme that is being forced on them.

- COVEN/MILITARY CREATED: These are the sub personalities who were forcefully and purposely created by satanic coven military workers seeking to create a 'mind controlled slave'. They seek to create a useful enhanced human with many abilities. They want a servant and they want a system of inside created sub personalities meant to serve satan and his cause.
- SUB PERSONALITY: I use this term in most of the book. The personalities that were split off and created were made to exist as a 'sub' secondary and hidden personality. There are many sub personalities within multiples and *chosen ones*. They are still distinct and separate with their own ages, names, histories etc.
- BWB or Babylon Working Baby: This term has been used by some and should not be confused with programming. This term was used by a *chosen one* who referred to themselves as 'created or raised up to help usher in and unleash the powers of the coming Babylon'. This spiritual system is mentioned in Revelation chapter 18 of the Bible. It is pictured as being packed with demonic presence. It's the revelation or the biblical picture of the rise of globalism's satanic order. It may also be used to refer to part of a *chosen one's* nature.....demonic and human combined.
- CHOSEN ONES: A *chosen one* will have all of the above and so much more in them. This is the term that a number of victims of DID/SRA have used or told me about. *Chosen ones* are those who have many parts who are satanic, use other languages, do rituals etc. They are '*chosen ones*' because they have been chosen to be one of satan's special servants and soldiers; Chosen to serve satan and the luciferians cause. Every *chosen one* knows they were created to serve the coming antichrist. Many *chosen ones* will be fierce fighters who are loyal to that dark cause and know about the coming Black Awakening (even by

other terminology). I'll talk more on *chosen ones* below but first the story of a super warrior.

THE SUPER WARRIOR

I first met this person when a police officer I knew brought them in from another state. She was very interesting, aware and confident. After a couple of hours it was time to go and I felt tired and strained. The other workers who were there had headaches, were sleepy and done for the night. None of us knew that this person was “carrying” but it wasn't just a nine millimeter. I could see, feel and sense the dark powers on this one like none before. Since she didn't seek anyone's harm we just talked, or so I thought. Later I would realize that even if the upfront person is calm and non threatening there could be ten other sub personalities who were releasing demonic powers against us in a form of covert spiritual warfare most Christians have never heard of.

Her 'PSI' abilities or extra sensory perceptions were highly enhanced but not just human conditioning. In this chosen one there were claims of telekinesis, clairvoyance and remote viewing. This one also knew how to conjure and send demonic spirits.

POINTS

Here is some of what *chosen ones* have within them;

- **FIGHTERS:** They have fighting military trained personalities within. They will also have (black ops) military handlers. They came out of the projects like Monarch or MK Ultra and many other unnamed projects. They have knowledge of military workers, bases, places etc. They have personalities who can handle weapons, fight and can be a soldier.
- **SPY:** They have highly trained covert sub personalities. They know how to spy, do reconnaissance, infiltrate, plant disinformation and more.
- **ESP:** They have what they term 'psi' powers or enhanced abilities. Some can remote view and will claim ESP - Extra Sensory Perception. If you work with them you may see this operating in them.

- LUCIFERIAN: They have sub personalities who are satanic and serve satan. They have satanic priestess's, ritual workers and those who can summon demonic spirits. They also know how to do satanic spiritual warfare.
- MULITLINGUAL: They speak different languages and all seem to speak Germany well.
- MULTIPLE: They have many sub personalities to count on in doing their work.
- CONJURE: They can summon demonic powers, receive them and even send them.

There are many more aspects to a chosen one which I will spell out in later chapters.

FINALLY

There are many victims of abuse who are not 'chosen ones', they are damaged and in need of healing. It is only those who are purposely created by those who know the dark technology who would have PSI powers and demonic enablement. *Chosen ones* are here by the hundreds of thousands some say by the millions. They are here for a reason, they know it and so do those who forged them. It is almost unbelievable but then again the 'secret power' that's behind them want it to be that way...for now.

CHAPTER 17

HOW ARE THEY MADE?

“We further pointed out that multiple personality could be both caused and cured by hypnotism. Remember war is a grim business.”

“There is a diversity of techniques which can be employed.” P 198 & 204
G.H. ESTABROOKS

“One of those children was trained as a deadly spy able to elicit top secret information...” “The other child, who was programmed to lead elite military teams...” Prologue SECRET WEAPONS

“This movement contained within itself a ‘drawing power’ of a strange and dangerous sort” p 146 ‘RESURRECTING THE THIRD REICH’

“...from the trap of the devil, who has taken them captive to do his will”²
Timothy 2

“...My name is Legion,” he replied “for we are many” Mark 5

“...split them and create raw personality...” A Chosen one

“Very painfully”....anonymous

She told me that the freshly split personality offered up the new presence of ‘raw’ personality. ‘Raw personality: Is that what they call it? Wow, I thought! Slice a person’s personality by massive trauma with the goal of making sub personalities within, program them with someone else’s agenda, train them to do evil, continue controlling them and using them for horrific

acts and they just call it new ‘raw’ personality?

She also told me that the high priest of the coven said he would like to get me and “split my Christian core” and see what they could do with me. The problem is then it wouldn’t be me anymore doing it, it would be whoever imposed their will (programming) that is culpable.

It is always amazing to me that some of them can talk about the destruction of another person and be able to look past the torture, pain and tears only to arrive at their objective. I guess they are much like the Nazi doctors who experimented on other human beings without batting an eye. Is it just the ability to ‘double’ (act in two separate and distinct ways for different purposes) or is there glee in the success of radical evil? A book that a *chosen one* pulled from the bookstore shelf for me to purchase was Robert J. Lifton’s ‘THE NAZI DOCTORS’. In it he defines the concept of doubling this way on p 421:

“the way in which doubling allowed Nazi doctors to avoid guilt was not by the elimination of conscience but by what can be called the *transfer of conscience*”.....“thereby freeing the original self from responsibility for actions”

This may just be the sin code in man (see Romans 8) exercising its ability to justify the self and override the real moral guilt that is there. The elite who have begun this must have no conscience left or a conscience that is so blackened by dark powers that they couldn’t see a bloody hand waving right in front of their faces.

“...hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron” 1 Timothy 4

“The god of this age has blinded the (their) minds.....”2 Corinthians 4

Let me tell you in this chapter that the creation of multiple personalities inside a person and the creation of *chosen ones* must be a massive violation in the sight of God. It is the rape of a person in every possible way; it is the imposition of someone else’s will in the whole and in all the parts of the

victim. The victim is totally taken over and cannot choose for him/her self. If forcing a will and an agenda into another person (and in all the sub personalities) is not bad enough it's how it is done that evidences the vile evil of this technology. There is a pay day someday and it means that they will pay and this and all evil will end.

A child cannot fight off an imposing adult; they can't stop what is being done to them. They are drugged, traumatized, pressured and forced to split or die. The process of 'trauma based dissociation' (rape-physical-mental abuse) and the splitting of a child so that it can survive are well known in the American Psychological Association and its diagnostic manuals DSM III & IV. It is, using Colin Ross's phrase, "*the purposeful creation of multiple personalities*" that has to be looked at.

In this chapter I will give the basics of the process that many *chosen ones* have revealed to me. Thousands of multiples have shared with their counselors these points, though packed with fear, pain and trauma. They are the brave ones on their way to freedom and victory. The day sub personalities begin to remember the day they were created (split off) is when they can also remember what came just before...the trauma of hell's technology.

SELECTION

Remember the secret project Hitler had during the rise of the Nazi regime. It was called Lebensborn (source of life), a project that sought the special creation of future Nazi soldiers, a master race. It was based on an occult understanding of old bloodlines. They believed that the Aryan blood and genetics carried superior qualities, even supernatural powers (godlike-demonic powers). So they thought they could breed pure Aryan born children which they could raise as a master race of enforcers who could be the troops of the 1,000 year long 3rd Reich of the Nazi reign.

So they made many Germans who could prove their Aryan bloodline mate and begin breeding this new future warrior class. Some say that 400,000 to 800,000 genetically bred Aryan babies (god men) were born by the end of World War II. These babies and their parents were selected in a process of

making ‘designer’ children who could be their future soldiers. Most of these children created under the Nazi regime are in their late 60’s today. This is the mentality behind the creation of current *chosen ones* and I personally believe it is the continuation of that very ‘luciferian’ dream... of super soldiers.

Even now victims of SRA will tell you about the selection of parents and their bloodlines. The purpose would be to obtain more of the ‘genetics’ that carry supernatural power in the ‘DNA’ of the new super child. These powers in the blood of parents who are selected are thought to contain bits of the ‘genetics of the nephilim’. O yes, the coven and military sub personalities will tell you this plainly. They believe that they are bred with the genetics that contain powers and that these powers they say go back to the nephilim (the demon human hybrids). Many sub personalities based on this will feel very superior to regular human beings.

The parents of *chosen ones* are said to have demonic powers, familiar spirits or generational demonic power and seek to pass the powers into the new child. They want to have a ‘demonically’ (god like) empowered conception so they can create a supernaturally empowered fetus. The more demonic power handed down and or demonized genetics passed on the more powerful the new child will be. They will have more abilities and disposition to receive even more dark powers as they grow in the process. If you ask *chosen ones* and their sub personalities about their parents and the process they will tell you about a long line of demonic power that has been handed down.

MILITARY

The original reason for these super soldiers was for military application. Every *chosen one* I have worked with knows of the military background in their development. Many will talk about the bases they were on and the military doctors and scientists that were involved. Anyone following the US secret projects like Monarch and MK Ultra that the CIA and the DOD have developed will have some insight into the verification of the testimony of victims.

Back in Chapter 13 on the military and this creation of SRA/MPD/DID you have seen a tip of the iceberg of secret projects, mind control and the goal of creating super soldiers. I am not sure that many of the old leaders of these projects understood the ‘satanic shadow’ that guided them. The ultimate reason for the creation of super humans with ‘godlike’ abilities is their future use as super soldiers in the massive chaos and final war against Christ (See Revelation 19:19). Many sub personalities who have been trained for military fighting abilities will testify to their ultimate reason for being...to be the troops of the coming antichrist and a new world order.

COVEN

All SRA multiples have memories and sub personalities that can tell you about rituals, sacrifices and the shedding of blood. As you go deeper into the multiple there are sub personalities who know how to speak and write in old ritual languages, draw the symbols for rituals and even conjure the power demons. They have hundreds of stories of meetings, rituals and the inner workings of the coven. You may even get to sub personalities who know the names, locations and secrets of the coven.

Most *chosen ones* have told me that there is an inseparable connection of the coven to the rogue military projects and vice versa. There may be men in military uniforms at the ritual or a known satanic priest in a military psi ops unit is fact.

Col. Michel Aquino founder of the satanic temple of Set with his massive knowledge of dark occult powers, mind control techniques and advanced military weaponry confirms this belief. It is this US military person and others who held a ritual in the Nazi fashioned-Himmler’s castle where the ‘hall of the dead’ is located. Jack Parsons the US military rocket scientist, his deep involvement in satanic ritual and the conjuring of dark powers is well known also. Then there is the new exposure of dark occultism in NASA by Richard Hoagland in his book ‘DARK MISSION’ which is very revealing and ties together dark powers, occult symbolism, US military and US space science operation in one knot.

Since there are hundreds of thousands of victims of satanic ritual abuse and all of them tell of hidden/secretive satanic covens then the conclusions are massive. There must be thousands of covens in the US, UK, Canada and Europe. Father Jeffery Steffon in his book 'IS SATANISM REAL?' estimates that there may be 100,000 covens in the US. One thing is for sure, we have run into them and there are many but they are nothing new. This ancient presence was sought, showed itself and people have practiced the rituals for millennia. Study Ezekiel chapter 8 and see that they were here in the past, hidden and it took an act of God to reveal and deal with them. I personally believe it is the same today; covens are everywhere and operating rituals weekly, advancing the sequence of satanic evolution (agenda) and filling society with dark powers. Even Biblical prophecy shows this development (See Matthew 24; 2Thessalonians 2; 1John 2; Revelation 12-13 and 16)

The covens are supernaturally hidden and until the Black Awakening and appearance of antichrist occurs they are meant or forced (and maybe under sovereign restraint- 2- Thessalonians 2) to stay underground. Secrecy is the satanic law for now, secrecy is supernaturally and physically guarded.

“But you can be very sure of this, the burst of the black awakening and appearance of the antichrist will cause the sewers of hell to erupt and pour forth its hidden waste. The world will be affected by its stench and more”

RD

Do a little study of the four horsemen in the book of Revelation, notice how they 'burst' out and rush on the carpet of human history with all the fury of satanic power and will. Notice also (especially the fiery red horse. What it will bring is more than hell on wheels. If *chosen ones* feel their past was destroyed just wait until the last day of the last 7 years of human history as we know it. The world will not know what hit it. Talk about shock and awe! Unprecedented deception and destruction is the destiny of those who serve this satanic evolution. There is another way you know and someone has already paved the way. There are those who have been baptized into the Kingdom of God by a blood that does not bring bondage but true eternal freedom. There is a Hero you know, the elect angels did sing of Him. God has visited; God has come for us all. I hope you have embraced this King.

“¹⁰But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid. I bring you good news of great joy that will be for all the people. ¹¹Today in the town of David a Savior has been born to you; he is Christ the Lord. ¹²This will be a sign to you: You will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger."¹³Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying, ¹⁴"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men on whom his favor rests.”Luke 2

OVERVIEW OF THIS DEMONIC TECHNOLOGY

Here is a basic overview of how they have and are creating hundreds of thousands of multiples (SRA) and super warrior *chosen ones*. And let me say you should be outraged! Outrage must be more than words for the victims past, present and those who will be dragged into this in the near future. All *chosen ones* that I have met and worked with need very deep healing and help. For those in the process right now it is a seeming *never ending nightmare*.

What do they do to create chosen ones?

PREPARATION

The victims of satanic ritual abuse and the *chosen ones* were and are being prepared. Jesus said that the evil one comes in the night (secrecy) and creates tares (servants of satan). They have to be infused with satan’s will, power and agenda. Parents of future *chosen ones* are prepared by being demonized, selected and required to produce a child for this agenda. Many victims will talk about being made to mate with other coven members who are *chosen* so another *chosen one* can be born.

They are prepared by being birthed in and saturated with demonic powers. They have rituals done before conception, while the baby is in the womb and right after they are born to insure demonic presence is in and on them. They have already created forced dissociation which is forced passivity.

Passivity is needed in the placement and transference of demonic spirits. Check out Jessie Penn Lewis's book, 'WAR ON THE SAINTS', a vital and classic work on spiritual warfare and the dangers of 'passivity of will'! In the book Lewis claims passivity of will may be an open door for dark spirits to begin to work. When I was being trained in golden Buddha meditation I was told by the master at the temple to go 'passive' to allow whatever and whoever to begin their influence on me and never resist the spiritual masters. Of course this is a doorway for demons to come on and even in if you let them. The rule of the dark side is that if you yield to them or call they will come and move upon you.

Passivity of will and compliance is necessary in creating controlled *chosen ones*; it is needed so that the demonic can begin to operate. Most sub personalities I have worked with don't believe they can even choose or decide anything. That's how far their will has been taken from them. The will of multiples has been hijacked and imposed upon. Their wills have been forced open to the dark side and its evil agenda. This forced passivity/dissociation in a baby and in a child will open them to the process of splitting their will and creating new sub personalities.

SPLITTING

This is an evil act! It begins with the victim dissociating, almost like they are submerging as they try to avoid the pain, fear and confusion. As the 'core' or main part of the personality submerges, it's as if it is stretched further and further until a break occurs. It's as if the core personality is pushed as far as it can go and then snaps or splits. The core person submerges out of sight and becomes unconscious. From this point the core person is absent, no interaction occurs with them and memory is no longer formed.

At the moment the core person snaps and submerges a new part of them surfaces, this is the new alter personality! This is what splitters and programmers may call new 'raw' personality. This new personality that surfaces is blank and nameless. This is what the splitter/programmer is looking for. This is the raw material they will begin to interact with and form. From this point bonding, programming, demonizing and the rest of the

process of building a *chosen one* continues.

It is the continued process of push them until they split that occurs again and again until you have dozens of sub personalities who are being formed for use in the coven, military and as a future soldier. Splitting is necessary for the creation of new sub personalities and the creation of *chosen ones*. Splitting is the foundation of the rest of this work of transmuting the construct of the human person. Purposeful splitting my dear reader is a violation and rape of the unique personality of the original person.

BONDING

Once the split occurs and the new raw or blank personality is up the splitter/programmer will seek to bond with it. That is, they will begin to talk to the new personality and assure it that they and they alone are their creators and are the ones who care for them. The S/P will then name the personality, talk to it by that name and being telling it that they are very special and are part of a great mission. This is the very beginning of programming. It is the beginning of a life of lies and deception.

Bonding will create an emotional and mental bond between the splitter/programmer and the new personality. Think in terms of a baby that has just been born. You care for it, name it, hold it and build a natural bond of love from parent to child.

Bonding in this satanic since is a total perversion. It begins with the fact that the new personality does not know how they arrived, what the real nature of the splitter/programmer is and why they have been formed. They don't know what is good or bad yet, they don't know what is right or wrong yet. They are just there...being preyed upon by a perpetrator who will control them and create them to be hell on two feet!

In the beginning the new raw personality has no idea what is planned for them. From this beginning they are made to be passive and only do and be as told. When the new personality is formed, named and bonded and the first session is over they are basically put to sleep (put down or submerged) and the core person will eventually come back up. Please realize the core person

doesn't know at this time what happened or that there is an 'alter' personality in them. They have formed no memory because they...were not there!

There are also bonding rituals...just ask the victims. They are put into a box with spiders and bugs or in a coffin and left for dead. Then the perpetrators come and 'save' them. Another method is done by pushing them under water until they pass out until the perpetrators pull them out to 'save' them. The worst one is where the coven members dress up like Jesus and hurt and terrorize the children and never help or comfort them. The kids are then told to call on satan, when a handsome looking satan shows up he frees them, feeds them and cares for them. The kids learn to bond to the perpetrators and satan, himself, with all the depth of their emotions.

PROGRAMMING

Programming is the imposition of another person's will into the mind and emotions of a passive (controlled) personality. Programming is the agenda or will of another being placed into the 'raw' new personality. This new personality does not develop like a new baby, it is force fed thoughts, ideas, agendas, and content. It's very much like hypnosis where the main person is out of the way and the subconscious (alter person) is told what it is and what to do. The hypnotist is very much like a programmer. The hypnotist can tell the 'unconscious' person to act and do what they want them to do and this unconscious part of them seems to believe and then do whatever the 'operator' hypnotist says.

Think of this...'you will only listen to my voice' you will not listen to another'. This is very much like the programmer as they are beginning the process of programming.

Programming is 'thought, content and agenda' placed into the mind, will and emotions of the new personality. So if a personality is a 'runner' it was programmed to run, if it is a 'sex' slave then it was programmed for sex, if it was created to be an assassin then it only knows how to kill etc. etc.

- Programming is a process that begins at splitting and almost never stops. They have to keep building what they want, testing it, add to it

- and adjust it along the way.
- Programming can have a focus or goal: Sex programming, warrior programming, satanic priestess programming, runner, informer etc. More on ‘kinds’ of sub personalities in the next chapter. There can be any kind of programming the perpetrator wants. In forming the new personality the programmer has already chosen what they will be, do, and think. They are building a ‘servant’; they are building whatever they want in any new personality they formed. This is total mind, emotional and volitional control; it is the control of the ‘soul’ of a person. Thank God for the coming judgment on the perpetrators of this horrific crime!
 - Programming can be very sophisticated and take years to build into the new sub personality. They can use words, words repeated, word and actions, words and agenda on a tape that is forced on the personality to listen to again and again. There is screen programming where the personality is forced to watch ‘a movie’ or see a scene/script over and over. They are made to repeat verbally and act out the programming.
 - Programming is what each created sub personality is and does and is not and does not do. If one is created and programmed to be an assassin and the other a sex slave then that is what they each do and don’t do. One sub personality’s job is not the job of others. Each has a job and or specialty so that a *chosen one* can have 50 sub personalities each with a different job or ability to be used when needed or called on.

There are all kinds and or names of programming. I will not go into all that here. The issue is ‘what is the programming’ that is in a sub personality. Whatever sub personality you meet, what they are, do and say is what they have been programmed to be. At least until the programming is broken and the mind and will are free to choose and grow themselves.

DEMONIZATION

If you are a Christian and know what it is the have the power of God in and on you then you can begin to understand the purpose of ‘demonizing’ the new programmed sub personality. Take a look at the book of Acts chapter 1 verse 8 where Jesus Christ promises the power of the Spirit of God to come on all believers in Christ (those who are saved). That Power is the Holy

Spirit who comes in and on the Christian to help them to be a witness of Jesus Christ. *The power has a purpose.* This is true of biblical spiritual gifts. The Holy Spirit may give to a Christian the charismatic gift of ‘teaching’ or ‘healing’ or ‘pastor’ which enables/empowers them to be and do what that calling of God is. The fullness/power of the Holy Spirit enables Christians to do the mission of God and share Jesus (evangelism). The believer is already willfully (freely) yielded to God’s purpose and will and thus is ‘clothed’ and filled with the power of the Spirit. The satanic *chosen one* (SRA/MPD) is not freely but forcefully yielded to the will and purpose of the programmer (the satanic agenda) and then empowered.

Therefore the sub personality that is now programmed to be, say and act according to all the programming (agenda) is then infused with ‘power’ to help them or make sure they do their assigned task. The demonic power in and on them may be called ‘energy’ or that they have been ‘energized’ to do their programmed task. A regular person who gets demonized and has a demon on or in them will act with supernatural ability.

As you look at Mark’s gospel chapter 5 you will see the man had supernatural strength. Demons that are added onto or placed into a sub personality now empower that personality to do its chosen mission (programming). This programmed person is now ‘charged’ or energized. When you deal with an altar that comes up to do its job it can carry with it the manifestation of demonic power(s).

Let’s look at a few more points in the demonization process:

- All *chosen ones* will have demons in them and...in or on many sub personalities. Remember they were conceived and born with demonic presence from the beginning. They may have generational-familiar (from family blood lines) and or coven demons. All seem to have a head or ruling demon that is over all the demons inside.
- All *chosen ones* and their sub person abilities I have dealt with will know the difference between a demon/dark spirit and other altars/sub personalities. And there is a vast difference between them.
- All chosen ones are forced at first to take in demonic presence. The demonization continues at rituals where demons may be transferred in

sex rituals, conjured and accepted (received) and even sought. *Chosen ones* will know some of their demons very well; they will at times even seek more demons for the sake of more power and abilities.

- Demons give *chosen ones* (anyone who is possessed) supernatural abilities. Demons will enhance a person's mental and physical strengths. They can supercharge a highly programmed sub personality to do their task with supernatural strength.
- The final goal of the demonization of a *chosen one* is to load them with programmed personalities who have demonic power. This 'supernatural power' will energize them (their programming) to do all the chaos at the time of the black awakening/great revolt.
- Demonic power in the *chosen ones* and in sub personalities can move them (and or sub personalities) to fight against you if you are seeking to help or oppose their mission.
- A demonized sub personality who has been trained in and experienced in ritual conjuring or 'casting spells' can and will send demons (curses/assignments) against you. This is part of their infiltration process into churches and other places.
- The demonic powers can operate (unless detected and fought against) by keeping the *chosen one* 'cloaked' and outsiders confused. The demonic can come and go as needed and help keep the *chosen one* (the person) captive to satan's will.
- *Chosen ones* in unison with the coven can and do conjure and send out demons against their targets. The targets are usually the ones (or places) they are infiltrating. They send demons assigned for harm, attack and or influence (See Revelation 16). This is occult level spiritual warfare or satanic warfare.

Final point for now, if you do not deal with the demonic in a *chosen one* (SRA/MPD) you may never get to the deep down sub personalities or break the power of programming in many of the sub persons. Human counseling and or drugs will not make the demonic go away. There is only one sure way to detect, expose and expel the demonic; the authority, presence and power of the Lord Jesus Christ.

TRAINING

All SRA's and *chosen ones* will be highly trained and that training will be rigorous, intense and enforce all of the programming they have.

Training can include:

How to do the job they have been programmed for. If a sub personality was programmed for sex (sex slave) then they have to have training in sexual practices. If programmed to conjure demons and perform rituals then they will do it again and again. If programmed to kill they are trained in how to use knives, guns and even martial arts.

Training also includes:

- How to split and program other young ones in the coven.
- How to infiltrate groups, churches and important places.
- How to speak other languages including ancient ritual or occult languages.

Training of *chosen ones* seems to never stop. If you notice a victim/counselee disappear for a few days it may be because they were called in for re-programming and new or enhanced training.

Though the upfront person in a *chosen one* may seem docile, weak and unassuming, don't be fooled for a moment. It is just the mask that hides dozens of highly trained, programmed, empowered sub personalities who can run circles around most normal people when they switch (come up). And O, yes, the trained empowered sub personalities are always watching. They are co-conscious and looking through the physical eyes of the body that they are in. They can see you without coming all the way up (out). They are trained to be aware and their demons enable that awareness also.

This training will go on and on. The coven and militaristic side demand perfection. Punishment and pain await those *chosen ones* who do not accomplish their tasks well. Never forget that the unhealed intact *chosen*

ones are created to be super warriors! They are quicker, stronger and more able than almost any normal person.

TESTING THE POWERS AND ABILITIES

Many sub personalities may talk about how they were tested regarding their obtained training and abilities. They may have had to fight other 'coven' kids spiritually and physically. They may have had to hurt others or be hurt. The goal is to see how they have developed and what supernatural abilities are coming out.

It might be a shooting contest or a PSI powers contest to evaluate their development. It can also be testing their abilities in drawing the ritual circle, symbols and summoning a demon. They can be tested on how they cut an animal or how sexually aggressive they are. This testing in 'hell's kitchen' could also include killing and if they did it without batting an eye. Praise and reward is given to some who perform their duties with satanic glee.

ASSIGNMENTS

When *chosen ones* are very capable they may be given an assignment in the coven or group to accomplish. It could be the assignment to infiltrate a Church, fake being Christian and bring compromise to the people there. It could be that the coven just wants them to get in far enough so they can get access to the building to perform rituals.

Assignments may include:

- Infiltrating a church and bring harm.
- Seeking to bring down a Christian leader and ruin them.
- Seeking to destroy a Christian ministry center, plant demonized objects and or steal things from the church to be used in rituals.
- Perform rituals in the church to unleash demonic curse and presence.
- Summoning demons and sending against chosen targets.
- Being placed into a company, building or agency and just wait for further orders.

- If they are placed and assigned to ‘wait’ they could be a sleeper who will be activated later for use.
- They may be assigned to be a sleeper in law enforcement, government and even military.
- They could be assigned to hunt and find victims for satanic rituals. Look up the satanic calendar on the web and note the days/times of rituals and those that involve abductions.

They may be assigned to just get information/ reconnaissance. They can be assigned to make money thus sexual prostitution (porn films) and even drug running.

Most assignments they are given will correspond with the sub personality’s programming, demonization and training. All current assignments are only part of what the ultimate goal is...the black awakening. They all have within them assignments that will be used when the great chaos/revolt is unleashed. I will explain more on this later in the book. The helping, healing and freeing of these *chosen ones* is the only thing I have seen that will stop the assignments and harm they were created to do.

TRIGGERING

In every created multiple and *chosen one* there will be ‘triggers’ or codes. These are the sounds, phrases, or things that are used to ‘trigger’ out (make come up) a sub personality to do its job. Once they are programmed and demonized they are instructed to go down inside to a designated place and are given a code (like a secret combination for a lock). The code is known only to that sub personality. At some point a *chosen one* may get a phone call or hear a sound, the upfront person doesn’t know what it means but a sub personality who has been coded with that sound will know and respond.

Codes or triggers can be:

- A word.
- A phrase.
- A symbol or picture and even a movie with certain songs or characters.

- A sound.
- A phone call with so many rings.
- A tone from a distance.
- A car outside with repetitive honking.
- A letter or card with a word, phrase or symbol.
- A food item like a certain chocolate bar.
- A demonic spirit.
- 11. Using astral projection.

How do you know if a trigger was given?

- They switched personalities
- When they switch and get up to perform a task
- They seem to be in a trace and need to leave
- When they go totally silent a trigger was given to shut them up.

When you can bring healing to inside sub personalities and break the programming then the trigger or codes used will no longer work. At first you may have to keep a victim away from a phone, perpetrators or whatever is used to deliver the trigger. Knowing what a trigger is and what kinds are used is vital in helping a multiple get free. Sometimes inside sub personalities who want to get free will give you codes/triggers that they have learned about. I have also been given trigger/codes phrases and insight of the personality that it would trigger by the Spirit of God; this could be called a word of knowledge for those who know spiritual gifts.

In one case the Spirit of God gave the trigger phrase and the name of a lead demon that was in the 'sleeper' sub personality. This sub personality was not supposed to be triggered (called up). When the insight was given by the Holy Spirit I first went after the demonic presence. Calling it up, dealing with it and commanding it to leave with the other nine spirits. I then prayed for the programming to be softened. After that I said the trigger word and sure enough a sub personality came up and wondered what was going on. With the demonic power out of them the programming was weakened and they talked with me. They told me what they were trained to do and that they

were just down inside 'asleep' and waiting. We led them to full healing and they were gone. No one could trigger them or access them ever again. For more on the inner healing see our basic training conference on the www.shatterthedarkness.net site.

UNLEASHING

There is a coming activation for hundreds of thousands of these chosen ones to be unleashed all at the same time. At the time of the dark revolt and just before the rise of a new world leader the code(s) will be given.

- With an activation code or trigger.
- The trigger will be heard by many at the same time.
- It may come in waves unleashing them step by step.
- It will unleash sub personalities empowered demonically in the full force of their programming (task/job)
- They collectively will be used to create the 'great revolt' which they call The Black Awakening.

I will talk about the how and when in a later chapter.

KILLING

Please understand these super soldiers who will bring in the black awakening are expendable; to satan and his elite that is. They, like the Judas project will be left to hang themselves and die in dark vanity. What they don't know, however, is the great revolt, rise of antichrist and the attempt to destroy Christ again will utterly fail. The agenda they gave their all to will go down in flames (literally). The 'new' world order will collapse with destruction and at the visible descent of the living Christ in Revelation 19. *Chosen ones* and the luciferian elite should memorize Revelation 19:20. Without redemption this is your destiny and the sad fact you don't know is that satan and the demons do know this!

All *chosen ones* have suicide programming. They have within them a sub personality (or two - backup) who is programmed and energized to spring

into action. The suicide programmed sub personality will kill the body without a flinch. The lies, programming and dark spirits will insure it. When triggered they will blow themselves away!

Knowing the climate today with the homicide-suicide bombers who unlike programmed *chosen ones* kill others and themselves this kind of atrocity does occur. All of it is based on the dark deceitful lies of the fallen cherub and the cold careless discarding of those who serve the satanic agenda. Do you think for a moment satan wept when he left Judas, who when straight out and hung himself? Do you think the demons gathered around as Judas fell from the rope onto the rocks where his intestines spilled out? Or did they all cheer with glee as if they won a victory over the deceived? There is a cold place it is called AKELDAMA (see Acts chapter 1) the ‘field of blood’ where Judas met his historic end.

The suicide programming can be triggered in *chosen ones*:

- In case a *chosen one* tries to tell secrets.
- In case a victim seeks to leave the coven and the agenda.
- In case they in any way compromise themselves, the coven or their task.
- If anyone captures them during the black awakening.
- As a demonstration of the control of the coven/handlers over *chosen ones* in order to ensure compliance among others.

The ultimate suicide programming will be triggered when the antichrist and his elite release the code to stop the chaos and anarchy. They are planning to look like the good guys and save the day. Those who have started this fire storm will set themselves up to look like heroic firemen. The world will be in awe as they swallow this spiritually poisoned candy, the outcome is sure and it's all a massive betrayal!

FINALLY

As many of you think through this chapter you may have to pray and consider its information. As I will say again and again read other books and research that is related. I have been in this field long enough and have seen

this technology of hell in action, many times. If you are a perpetrator or victim you know so well that all that I write is so totally real. Some of you could probably add volumes to this but time, space and your freedom are limited...for now.

CHAPTER 18

SUB PERSONLITIES, ALTERS AND PARTS, O MY!

“It has been two weeks since one of the alters had unleashed his rage upon me at that family...”p 223 ‘THE MAGIC CASTLE’

“The bullet was Switch. He started cutting my right arm again.”P 256
‘FIRST PERSON PLURAL’

“The confusion in a multiple’s life stems not from the number of alters but from the role or function the individual alters play”p 86 ‘MORE THAN ONE’

“Satanic alters often present themselves during the treatment of patients reporting ritual abuse”..... “The role or function of satanic alters is to align with the perpetrators” p 271 ‘OUT OF THE DARKNESS’

I have no doubt that sub personalities will be reading this book. Some are victims seeking freedom and victory...so keep going. Some are programmed for reconnaissance and will report this information to their superiors. I know military men and women, psychologists and those who help the victims are reading too. Welcome to a divine appointment! I hope you don’t miss the interaction that could come to those of you who need heavens breath. For those of you who are in the Son, I am sure you will be moved and I pray that you go in the right direction.

I have written when mad, in prayer, while crying and mostly under the urgency of the hand of God. The Spirit of God has led me to write and rewrite and as I come to this chapter I am remembering sub personalities I have listened to and befriended from over 20 years ago. I remember when they just watched me long before they would come up and talk. Others who ‘scanned’ me were glad to know I was ok and began telling me the ‘welcome to my nightmare’ stories.

I have spent thousands of hours over 20 years talking to sub personalities of many ‘types’. Long hours in the middle of the night, by a lake or in Borders book store. Yes in the office too but also in the car and out in the middle of a ritual site we have driven to. Some have talked to me at the police department and others in their homes. Some have been very quite others so loud they caused a major scene.

There have been those who have talked on the phone and now many email me...frequently. I may get one email from a victim and then four or five other sub personalities will get an email address of their own and email me. It is so consuming at times. The hard part is when sub personalities tell me not to let the main person know they are writing.

I have been attacked by some and spit at by others. Some sought to set us up as we hunted down perpetrators and others took our information and told their covens. Some of you have unleashed satanic warfare....dark spirits against me; others have challenged and tested the Power and Presence within me. One thing is for sure; you all know that no matter what I have been able to do I did love and care about each and every one of you. I have sought only to help. I know that your life has been stolen and used like an experimental animal by those who made you. One of you said it’s like monkeys in a cage. They make us, bring us up and use us then put us back down in our area ‘cage’ and leave us.

As you read this chapter please know that I have only so much space to write. This book is three times the size I thought it would be. I have sought to give you an account of this crime and victimization but I struggle with wanting to give more and more. This next section for some may seem in-depth; to others it is only scratching the surface of how many and what kind

of sub personalities (alters) there are. Let me start again with a real live occurrence.

ATTACKED BY A SUB PERSONAITY

It happened in a small city in Pennsylvania; I was with a police officer and a fellow worker. The victim had asked for help and did talk to me on the phone before I was taken to her home. On the phone she expressed that she was diagnosed with SRA/MPD and had a psychologist in a neighboring town. She told me she was declared whole and the counselor said she could get her abused children back from child protective services. She admitted that inside sub personalities did abuse the children.

She just wanted to make sure she was whole and that no harm would come to her children. I told her on the phone 'well let's see' and I just simply asked, "Is there anyone else listening'?". She then said "O, NO!" I asked what happened and that's when she told me....they (sub personalities) laughed. I made plans to meet her on that day at the office and she invited us to her home. My friend asked if he could video tape the session and she agreed.

This victim was very large physically and asked me to look over her list. A list she made with the psychologist that gave the names, ages and jobs of dozens of inside sub personalities. I began to look over the 'map' of her inside system of persons. I found one and said his name and asked if he would come and talk to me. He was an 18 year old male alter who was in a 38 year old female body. He came out laughing and telling me that they pulled one over on everyone. I asked him what his job was, he then told me as if he was describing something good. His job was to watch over the coven kids 4-10 years old and to make sure they learn their jobs, if not he was allowed to electro-shock them with a cattle prod.

There was that sick feeling again within me, I knew what he was about to tell me and I could sense demonic presence. He said he had to train the kids in how to perform sex acts on the adults. He seemed to love training them and didn't mind shocking them too.

I was looking at the chart of names of alters and asked if I could talk to 'dark prince' (not his real name). He said, "Oh, no sir, he wouldn't want to talk to you". I said, "No I want to talk to him". He said, "No you don't!" I called on dark prince to come up and instantly the switch occurred and dark prince was there. He was hot mad and asked who the heck I was that I would even dare talk to him. Then with the women's hand stood and struck me on the face and before I could even turn my face back he struck me on the other side. My buddies just sat there stunned or just enjoying the slaps to my face. When a third attempt was made I did have to get up and stop it.

Dark prince was mad and talked for a while. The 18 year old came back up and he with others wanted to take us up to some of their ritual sights. As we went he told us a lot about the coven, the rituals and the abuse of kids. He then told me in detail how they hunt. That is, look for other victims to abduct and bring back to the coven for abuse and use. The hunter told me that they would take existing coven kids in a van to a play area and have them focus on a kid playing by him/herself. They were to befriend the child and invite them back to the van for ice cream. Then with all that coldness and dead stare said 'Then we would just take them'. I then asked, "What do they do with the child?" The hunter just looked at me with a stare that said, "Surely you know". Then the hunter said, "The abducted child will never be found".

In this one woman existed over a hundred sub personalities. On the paper list each one had an age and job. The job is what they are programmed, demonize and trained for. This person and her alters have been active and used for years! The calculation of abuse to others is off the chart!

Not all of the sub personalities (alters) are friendly. In the beginning when a victim is seeking help it's the little ones who will come up and talk first. In a *chosen one* the little ones or insignificant ones (to them) are allowed to talk...so the deeper down coven loyal alters can observe, take information and or send out spiritual warfare on the inquirer. You will have to be on your physical and spiritual toes if you are going to work with SRA/*chosen ones*. Be alert!

TYPES, NAMES AND PROGRAMMED ALTERS

There are a few hundred stories I could tell you but again time and space does not permit. I will simply list some of the sub personalities by type or what their programmed job is. I have listened to, worked with and interacted with these types of alters in many different multiples. Talking to many multiples whose physical body is from different states and are different ages for thousands of hours will reveal a few things. Here is a list of some you will find in an SRA multiple and *chosen one*. And by the way many victims will have someone inside who knows who and what the others are and do; they can make you a map (list) if you get to know them. Discernment and alertness is needed all the way through.

HOME AND COVEN CREATED

Let me point out again that many an SRA multiple will have both home created alters and coven created alters. The first are alters that the person themselves split off just to survive. These home created ones are usually young and don't want the evil stuff that the coven offers. They are not totally controlled by the coven. The others, those who have been purposely and forcefully created are the ones that will have programming, jobs and in some cases demonic presence. It is the ones created by the coven that will have the secrets, abilities and can do great harm. Here is a partial list.

CHILDREN

Alters who are children. If home created usually don't want to do the evil stuff of the coven and are the ones who may be seeking help. There are children who are created by the coven and may be programmed and demonized to the point they seem much older. They may want to fight or do harm but when freed and helped will be just a kid who wants out. Children sometimes come out so the deeper coven loyal alters can watch you and plot.

SEXUAL SLAVES

Simply sub personalities who are trained in sexual abilities and are very versed in sexual practices. They may or may not have demonic presence. They may even offer you sex because that's what they're supposed to do or because they are seeking to compromise you. If they are demonized they can

even transfer demonic presence to those who fall to their temptation. Sexual alters can be used to make money or be involved in sex rituals.

Many of these alters can tell you about sex with the demonic and other deep atrocities. They have been sexually abused and without help will be sexual perpetrators. It is these alter personalities in a parent or other physical children who will rape and sexually abuse the kids. These are the sexually addicted alters who can come out anywhere and abuse. They are the ones who look for opportunities by joining a Church nursery ministry or working in a day care center.

SATANIC PRIESTESS

An inside satanic priest or priestess will be very arrogant when they first talk with you. They most likely will not talk in the beginning because they may be doing rituals against you. They know how to cut, torture and kill with precision. They know how to set up a ritual site and draw the symbols. They can even speak in old languages that are used for rituals only. They understand the danger, punishment and give punishment. They know the tools of the ritual well and may even know where the robes and ritual items are. Many times they have charged rings or objects and are themselves charged with demonic powers.

NURSE/MEDICAL

Many multiples have someone inside who is either a nurse or like one. This one is someone who can fix things and charged with taking care of the body. They may have to take care of those who are punished and those who are hurt during training or an assignment. They may even work in the field of nursing, hospital or a care facility. They can give shots, stitch a wound and give medicines. They also can give injections that some *chosen ones* have to get to maintain implants.

RELIGIOUS PERSON

There are those on the inside who may be very religious. Going to church is a major thing for a coven member to keep them covered. Appearances

mean a lot right now. They may even volunteer in a church or a religious institution and seem to fit right in. Mostly this alter is programmed to be a public cover.

COUNTERFIET CHRISTIAN

There are some *chosen ones* who have alters who are programmed and trained to seem just like a Christian and be involved in a church. This one though would have an assignment to be part of the infiltration of a church. Even if this sub personality doesn't know the real reason why they are placed in a church other trained personalities know they are there for sabotage and harm. I do believe some have a major agenda to cause corruption and compromise. They will use some alters to do spiritual warfare against a church and its leaders and other alters to seek compromise and failure.

We must also watch very closely now as they seek to place *chosen ones* as major public speakers and miracle workers. Remember counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders will be performed to try and deceive many. See Matthew 24 and 2 Thessalonians 2 for insight.

In highly trained and empowered (by demonic spirits) *chosen ones*, the front personality can act like a Christian while sub personalities can help unleash counterfeit powers to deceive and harm. See more on all of this in section 4 of this book. Also see the section on the infiltration of the Church to see some of the methodology they use.

RUNNERS

There are programmed and very fast runner alters inside most everyone I have worked with. I have seen the 'runner' sub personality triggered, push away those around and take off running. I have watched as the switch occurs at a certain hour or if a certain question is asked. Triggers for the runner can be internal, set for a time (11pm) of night, day or month and at ritual date time. They may even have a phone call come in that gives a tone or code.

When the runner comes up they jump up and bolt for the door, all they know is they must go! If you try to stop them they will fight you. They are

fast, strong and determined. I have seen them throw off workers twice their size and I have never seen anyone catch them, at least not right away. Be careful when a runner takes off. They may have handlers waiting to meet or pick them up and it may be a set up to get you out and down an alley where others are waiting. Then you may have to face down more than the runner.

Many runners only know they must get the body to a phone booth to call a coven member or find the 'safe' house until they are picked up. Some runners will fight hard to leave because if they don't get the body back to the coven and on time they will get punished. If you hold a victim on a ritual night and keep the runner from taking the body be aware, the coven may come looking for them.

INFORMERS

I have never met an SRA/MPD who did not have an informer. What does this sub personality do? Yes, you guessed it, they inform. They tell the coven member or handlers all about you. They are expert on gathering information on you. You can be sure they have a 'file' on you. You will be assessed and evaluated as to your abilities and potential threat. The informer will listen to every conversation, pick up on all that is going on and ask a lot of questions. They will also steal items from your home or office. Pictures of you may go missing; they will need all of that for the rituals performed against you.

I asked a *chosen one* informer alter once if they (the coven-group) had a file on me. The answer was yes. I then asked them what was listed as my vulnerabilities. Those things the coven could come against me with to stop me from helping victims. This highly trained military chosen one said, "Your family!". They would just threaten to harm my family!

Some informers must call in every night to a handler and report all the activities of the day. They inform on the up front person, others sub personalities, other coven members and anyone who seems to be helping the multiple victims. They may tape record you, memorize your address and phone numbers and learn more about you than you know about the victim you're helping.

ENFORCER/PUNISHER

This one is very hard to deal with. They only know that they are the one who has to keep the multiple in line. They will strike the body, punch it and even cut it to make the person comply with their task and the coven. Enforcers may use their force on other inside alters or on other coven members. They may be assigned to go after others and ‘punish’ them. Enforcers know very well if they don’t punish and keep the *chosen one* in line that they will get punished instead. It is a vicious cycle. We have caught enforcers as they have come after multiples. They may even come after you or at least take pictures of you and your home.

LANGUAGES

All *chosen ones* have those on the inside who can speak different languages. I have watched as they write and listened as they speak. I have heard Spanish, Latin, Russian, Arabic languages and every *chosen one* has someone who speaks German. Two military trained *chosen ones* each had up to 5 other language abilities.

Languages can be used to converse with others from foreign countries, or used to send messages that other alters cannot know about. Some languages are used in rituals, others like German may be used because of the training and the earlier mind control leaders who came from the Nazi regime.

PSI WARRIOR

Since many *chosen ones* will tell you about being on military bases and what projects they were in, listen well. *Chosen ones* will have PSI powers, abilities like telekinesis, clairvoyance, and demonstrate what some would call psychic powers/abilities. They will have sub personalities who will seek to read your mind, project thoughts to you and feel you coming before you show up.

Some will claim they were trained with the ‘First Earth Battalion’ ...kind of a New Age training for soldiers. Other alters will say they can remote view. You can check out the information in the book ‘THE MEN WHO

STARE AT GOATS' where Jon Ronson the author reveals the PSI warfare projects at Fort Bragg. There, soldiers were training to project their 'mind' or psychic power to explode the heart of a goat.

SPIES

Dale Griffis in the book 'SECRET WEAPONS' will give documentation and unveils the life of a *chosen one* who was trained in covert spying. Back in 1947 G.H. Estabrooks reveals the US military's use of created sub personalities who can spy on enemy governments. If you find a sub personality who was trained to spy they are very good at collecting information. This spying can be use anywhere and on any group. The spy within is trained not to talk to you and will have a lot of secrets.

DISINFORMATION

There are sub personalities who are programmed to give outsiders only disinformation. They are there to lead helpers, the police, counselors and other outsiders who ask too many questions in the wrong direction with wrong information. If they can give you information that will lead you to spend all your time going in the wrong direction they have done their job.

They also will give you 'special' information and name individuals for you to go after wrongly. They never seem to give information that nails down a perpetrator, exposes the coven or implicates their leaders. They just want you off track and looking like a fool. You will need to seek to verify your information and have some evidence. If you feel you're being mislead, stop and ask yourself, "What are they trying to lead me away from?" Getting close to the real information may be the trigger for them to be triggered and kick in.

KNOWLEDGE

All victims and especially the sub personalities will have knowledge. The information may be on how they were programmed, what the rituals are like, who some of the coven members are and what their ultimate goal is. They will have knowledge of doctors, police and other community leaders who

may be involved.

SECRETS

Secrets are to be guarded with their life. Secrets include meeting places of the coven, names and locations. They will also have secrets about murder, disposal of bodies and the abuse of children. I have a rule that when a *chosen one/multiple victim* is really seeking help and wants to get out and be free they tell you the facts of the crime. They will turn on the coven and its leaders and evil if they are really getting out. If they are faking or using you they will keep you running in circles and will seem like they are never really healing. When there is no progress in their healing and gaining freedom you will have to see if...they really want to. *EX-chosen ones* can be a real danger to the coven and military covert projects. They can be a real help on revealing the methods and activities of the coven/handlers.

GUARDIAN

These alters will seek to guard secrets and keep other sub personalities from coming out or talking. They will watch the inner system of personalities and limit their activities. They will watch you and fight against your access to sub personalities and the information. They guard the secrets and will inform the coven/handlers if there are breaches.

PROTECTOR

A protector personality will do just that, protect. They don't want anyone to get punished including themselves. They protect by keeping you from getting any information. Every protector I have met is tired and feels like all they do is run around on the inside and keep the little ones from being accessed, coming out or talking. They keep things quite so no one will get hurt.

TRAINER

Trainer personalities are older. They have years of experience and have done the jobs they train others to do. They train others on how to split,

program, conjure demons, perform sex, infiltrate and a host of other activities. They are strict perfectionists and have no patience.

WATCHER

Watchers are those sub personalities who will be assigned to ‘watch’ other *multiples/chosen ones*. They will even go to hospitals, churches and counseling centers to be close to a *chosen one* who is seeking to get out. They watch to see where *chosen ones* are and where those who help them are. They may take pictures and follow the victim and those who help. They are sent by the coven/handlers and will keep tabs on those whom the coven/leaders want dead when the black awakening occurs.

HUNTERS

These sub personalities are dangerous and seem to like what they do. There is an adrenalin rush for those hunters who are stalking potential abductees. They have skills at being a predator and masking their intentions while interacting with the very targets they seek to kidnap. They know that the victim they take will be used, abused and dead soon. Hunters are cold; crying does not move them and they are calloused to the pain and fear of children. Their job is to get victims for the satanic rituals. Many serial rapist/murderers are multiples and it was the ‘hunter’ in them that made them so unassuming to the soon to be victim. Hunters may get the prey but usually its other sub personalities who will do the horrific abuse.

FIGHTER

I watched as a fighter came up in a *chosen one* and went toe to toe with men twice their size. They can box, do martial arts and know how to attack. One worker got a clean round house kick by a fighter alter who was inside an unassuming petite little blond. They know holds and seem to be programmed to fight anyone regardless of size. One fighter came up in a male body about 160 lbs. and was willing to fight all three of us 220 lb men. They are scrapers who will fight you to get away or scare you enough to get you to go away. Military *chosen ones* are killing machines with their abilities.

ASSASSIN

The first assassin I met occurred when a team of us was lead by a *chosen one* to a dark and exclusive place and after asking me to pull the vehicle over, pulled out their nine millimeter hand gun. He was a male sub personality in a female body. I was taken by surprise and that is part of their specialty. The bullet was in the chamber when they handed me their gun to take a look. Sub personalities who are assassins were being formed programmed and trained back as far as the late 1940's.

They know how to use weapons, poisons, techniques and even spiritual abilities to seek to take out their assigned target. Most will be trained in weapons, have them or know where a cache of weapons are. They know about explosives and seem ready for the coming black awakening. I believe at this point most assassins are sleepers inside who will be triggered at the black awakening. They will have their targets to go after and when they're done the suicide programming is planned to kick in.

DENIAL

These programmed parts are trouble for counselors and professionals who are seeking to nail perpetrators. The upfront victim may have told you and shown you some major evidence of crimes. You may have talked to many sub personalities and know without a doubt that you are working with an SRA/MPD victim. But they have a sub personality who is programmed to 'deny' they have ever been abused and will insist their family is the best in the world. This one will deny there has ever been abuse and seems to keep other sub personalities from coming up. Denial personalities seem to have no memory of abuse or other personalities. They have a hard time remembering anything.

PARENT

There are those who have the parent sub personality inside whose job it is to take care of any children the body has. The parent may feel for the children but it may have been another personality who claims them. Remember, if *chosen ones* have children, that child's conception, birth and raising will

have been planned by the coven. That's how it was for the original *chosen one*! It may be that a sub personality who is more 'charged' with dark powers was up for the sexual act and seeks conception. This personality is only a surrogate. The feeding and care of the child may be given to a programmed parent alter.

DEMON

This is a wild one and I had to deal with three cases where these sub alters who are trained to act like a demon came up. They can growl, talk gruff and want to seem scary. They seek to divert Christians from where the real demons are and come to wear out the undiscerning. They will growl, fall to the floor, writhe around and they can do this for hours or even days. They love to wear people out or scare them away. Sub personalities who are programmed to act this way cannot do what demons really do nor will they be affected by the authority of Christ. The authority of Jesus Christ given to all believers (Luke 10) is only effectual on real demons.

You will need the discernment of the Spirit of God and must realize that the proof is in the pudding. If it is a real demon it will respond to the authority of Christ, should and can be cast out. Sub personalities on the inside usually know what a personality is and what a demon is. There is a difference and deliverance workers must know this difference if they are going to work affectively.

Rule: if a demon seeks to act like a person and wants to deceive you they will still be struck by the authority of Christ as commands are given and it will be exposed. If a sub personality is acting like a demon, Christ's authority used to cast it out will not affect it nor are they able to do what real demons do. If it is a sub personality acting like a demon tell them you know they're faking and don't play their game or ask them to do what demons can do and they will be confounded and cannot do it.

ANIMAL

Yes, they even program some sub personalities to believe they are animals. Is this just to see what they can do? Sometimes I think so. The

animal part may be there to use in bizarre ritual and sex acts. Parts like this may be used to make it seem like they are crazy and it may be that this animal alter is demonized.

WHATEVER IS NEEDED

New raw personality can be bonded, programmed and trained to be just about anything. The fact is, programming is like a script and that script can be anything the programming calls for. Just like an actor can act and perform like just about anything so a new personality can be conditioned and programmed to be whatever the perpetrators want. The goal in counseling and healing is to unravel this and lead them out of this imposed maze.

As you can see this can be very intense and just plain weird. Never forget that the normal development of a human life was taken, stolen and preyed upon. It is a high crime and will be paid for now or later. Helping the victim and the sub personalities understand all that happened to them is a process. The demons need to be dealt with one way but alter personalities need to be treated with the love of God. They are the most abused persons on the planet. They need to be guided out of their world of lies and imposed agendas to a freedom and identity that only God can give.

In the words of James G. Friesen author of the ground breaking book 'UNCOVERING THE MYSTERY OF MPD' p 105:

"Nobody wants to be a 'case study'. It is insulting to treat a human being like a science fair exhibit"

FINALLY

So, dear helpers, treat them with the love that was shown at the cross. It is the highest and most sacrificial love and has the power to change and heal like nothing else. It is this love that will go deeper than the programming and speak of a life far beyond what the demons and perpetrators could ever demonstrate. Besides, they don't have it to give anyway!

CHAPTER 19

WHO MADE THEM?

“Part of my preparation to go public was to decide whether or not I would name some of the men who had owned me and /or had used me to perform crimes for them.” P 339 ‘UNSHACKLED: A Survivor’s Story of Mind Control’

“Like Dr. Delgado, the neurosurgeon concluded that ESB could control memory, impulses, feelings, and could evoke hallucinations as well as fear and pleasure. It could literally manipulate the human will-at will.”

“The possibilities, said Dr. Gottlieb.....“but humans could finally be programmed to attack and kill on command” p 276 ‘JOURNEY INTO MADNESS’

“I was determined to discover and piece together a picture of the kind of physician who could become involved with the CIA and who would use his patients in experimentation.” P 89 ‘PSYCHIATRY AND THE CIA: Victims of Mind Control’

“None of the German scientists expressed remorse”... “None of the German mind-control research was ever made public”... “The CIA’s interest in controlling the human mind had to remain absolutely secret” p 11-12 ‘THE SEARCH FOR THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE’

“The prospect of an army of remote-controlled robots is chilling to some, but not to all”p46 ‘MIND WARS’ Brain Research and National Defense-DARPA

“Some in fact already turned away to follow satan” 1Timothy 5:15

In whose lab did they do the crime after the drugs were given? Where did they hook up the soldier with wires and machines seeking to make another person, a sub person, a warrior who will do all it is commanded to do? Where did hundreds of thousands of victims of SRA/MPD come from? By the age of most victims today it had to have started in the early 1950's.

The Russians, UK and the US all wanted the high secrets of the Nazi scientists but they didn't know how to handle the toxic demonic doctrine! They wanted the scientists too and they got them but they didn't catch everything that came with the designers of the god-men of a master race did they? Those soaked in the black flame carried with them, an undetectable presence. The spirits who guided the warlords and scientists of the Nazi's slid right across and on to the eager beavers who dumped their own ethics down the drain. It seems that you have to reject God and those God given ethics in order to get the favors of the shadows.

“...some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and *things taught by demons*. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars. Whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron.”

The Spirit of God 1 Timothy 4

Those who learned the basics of mind control and voice to skull technology never knew who blew these concepts into their tired minds and late night dreams. The master of covert influence was there with his minions as Hitler despised the cross and began his ascendancy. You might have the brightest minds in the world working for the governments but they are no match for “...the god of this age who has blinded (pulled the wool over) the minds...” 2 Corinthians 4. The masters of mind control have a master and this master is so good they don't even know what he has done or what science he has used. Hell has risen a thousand more feet with the deployment of its technology in the hands of its unwitting.

I do believe you have to go back to the 'hall of the dead' in Germany to get the full picture of mind control and the creation of *chosen ones*. You may feel in this chapter I will just restate what other good books have done with the

information on projects like Monarch, Phoenix and MK-Ultra.

This stuff of creating super warriors is far beyond the 1950s. All of that information is old. This stuff is far beyond the doctors and intelligence communities, though they have been the ‘hypocritical liars’ through whom some of this has come. Ideas have origins and the ideas of a master race and controlled humans that will do another’s will didn’t begin with Hitler/Himmler, the Russians or Sidney Gottlieb of the CIA. The ideas came from the dark side and like the ‘arrows’ of Ephesians chapter 6 (*those involuntary but real ideas that run counter to God and support the devils will*) that are shot at their targets so the arrows or ideas of mind control were shot at their targets too.

Those arrows are the ideas, pictures and concepts that are coated with ‘brilliant’ ‘scientific’ and ‘revolutionary’ feelings and enticements but unknown to the receivers and as with ‘arrows’, there is always a distant sender. There is no arrow shot, no arrow that strikes a target without an expert sender and the devil my reader friend is an expert sender! If anyone knows the technology of mind control or voice to skull influence the fallen cherub does. And not believing that gives him a wide uninhibited window to shoot all the more arrows through.

The arrows of spiritual and physical mind control science are:

“...those involuntary but real ideas, pictures and concepts that run counter to God and support the devil’s will”

ROGUE CHOSEN ONES

I know two men though one is dead; they were the subjects of this demonic science. Both were raised with old Nazis guiding their every step, both had been split, bonded and had sub personalities created with given agendas.

The first man was vile to the end. We learned of him through the cries of victims. After our encounter with eight victims who had been taken by this man, split, programmed and used for his own sexual appetite we sought aggressively to find him. We sent a team into a meeting where he was playing

the piano and singing Amazing Grace, after which he got up to preach.

Later that night he was out seeking to contact his sex slaves or at least a sub personality he could call up. One of his victims we got back from him was split and had parts in him that were made to have sex with this perpetrator. The young man also had sub personalities who would commit suicide if triggered by this man. We had to stop this twice.

After another victim of this man and hearing about the ritual sexual abuse of a twelve year old at his hands we prayed hard for God to do whatever it took to stop this man. There was so much torture and pain he had caused and he seemed to be on a rampage. I sought to find him and talk to him; he would have nothing to do with our offers of help and counseling. He too could have gotten out. He was a *chosen one* yes but it sure seemed like he used it for his own gain.

I got a call and was told that this *chosen one* was dead. Someone else brought me the obituary and notice of burial. One victim went to the showing to see if he was dead for sure or if it was a cover up. In the weeks that followed all the victims told me that he is dead for sure and that they have had no more contact by him. I asked a couple who lived in his area and had been victims of his to share. They told me how he died and when.

His death was ten days after we prayed that God would stop him no matter what it would take. I believe with all my heart that God did step in and spared the victims any more of his horrific abuse. A few months went by and a friend who is very experienced in helping victims brought me a distant family member of this man who was now dead. The boy and many others were now on their list of young people who were ritually abused by this man. I asked the counselor how many victims of this one man is out there. I have never forgotten this; she said that her estimation was two hundred!

This rogue *chosen one* was a danger to everyone he met. He had military training and was very versed in PSI power and very deep ritual powers. He also had old Nazis who helped raise him, or at lease was part of the coven. This *chosen one* was an extension of the old dream of a master race. If this is

the master race then no one is safe!

The other man was brought to our church by members who were doing outreach. They were counseling him and taking him through some deliverance prayers. I told them to look at his eyes because he had the eyes of a multiple. I told them to keep a discerning eye on him and that I would also. It is this man who became missing for a few days.

His wife got threatening calls and the police were called in. The caller sounded German and declared that the missing man had sinned against the master satan and had to be punished. I was called in by the police because the German speaking caller asked for me. While at the house another call came in, it was the German. We argued and he finally hung up. The police had tapped the phone line and recorded it all.

Finally, to everyone's surprise the missing man came home within about forty-five minutes of the phone call. This is the one who attacked me and ended up in leg chains and hand cuffed on the ground. It was this man who rose up and the sub personality with a demonized scream and German accent barreled, 'We are the legions who will rule the earth'!

He too had military background. He too seemed innocent on the outside... but it was the stuff within that would abduct and slaughter two teenage girls in satanic rituals. One was fourteen and out of state; she was used, abused and ritually murdered on the date of demon revels. The other was seventeen and murdered in the same horrific way, her death was on satanic revels. The Nazi sub personality ritually murdered these two girls as a purification and re-demonization process.

The police had taken this man to the hospital for a psych evaluation; which by the way accomplished nothing so they let him go. While I was at the hospital waiting a *chosen one* police officer I was working with showed up in full uniform. This officer was from the same area that this man and the other one I just wrote about was from. When the officer saw this man she literally ran out of the hospital. The officer came back in a few minutes and a sub personality handed me a note. On it was where this man lived, the name of an old Nazi satanist who raised him and then gave me details about this

man and his early programming.

The sub personalities in this officer then took me to the site where the girls were left naked, cut up, abused and dead. A personality very versed in coven rituals told me how and why the girls were murdered. A few days later the man who had killed these girls started calling me and asking to find out if the police were saying anything. He then told me what instrument was used in the ritual. The girls were stabbed slowly over and over again with a tool only law enforcement knows about. This case is not over so I will wait to tell the rest. Why? Because the man is still out there! I know what the sub personality has done. We have looked each other eyeball to eyeball and in his eyes was pure demonically energized evil.

Both of these men were split, programmed and trained in this kind of satanic slaughter. One has been stopped the other has not. He will do this again...it is in him. Unless of course someone will pursue this and pray that it will not go unsolved. I know of a few folks who know all about this and they are praying for God to stop it...whatever it takes.

Who created these men and the officer? Whoever they are they have the same agenda, methodology and dream. They and those before them want a master race of super soldiers and if you back this up far enough you will land in hell's kitchen.

A SATANIC TECHNOLOGY

Some will not accept this yet but I am very sure many others will agree this technology all begins with dark supernatural powers, with the devil himself! Don't forget there is a passionate (fiery) agenda meshing itself out on the carpet of human history, a 'secret' power is at work. To miss this as the ultimate source will cause most to miss seeing it in the Nazis or in the rise of globalism that is occurring today. Looking at what has been done in the past, at what Jesus taught about the building of the 'tares' and the biblical revelation of a future historic 'super soldier army' it is clear. Satan has, is and will eventually have the world's most powerful military charged with the full force of hell itself.

“...and is itself set on fire by hell”

James 3

He and all the forces of hell are bent on creating ‘controlled, loyal’ super soldiers! If you believe the Bible and its prophecies then look at Revelation 19:19 again. It reveals the world’s largest most powerful army ever. It will be the most supernaturally altered military in human history. The SS Nazis will look like choir boys compared to the troops of antichrist. At least that’s what a highly trained military *chosen one* told me.

All of this, its inspiration, dreams, powers and abilities when traced backward always lands on hell’s dark door step. In the end of days it is clear, it will be the biggest spiritual war fleshed out through the lives of billions of us. In the end your life will be open to God or to the devil... I just wonder, is there any reason why you are not on heaven’s side of the fence yet?

Chosen ones today have their conception in hell’s kitchen. The instruments of these dark powers though are people, politicians, scientists and military dreamers. They are the ones who have put the inspiration they received on paper and hammered it out in the lives of the victims...by the hundreds of thousands.

We can get ‘freedom of information’ documents as many have already done. We can name psychiatrists as others have done and we can point the finger at the CIA and other agencies but this is even bigger than them. They may open the doors to hell’s doctrine and script but the agenda to create more and more *chosen ones* seems to have a life all its own. The fallen cherub lead a third of the angels away and guided the human race to join him. He does have massive but finite supernatural powers. Though unaided people cannot track and outwit him, God can and does all the time.

CUTTING THEIR TEETH ON THE NAZI’S

The rise of the Nazis came on the heels of Germany’s defeat and humiliation. The nation was hurting and seeking answers. Who would they turn to? Once you reject God and have enough anger and depression, the door

can be swung wide open the other way. Predators can spot pain from far away and look for an opportunity in an individual's life. They also look for a foothold in the life of a nation too. In his data packed book 'THE RISE OF THE FOURTH REICH', Jim Marrs writes about the spiritual inspiration of new technologies. Marrs says in chapter 8 p 178 on mind control and the Nazis:

“It is surmised that it was perhaps through such occult practices that psychic contact was made with nonhuman intelligences, thus providing the Nazis with the concepts that led to their futuristic technology.”

The Germans opened up to mediums, psychics and a host of occult practices. They engaged the 'nonhuman intelligences' and they lost their souls. Secret societies and new spiritual inspirations were burning everywhere. The empty lives of millions were looking for a 'savior' and eventually Hitler fit their bill...at least at first. The new city of occultism and its hall of the dead were being built by Himmler and the Jews were being burned by the thousands. It seemed that hell's relentless agenda was being cut on the teeth of loyal occult Nazis. The demonic dream imbedded in the Nazi regime was:

- Throw out God and Christendom.
- Open the door to the old gods and new powers.
- Build a master race of 'enhanced humans' and build massive military power.
- Conquer the world and reign for a thousand years
- PS...whoever gets in the way....annihilate them!

The Nazis, the scientists the psychologists and military leaders did not originate this process though. They have been used to continue it and broaden it. It was through them that what was once only national is now global. Hell's dream has gone worldwide and the same process that operated in the broken German nation is now embedded around the world.

THE NEW GENERATION

The existence of *chosen ones* has gone from hundreds to thousands and hundreds of thousands to now millions. Multiples by the thousands who are not healed have selected, prepared, split, bonded and are programming their (or a coven's) children. No multiple parent wants to know or think of this but the sub personalities who have the programming and demonic presence in them are doing what was done to them...creating *chosen ones*. And please understand each generation is evolving into even more powerful and able servants/soldiers of this supernatural agenda.

The process does not have to be done by world renowned psychiatrists or military leaders in covert halls, though they are still doing it too. This process that has reached into the millions is continued in basements, living rooms and far away farms. Older unhealed *chosen ones* have sub personalities who can do it all and they have taught the next generation to do the same.

What most don't know right now is....this next generation is now doing it to the next generation whose kids are in their early teens. I know of parents in their sixties who have children who are multiples in their late 40's. Those in their 40's have multiple children in their 20's and they have kids who are multiple. Did I say that this is a spiritual generational process? That is the demonic attached to the blood line and it continues with or without the Nazis or the CIA.

So whether in old occult centers and hidden birthing centers or in military labs the agenda for (tares), a master race continues. And according to Biblical prophecy will continue with fury (see Revelation 12) until the '*great day of God almighty*' (see Revelation 16 and 19).

FINAL PRODUCTS

Hell's finest products are yet to show up but they are on the way. The process that many counselors, pastors and helpers have uncovered is old but evolving. Many are looking back at the Nazis and the CIA and research things that occurred 50 years ago. All the while and under all of our noses new cutting edge techniques are being designed and new generations are

being built.

While psychologists and others are counseling multiples and talking to home created little ones the darker deeper down sub personalities are still working...creating new multiples that will be the next generation of *chosen ones*. The new ones will be better, stronger and less detectable. This is a monster of a thing and cannot be contained by human energy alone.

FINALLY

Though there are many human instruments along the way in this deep evil it is the force of hell itself that continues this *transmuting ever darkening agenda*. Mark the words of Revelation 19:19 and you will see that this will not stop until the pinnacle of humanity controlled by hell's lust aims its weapons into the heavens and seeks to crucify Christ all over again.

CHAPTER 20

INFILTRATION & PLACEMENT OF CHOSEN ONES

“...some false brothers had infiltrated our ranks to spy...” Galatians 2

“Yes, there are actual spies walking among us on a regular basis.”

P xix ‘SPIES AMONG US’

“I know that after I leave, savage wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock.” Acts 20

I have been tricked by them, I have learned the hard way many times in the beginning. They are highly trained for this and we knew nothing at the time. *Chosen ones* and all that is in them were a mystery to me in the early 80’s. Listening to victims of SRA/MPD I did the Christian thing, love them and seek to help them but I didn’t know I was also dealing with sub personalities who didn’t want my help and *did not* want anything to do with Jesus. They were just accessing me and long before I knew it they didn’t show up by chance. Our first meeting was set up and planned.

In the early church you can read in the book of Acts chapter five where a couple agreed (conspired) together to lie to the church. The word in the text for ‘agreed’ has the meaning to test the durability of someone and pull the wool over their eyes. It’s not a strange word if you understand that satan himself, like with Judas, ‘filled’ (same word used for Christians being filled with the power of the Holy Spirit) their hearts. You will get the picture of

how the head of the total kingdom of darkness sought to covertly infiltrate the Church. The reason for this is clear... he is seeking someone to devour (1Peter5).

Study also the seven churches of the book of Revelation and see how many of them had counterfeit spiritual infiltration. When the dark side seeks to move in on a Church through its chosen servants it's all about compromising it, weakening it and moving it off mission. If they can 'dirty' the Church with corrupted doctrines inspired by imposter spirits they will in effect bury the local Church in the spiritual mud. (See I Timothy 4)

Jesus said He would build His Church (see Matthew 16). The Church is the epicenter and doorway through which the power, presence and mission of God comes. It has been planted however in enemy territory; satan is the god of this time period (2 Corinthians 4) and the ruler of the domain of the immediate atmosphere (Ephesians 2) around the earth, dark powers come and go from there.

The Church however is launched to cut through the dark spiritual 'gates' and reach the world for Christ. The Church is to pray for and seek the advance of the kingdom (rule and reign) of God... but this does not occur without opposition. If the Church is and does what Jesus made it to be it will advance and those gates of hell cannot prevail against her (withstand the onslaught of the advancing Body of Christ). Infiltration of the Church on any level is a Biblically revealed agenda of the demonic and a spiritual warfare strategy of satan himself. Our struggle (warfare) is not against flesh and blood Christian! (Ephesians 6).

It is any wonder this is the methodology used by the 'gates' of hell today as it was in the days of the birth of the Church? The Body of Christ is the irritation and bull's-eye of the full force of hell's kitchen. Who else will darkness fight?

WILL YOU BE MY FRIEND?

Always bringing me Arizona green tea (a favorite of mine) my new friend was also a victim of ritual abuse. There seemed to be a difference with this

one though. I began noticing that the emergencies and crisis we would be called to seemed staged. She always wanted to drive with me in my truck; she had to sit right behind me in church every Sunday and Wednesday. She wanted to buy me and other staff items and gifts. She volunteered to do cleaning in the church and got access. She sought to help with any projects as long as it got her close to leaders and the inner workers. I kept getting that agitated feeling over and over again, something was wrong. My wife was sure of what I came to see, this victim is a plant and is seeking to harm me and other staff.

Though she went through many prayer encounters she never seemed to get better, there was always another sub personality or another crisis with the coven (almost all of which was staged). Even her husband told us that she has a 'seduction' spirit and the pastor of her former church felt she was going after him. We warned all our workers and set up counter surveillance that proved over and over again that she was playing a very dangerous game.

After catching her in deceptive practices again and again I dismissed her, stopped working with her and warned others. Her husband in full military fatigues did bring her again to the offices. She came into my office and sat across from me with her coat over her arm. As I looked down to write some notes the next thing that occurred was an education in the potential of all sleeper multiples everywhere. Something brushed by my head forcefully and grazed my hair; the noise was a big bang or slam.

Instantly I looked up and there she was standing with darkened eyes that were glazed over, a military bayonet was stuck in my desk near my note pad and she had her hand on the handle. It was the bayonet that flashed by my head and she pulled it out of the desk and tried again. I called out loud for the secretary to call the police and at that moment her husband opened the office door and cried, "What's going on?"

She or a sub personality looked at him and growled. She then bolted after him with the bayonet held high, he slammed the office door to get out of the way but this didn't stop her/the sub personality from plunging the big knife all the way through the door and inches from his head. The police arrived and took her to a medical center for evaluation. No charges were made. I

pray for her and her husband but she is out there unchanged from when she was with us. There are thousands more like that women, some know what they are doing and for others only the sub personalities know the agenda.

One of those who knew it all was a woman from a large church in our area. As a matter of fact she was one of over a hundred who were brought to us from this well known church. Most were not multiples but she was clearly a *chosen one*. She came to our church because she was informed of the ministry I did. She like other *chosen ones* sat a few rows back but right behind me. We talked a few times and she told me about her one hundred acre farm in Pennsylvania. After one service she told me that she keeps seeing a very strange thing as she observes me from that row behind me. She said she sees me with a big hole in my back and that it was from a shot gun blast. I haven't seen her in years but remember her in my prayers.

While in Chicago at a major spiritual warfare conference team members and I listened as a well known pastor, author and counselor of multiples told the crowd of two churches he knew of that were infiltrated by *chosen ones* who didn't come for healing. In both cases the church was compromised and one had to close its doors.

I know of another church that was targeted and also had to close its doors. In one church on the east coast where I held a conference on spiritual warfare, ministry to multiples and the black awakening something very strange occurred. A new friend I came to know called me after I had left and said a man came to the church the very next Sunday and seemed to be saying or praying something during their open prayer and praise time. This friend said he kept hearing 'cursing on the church and the Lord Jesus' name being blasphemed. I told him to go sit a few rows behind this new man and during the open prayer time begin to target him and pray against any demonic spirits or any evil he may be doing. The church member did this and called me that Sunday evening. He said that when he began to pray against any demonic spirit the man instantly turned around and looked at him! He was caught. The man left and never came back.

There was another *chosen one* whom I had talked to for years. I came to know many sub personalities and when it looked like this military trained

warrior was coming out of the ancient brotherhood they told me of their work in the infiltration of many organizations. This included the Amish the KKK and law enforcement. They then told me and explained to me what many others have shown; infiltration of the Christian church (and other organizations) has been going on for over thirty years. This old friend whom I have never forgotten explained in detail the why and how of the coven's and *chosen one's* infiltration.

HERE IS SOME OF THE METHODOLOGY

THEY ARE SENT

By handlers or a coven who want to begin infiltration into a church or organization they feel may be trouble to them spiritually.

THEY WILL JOIN YOU

Chosen ones are trained to join a church and begin climbing the ladder of relationships and service. They may even volunteer or seek a job in the group. They want to be a part and will seek the inner workings of the church/group.

THEY WERE ASSIGNED

They may have an assignment from the handler/coven and are given a target; a pastor or known member that the coven has identified as trouble. The *chosen one* or sub personalities are assigned to bring destruction and failure.

THEY CAME BY CRISIS

The *chosen one* may have come to the church because they were in need or crisis. It may be that they came because they were referred. At first they may just seem to be a sad victim in need of sympathy and support. They will seek your compassion while at the same time research your vulnerabilities. Not all victims are there for real help. If they are there for a long time, consume many hours and never seem to break free, begin to ask yourself...what do

they (or their sub personalities) really want?

THEY DO AND DON'T KNOW

There are multiples highly trained in infiltration. They know what they are doing and are fully engaged in seeking to harm the Church. There are some victims whose upfront part does not know that the sub personalities are on an assignment to cause harm. Some victims are blocked by the stronger demonized sub personalities from knowing that they are being used as a cover for them and the coven in order to do harm.

THEY TEST THE POWER OF THE CHURCH

Some *chosen ones* and especially the sub personalities who are demonized and committed to the satanic cause will seek to see if they can effectively deceive you. They want to see how far they can get and what harm they can do before anyone finds out. By the time some churches and ministries realize that a *chosen one* is among them great harm has occurred.

A child in the nursery may have been violated, youth may have been led astray and or rituals may have been done in the church sanctuary. Church members may have experienced strange sicknesses and the Church may have fallen into 'plotted' divisions, gossip and factions. Satanic warfare, demon sent/ritual spells may have been released all over the church and gifts given by what seemed to be a grateful victim turn out to be demonized objects to unleash curses. Churches today will need great discernment; alertness and the armor of God.....just as we are supposed to have! See more on the Church's response in section 4.

THEY WILL BEFRIEND YOU

They will butter up to you and anyone else that will be a stepping stone to the church/organizational leaders. They will call you, give you gifts and tell you what a great help you are. They use flattery and emotional bonding as forms of manipulation to get what they're after. Their ability to get close to you is evidenced by 'association'. They will observe all your favorite things, places you go and enjoyments. They will then seem to have the 'same'

favorite things, places and enjoyments. They will like what you like and be interested in what you're interested in...only to elicit your feelings of friendship and openness. They want to get into your head, feelings and home!

THEY WILL GIVE YOU ANYTHING

Chosen ones on assignment will give you time, sacrificial service and gifts. They want to help you and be near you all the time. They seem to be around all the time. The gifts may be sabotaged with demonic curses or just things that will seek your sense of obligation to them. They will bring food and things to eat, your favorites but they may have 'fluids' in them from ritual working.

THEY WANT DISTRACTION

They will seek to pull a church member off focus. They want to distract the pastors, counselors and prayer warriors. As they distract you and pull your attention in one direction other coven members may have come in and are doing things among other areas of the church. If you are feeling that a victim is distracting you or leaders ask the question, "What is it they don't want me to see?"

THEY WILL DO SPIRITUAL WARFARE

This is a major part of the work of the coven and coven loyal sub personalities. They have sub personalities who can summon demons, have them within and seek to release them in the services of the church. They may get access to the building (and they always want the keys) and come late at night to do satanic rituals. If they get access to the pastors' offices they will surely unleash curses and even place demonized objects. They will coordinate satanic warfare against the church/organization with the local coven and continue until the church becomes spiritually dead or they get found out. Do you know this kind of 'occult level warfare'?

THEY SEEK LEADERS

Please realize they know that compromising leaders will be a great victory for them and cause shock waves and grave harm within the Church. If a victim wants to know where the leaders live, what they do and what their schedule is...if they seem like they must have the leaders' attention and focus its most likely an assignment of infiltration.

THEY SEEK INFORMATION

Multiple who are infiltrating are always seeking information on the church and its inner workings. They want to know all about the leaders, their families and any issues going on. They want to come to meetings even if it is only for certain workers or leaders. When a victim multiple knows a lot about the financial and business affairs of the church and or its leaders they are infiltrators. If it seems like a victim has more knowledge on the inner workings of the church than most anyone else....red flag!

THEY SEND INFORMATION

They want information so they can send information. If a coven or satanic leader wants to know about the pastor, ministry of the church or its plans, they can assign a *chosen one* to make contact and begin the infiltration. If the 'victim' is gaining major information you can be sure they are sharing it, calling it in or informing their handlers. They may even steal business documents, paper work and private information off the office computers and get it sent to outside coven workers so they can look for vulnerabilities or weaknesses.

THEY SEEK ACCESS

They want the building, the offices and access to information. They may even want to work in the nursery alone! They can sexually abuse a child when a switch occurs to a sub personality in seconds. If they volunteer to be the janitor they will want keys to things. If they get to use the office PC they can get everything.

One *chosen one* in a police department typed and used the PC like a total novice but when she switched the sub personality could use it like a world

class hacker. They even had special codes to sights no one else could get to.

It is very likely if they are infiltrating they will seek access and if gotten will seek to use the building late at night (midnight to 3am) for ritual activity. We have been called to a number of churches where this has taken place. Catholic churches are even worse because of the use of all the symbolic objects

THEY WILL WORK COVERTLY

The sub personalities will switch out when needed to do their work. You may never see it but even in worship services demonized alters will come up and curse the service. When others are saying praise the Lord they are too but they are referring to satan. They may seek to counter the prayers and even unleash counterfeit spiritual gifts.

THEY WILL SABOTAGE

If they can go around and gossip covertly and begin to put church members at odds with each other they will have begun their agenda. If you see them contacting a lot of members or going from pastor to pastor it may be that they are telling each of them things (untrue) about the others. They are sowing discord. Planting demonized objects and hidden satanic writing is part of the spiritual sabotage too.

THEY WILL GET HELP

If they are not harming or breaking through with their assignments they may have others show up. Have any new visitors shown up, strangers hanging around or any new counselees? They may go to the coven to beef up the rituals also.

THEY WILL LEAVE WHEN FOUND OUT

If they see they are not getting anywhere or are being found out they may just disappear. Many times when a real infiltrator is working a church or group and then leaves it's because they have set in motion all the harm they

needed to.

THEY WILL SLEEP UNTIL THE BLACK AWAKENING

There are many *chosen ones* who have been placed in churches that are just quiet and come off and on. Their sub personalities know the sleeper assassin may be waiting for the ultimate call. When this trigger is given they are to find and kill leaders, cause mayhem and may bomb or burn the building. This is the ultimate goal of having hundreds of thousands of intact sleepers-chosen ones planted in the Body of Christ. I have found them in many churches. See section 4 for a call to countermeasures.

THEY ARE ALREADY AMONG YOU

Chosen ones are highly trained in infiltration. They are in many places. We have found them in churches, law enforcement, the military, in hospitals, day care centers and anywhere else the coven or handlers need them.

THEY ARE PLACED IN THE MILITARY

Don't forget that many areas of society are chosen for this infiltration and plot to bring chaos and collapse. It was in dark covert military where a lot of this was bred and I believe that this project has formed a vast shadow military system. U.S. and other national militaries are the targets of the satanic agenda and prophetic revelation will give the reasons why. There is a vast secretive for now agenda to breed and evolve their military abilities which will be seized and used in the monster of all wars. (See Revelation 19:19)

The Russians, the UK, European nations and the USA have been grossly swindled and set up for sabotage. I think that only when the black awakening occurs will anyone know the depth of infiltration and the placement of highly capable super soldier/ chosen ones. They will have no problem switching and unleashing hell on bases, other soldiers and sabotaging military response. It is when the black awakening is over that defeated military systems will be pulled into a global unit or be annihilated. It is clear the spiritual critical mass to create a new world order army is and has been in

the works for over 50 years... just research the UN (United Nations).

PLACED IN LAW ENFORCEMENT

I have met *chosen ones* in law enforcement and now know why they are there. They can use the department covertly to send and receive privileged information. They can hide the statistics on satanic crime and be used to sow disinformation against occult crimes and the reports that multiples who seek freedom bring. The worst crime though is that there are sleepers in law enforcement who will sabotage and attack officers when they are deployed to help stop the anarchy caused by the chaos of the black awakening. I believe they will attack weapons stocks and take out key or targeted officers. The goal in this is to stop any major intervention when the chaos begins.

PLACED IN COUNSELING CENTERS

I have dealt with psychologists and counselors who believe that more SRA/MPD victims were sent to them only to keep tabs on other victims who really want out. The *chosen ones* infiltrating counseling centers will seek to trigger shut down or runner sub persons in the others to get them back. The infiltrating multiple will also gather information on the leader and counselors of an agency/center.

Lately, as in the past, I have received calls from multiples in well known hospital psych wards who report that other multiples are there only to keep tabs, send information to handlers or trigger victims who are seeking real help. Counseling centers must engage this issue if their SRA/MPD victims are going to obtain healing safely.

PLACED IN CHURCHES

This is one of the main places I have found *chosen ones*. Every *chosen one* I have worked with was either in a church or was attending one when I met them. Here the sub personalities can watch, target and wait until the activation for the black awakening. Please realize there are over 400,000 local churches in the USA. If they are seeking to take out pastors and scatter millions of believers then they need to have their 'bombs of chaos' in the

center of all of the churches.

FINALLY

Please understand that the goal of creating multiples/chosen ones has a massive agenda. The need now and until the time for the 'great revolt' is silence and secrecy. They are in a very sophisticated and supernaturally empowered mission. There are rules and procedures. We are talking about a satanic conspiracy and God has given preemptive insight. This whole thing is very big. It is about people, nations, political/military leaders and the end of days. (Psalm 2)

SPECIAL NOTE: AT THE CONFERENCE

This just in, as we were putting down the final chapters and getting ready to edit this book I was invited to speak at a conference called POLITICS, PROPHECY AND THE SUPERNATURAL' in Mansfield, Ohio. At the conference authors Lynn Marzulli and Gary Kah gave presentations and then I was to give mine on this subject THE BLACK AWAKENING. Everything went well and we even had attendees from 6 states. After arriving home on Monday I received an email that had an attached mp3 recording. It was a recording of the session on the black awakening and it was recorded and sent to me with a note. 'They' wanted me to know that a multiple infiltrated the conference and recorded my session. Another piece of information came in and it was about a lady who heard some weird chanting during the conference session. She said she felt an evil presence was released and she prayed against it.

My own workers who were among the crowd also spotted two people whom they thought were spying out the meeting. Prayers went up and the conference was a great success and Jesus Christ was honored. I wonder what other meetings they are taking note of?

From the book 'SECRET WEAPONS'

The authors Griffis and Schwarz placed this quote

‘ONE SPY IN THE RIGHT PLACE IS WORTH TWENTY THOUSAND
MEN IN THE FIELD’

Napoleon

I guess the dark side knows this

CHAPTER 21

THEY ARE THE TROOPS OF ANTICHRIST

“The only possible way of determining whether or not a subject will commit a murder in hypnotism is literally to have him commit one.”P 194
‘HYONISM G.H. ESTABROOKS

US Rocket scientist Jack “Parsons had come to believe that Christianity was the enemy of civilization, of humanity and that it had to be destroyed”p157 ‘SINISTER FORCES’

“I was exposed to torture/kill training when I was no older than eight”....
“...by the CIA to condition children in controlled alter-states, to become future assassins.”P 60 ‘UNSHACKLED’

“We are the legions who will rule the earth” A satanic super soldier who is out there ...waiting

“We are the troops of antichrist and we will make Hitler’s SS troops look like choir boys”. That is what one military trained *chosen one* told me. She was very versed in weapons, poisons and killing methods. She was a fighter with many capable sub personalities inside of her. Her training was tough and painful and she had been through a lot. Her pro Nazi sub personalities spoke in German or in a German accent. They played old Nazi propaganda music and even had German cigarettes.

I don’t think anyone knows or even has a clue regarding the massive efforts, planning and training that Nazi soldiers went through. This broken little country unleashed hell on earth, sparked a world war and led the

bloodshed by annihilating millions of people in the death camps. The dream was a 1,000 year rule and a master race of super soldier god men who could enforce the charged politics of the Nazi order.

Some called it the Black Flame; others call it a great evil and rightly so. If you believe the entire Bible then know that *it reveals a lot about the coming super army that the antichrist will need and build*. He will need massive troops before this world wide agenda gushes forth and during his reign. The Bible foretells of a time when the world will be united in a supernaturally guided globalism.

THE NAZIS NEEDED IT

There was no Nazi regime without the force to back it up. Even if you agree that it was dark spirits and satanic occultism that inspired the political ideology as I do, the Nazis had to have the soldiers for the conquest of Hitler and the dream. It would not have happened without a powerful, advanced and obedient military. If there were no military, who would have bombed England, invaded Poland or took over Czechoslovakia? Who would have rounded up the Jews and shipped them to the camps?

Never forget this....the dark spiritual forces that inspired the ideology and dreams of the Nazi movement were the same ones who gave the dream of a master race of super soldiers. The Nazi SS and the rise of that massive military flowed out of compliance to the 'non human intelligences' that Jim Marrs reveals in his book 'THE RISE OF THE FOURTH REICH'. Jim's book and others like it tell us that what has occurred in Germany with the rise of that demonic global conquest has been building again for some years and it will surely happen again...only fiercer and it will go global.

Yaron Svory in his book 'IN HITLER'S SHADOW' reveals the rise of skinheads and the neo Nazi development going on in Europe. He exposes what Richard Terrell believes about the same rise of a Nazi like new regime when he writes in his book 'RESURRECTING THE THIRD REICH' P 13:

“Ideas, sooner or later, have their consequences in the behavior of individuals and entire societies. What people believe in, and embrace as a

worldview, is vital.”

Bob Rosio in an extremely insightful book he wrote ‘HITLER AND THE NEW AGE’ also believes that it was a ‘new age’ spiritualism that moved as a wave over the broken Germany. The spiritual forged the intellectual ideology and the bullets to back it. Bob proclaims on pages 38 and 39:

“The ancient evil that manifested itself through Nazi Germany will soon manifest itself again to shake the world”... “The program of the spirit that was behind Hitler has now expanded into a worldwide arena.”.... “*We are now living at the end of the age.*”

The prophecy teacher who wrote ‘THE SIGN’ (a must read) and the follow up novel ‘THE FOURTH REICH’ author Robert Van Kampen tells us in both books that he believes the antichrist may be the resurrection of Hitler himself. The mortal wound to the head and then...a counterfeit resurrection is possible. There are many chosen *ones* who believe this is true. Some *chosen ones* have discussed with me the possibility of ‘cloning’ Hitler in a mix of satanic ritual that fuses satan’s presence in the human DNA thus making him ‘HOMOSATANAS’ satan in human flesh, a counterfeit incarnation. Whatever the human side of the antichrist is, be sure of this, it will allow the broadest manifestation of satan in the physical realm ever (in all of history), HOMOSATANAS will be unequalled and unprecedented

Those dark spirits from hell’s kitchen, whom shot the arrows of a new ideology, (Nazi occult political and military ideology) demonstrated that ideas received and believed have affect and we can all look back now and see the *consequences!* The question now is can you smell the smoke? The three authors I just quoted do. Please remember the only way the antichrist can come to power is by the building of a super army that will enforce the conquest of a new world order. It is without question that the new ideology for a global military is burning.

It is also the contention of this book that intact chosen ones and their many trained, programmed and ‘charged’ sub personalities are clamoring to unleash the chaos that will bring in their new MAN and his global order.

They know what Hitler knew; they must be and have a massive army to accomplish what the dark masters have written on their wills. I contend that a major portion of that army is ready and waiting. Hundreds of thousands of super soldier *chosen ones* are among us.

So please don't forget the premise of this book:

“It is also the contention of this book that intact chosen ones and their many trained, programmed and ‘charged’ sub personalities are clamoring to unleash the chaos that will bring in their new MAN and his global order.” RD

So why are there so many SRA/MPD victims? Where did they come from? Who made them, programmed them and trained them? Why does the programming in them seek a chaos and new world order? Are they part of the troops of antichrist? According to many of them the answer is yes. Who and for what are these super soldiers needed?

THE BA WILL NEED THEM

We can read about the feelings of ‘all hell is about to break loose.’ It's a sense that's in the air and on the hearts of millions. Many around the world believe a massive chaos is coming. New age spirits predict it, the data on World Wide Web postulates it and many are preparing for the end of the age. What most don't know is that those who will bring the chaos and anarchy are the ones who are burning for a new world order.

Just as they *in unison with the ‘spirit of antichrist’* have planned the black awakening, they have also planned for the new regime that will be ready to move in. They are bringing this explosive chaos *so that* they can bring in the new order. This chaos has one objective, collapse the present systems and force the need for help. The black awakening is not the final product it is the stepping stone for the antichrist to walk onto his self exalting runway, god of the world and total control. Luciferians have planned both sides of this dirty coin and the Spirit of God has given the world a clear heads up before it happens. The ‘great revolt’ (see 2Thessalonians 2) must have those who will do the ‘revolting’ and bring the civil and national clash

and collapse. The troops of antichrist must be in place and I proclaim...
THEY ARE.

THE ENFORCEMENT OF AC WILL NEED THEM

The rise of a new order that pulls the whole world into its grip has to have influenced leaders and enforcers. After the chaos and anarchy occur someone has to be ready to enforce the call to unity and compliance to a new system and its super human leader. If a new leader rises they will as is true in all of history have to have a military force with them. You cannot conquer nations or the world without soldiers. *Chosen ones* tell me that they will be here to enforce the new order. I was even shown a totally black uniform, beret, and a patch was drawn that had a globe with two lightning bolts going through it. A sign of Lucifer's rein over the world? *Chosen ones* and those who join the new order will be the enforcers and I am told they will be more unrelenting than the old SS.

THE ENTHRONEMENT OF AC WILL HAVE THEM

To me he is the beast, the antichrist and the most supernaturally empowered (outside of Jesus Christ) person who will ever be on this planet. The world mesmerized by a massive forceful spiritual flood will see him as 'savior' and the greatest leader in the history of the world. The mask he wears is powerful and all that is around him will blanket him with authority and powers (the ancient dragon and the false prophet). I believe that his conception would have been like (counterfeit to) Christ's and that it has already occurred. Maybe Malachi Martin the Catholic priest is right; that the 'enthronement of the antichrist' ritual has already occurred (see his book *Windswept House*) and that the very dark powers in a lineage of satanic bloodlines have produced the beast.

The antichrist lying in a manger draped in black with a DNA mix that will open hell's gates to the highways of all humanity... Wow, imagine that! The Spirit of God says it will happen with details that could warn the world but who will listen? Who has ears to hear what the Spirit of God is saying? This birth of antichrist and his coming arrival into the affairs of the world will

have the backing of...in the words of Dr. Stan Monteith's book title:

'BROTHERHOOD OF DARKNESS'

The secret power mentioned in 2Thessalonians 2 is what is energizing this brotherhood of darkness. They will help with the arrival of the antichrist. But that arrival will not occur without the troops who will clear the way. *Chosen ones* believe they will help open the door to their 'man of the hour.' Again please don't forget:

"Just as there is no event or advancing of Gods work and kingdom without His Spirit and His Power there is no event or advancing of the 'sequence of satanic evolution' without the expressed manifesting powers of darkness!"

RD

THE COMING CLEANSING

There are two major 'persecutions' coming that are predicted by the Spirit of God. In the book of Daniel 2,600 years ago the Holy Spirit has shown that the antichrist will wage war on the saints and conquer them. In the book of Daniel and Revelation there are prophecies and pictures of the coming wrath of antichrist. He will seek to eliminate all believers of the living Christ (Revelation 12) and will guide the attempt to destroy Israel.

This cannot happen without the troops who will do the 'cleansing'. Just as Hitler had soldiers cart the Jews off to the camps and then those same troops guided the shoveling of the bodies into those oversized ovens...by the thousands. Troops were needed on all fronts as the Nazis sought world conquest. So the troops of antichrist will be here to conquer the world again...and many *chosen ones* believe they are those 'storm troopers.'

THE ULTIMATE GATHERING

If you believe the Bible and know that all of its prophecies have either been fulfilled or will be fulfilled soon then you have to engage and take in the implications of Revelation 19:19. The beast (homosatanas), the world's

accepted leader will lead:

- The world's largest military might in all of history.
- The world's most advanced military 'a global power.'
- A military with the most advanced weapons ever.
- Soldiers and commanders who are 'super soldiers.'
- They have already received the mark.
- They have already worshipped the image of the beast.
- They are moved, guided and GATHERED TOGETHER around Jerusalem by massive satanic power that was released in a ritualistic fashion (Please see Revelation 16).

This prophesied 'GATHERING TOGETHER' is clearly pictured in prophetic revelation (study Revelation 16 and 19) and *chosen ones* are looking forward to it. They are beating the drums at dark rituals even now and helping to unleash more dark powers. One *chosen one* (a satanic super soldier) gave me a note that was from a luciferian elitist. This man has produced many *chosen ones*. The note tells me that he looks forward to unleashing this *chosen one* on me at the battle of Armageddon! What he is missing (beside his brains) is that I will not be on the ground where he is.

I and the rest of all God's redeemed army (Revelation 19:11) will be in the air (glorified with an indestructible immortal new body). We will be descending with the infinite living Christ leading. When the door from heaven's side is opened a descent occurs and is the one every demon in hell knows is coming. It is a day that satan knows will arrive and the fallen cherub will have the pinnacle of his power and mightiest NWO army there on the ground waiting. Super soldiers with weapons raised and pointed into the sky will seek to stop what comes to stop them.

FINALLY

These are the final products, the ultimate *chosen ones* who are willing to....annihilate God. Even current *chosen ones* need to contemplate the depth of this. How did you and the coming soldiers get there? Why didn't you fight to get out? Surely you have read the next verse in this revealed prophetic

history...Revelation 19:20.

Some of you reading this right now are the troops, *chosen ones*, sub personalities who are trained to fight. Others reading may be those who made them. At this moment in time you can find a freedom that will last forever. Jesus Christ whom you have been taught to hate did die for you too. His bloodshed on that cross doesn't bind you to slavery to the dark powers. It can cleanse you and set you free from every lie, demon and forced commitment you have ever embraced.

There are clearly two armies on that GREAT DAY OF GOD ALMIGHTY. One is coming down from heaven with a leader who has proved Himself and the other one has been raised by hell. What side you are on right now or then will make all the difference in eternity. Which is better, to be with the troops of the antichrist or troops of Christ?

Revelation 19:11 or 19:19?

Jesus said

“What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits his soul? Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul?”

Matthew 16

Chapter 22

PROTO TYPES OF R-1919

“...Nazi occult research including some by the notorious Dr. Mengele...”

“...building on these horrible experiments had sped Soviet success in developing PSI weapons”...

“PSI weapons...had been developed and used many times against civilian populations”...

“...for covert activities, the process could be used to develop spies with artificial multiple personalities-like the Manchurian Candidate...”p 338

“PSYCHIC DISCOVERS

“But what if a hostile invasion does happen? We had better be prepared in order to avoid sheer and total panic and chaos that would doom us to certain defeat.” p 147 ‘AN INTRODUCTION TO PLANETARY DEFENSE’

“...a futurologist on the staff of SRI...predicted that....a psychic civil war might break out between the military-industrial controllers of our country and a guerilla-like group of psychic radicals. These radicals would use ESP to cause selected enemy commanders to suffer mental breakdowns as well as psychokinetically sabotage computers, satellites and weapons systems” p 196-197 ‘PSYCHIC WARFARE’ Fact of fiction?

Revelation 19:19 as we have said reveals the ‘ultimate’ goal of ‘the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who is now at work in them’. This presence is supernaturally operative in millions, in luciferians and created chosen ones/super soldiers. That prince of darkness is on the move and what

he is doing is moving everything in one direction...globalism.

I put up a broadcast on this subject of 'THE SPIRIT BEHIND GLOBALISM.' I was surprised that hundreds of thousands of downloads of these MP3s occurred in the first few weeks. The series deals with the behind the scenes work of a 'ruling nonhuman intelligence' that fills the immediate dense atmosphere (air) around the globe. This ancient presence is making itself known as never before and some are calling this operating power: 'THE FIELD' 'THE GLOBAL MIND' 'A CONCSIOUS UNIVERSE' 'THE COLLECTIVE UNCONCSIOUS' and the 'AKASHIC RECORD/HALLOF RECORDS.'

All of these descriptions are limited and off. They only touch the mask and not who's behind it. They don't even scratch the surface of this massive presence, they can't. It is from here that a critical mass of thinking is opening to spark the dream of a new world order. From this realm come the thoughts, ideas and imaginations for a one world government and its enforcing super military. That communication accepted and put into action includes the progressive development of a needed super military force. Those building the super soldiers may not know that their part in this special ops project is small. The psychologists, scientists and military developers may not yet realize that they have laid the foundations for this final clearly doomed super military. Please think through this statement:

"Chosen ones today are parts of the development of the coming final super soldiers that will be on the field with the antichrist on the day of final battle. *Chosen ones* today will be agents of the black awakening, enforcers of the NWO and will be part of the final 'planetary defense weapons' on the field of Armageddon." RD

I felt a need to give a few more notes on the troops that are being created now and that will be here in the near future... they may be one and the same. You cannot be a 'troop of antichrist' or of the new world order without the power and control that comes with it.

You cannot fight for the devil and not have his logo stamped into your soul. I believe that the reason for creating *chosen ones* beginning in infancy is that

many mature adults would not agree to being in this project...knowing all that is involved. And let's remember that what will be on the field in R-1919 was/is not built over night. It is a process, a satanic evolution. It may even be that current *chosen ones* who are on this 'satanic assembly line' may be obsolete and need upgrades before that final battle occurs.

Even in books like 'SECRET WEAPONS', 'UNSHACKLED', 'THE C.I.A. DOCTORS', 'JOURNEY INTO MADNESS', 'THE SEARCH FOR THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE', 'MK ULTRA', 'SECRET DON'T TELL' and a host of others we can see the stories, read of the technologies and feel the horror that has gone into this agenda.

These books give claim and examples of the creation of super soldiers and their use as controlled super weapons. If the information that we have given merely scratches the surface or seems bad enough just wait until this tip of an iceberg reveals all of its depth. It is what we haven't seen and don't know that would scare the total wits out of most. All that is operating in dark supernatural secrecy now will show up sooner or later (see 2 Thessalonians 2). Then many will wish they would have seen the signs and braced themselves.

Here are some of the facts of the coming future history and the unleashing of the *chosen ones*, the black awakening and opening the door for the antichrist to walk through.

YOU CAN'T GET THERE FROM NOWHERE

If you can travel into the future and look at the military on that day of battle revealed in R1919 what would you see? What would the soldiers look like? What would the color of their uniforms be and could you see the mark of the beast on them? What is there in the future is on the way, it is in process and all of it is being worked on right now. How close are we? I don't know, maybe just 10 years away? All *chosen ones* tell me that the black awakening is very close which means that the battle of Armageddon would come about 7 years after the massive chaos.

The Nazi event with its world war does look so much like what is to come; it just didn't go global and end at Armageddon. The process of building toward Armageddon (R-1919) is so secretive and hidden that most folks wouldn't even know where to begin. But the dark side in all of its boastful power is beginning to show its dirty undergarments. Hundreds of thousands of victims of mind control (making them the troops of AC) have fallen out of the ranks and sought help in psych wards and counseling centers everywhere. Though we can look at the numbers of victims who have sought help (some say 4-million) the fact is that most of the *chosen ones* are still intact, controlled and in sleeper mode waiting for the call...this is a chilling reality.

Are we on the road to Armageddon? My answer is a screaming yes! But there is a process. They have to have many things in place before that day, one of those things are troops who will serve the cause. We are on the road and a number of events will occur before that last day of fallen human history dawns. One of the main events will be the black awakening.

YOU CAN'T DO IT WITHOUT THE POWER

As I have said before there is no advance or event from God that does not have His real presence and power there to perform it. Be it salvation, filled with His Spirit, healing, deliverance, answered prayer or growing dynamically into Christ likeness. All of God's work comes with His presence and power. Think about the resurrection, Pentecost or even the second coming/ glorification (which has an 'atomic' level of power released see 1 Corinthians 15), none have, could or will occur without infinite and massive supernatural power.

Now think about satanic presence and power, this fallen cherub led 1/3 of the angels astray and led the fall of the once perfect majestic 'humanity' and helped bring the sin, death and destruction. Satan has power and presence. Study Matthew 4 and see his interaction with Jesus. There are hundreds of thousands of demons/spirits and they are at work (supernaturally operative) in the world.

There can be no counterfeit doctrines, miracles or ‘savior’ (anti/instead of Christ) without that dark ‘active supernatural power’. There is real power that flows from the satanic kingdom. Jesus and all of scripture acknowledge this. This ‘dark energy’ as I call it is present, growing in force and will have unprecedented outpourings and manifestations in the near future.

The creation of *chosen ones* for the black awakening and coming antichrist reveal the pinnacle of that dark power at work. Dark power has been, is now and its coming pinnacle of release are real and will affect billions. The development and coming global bursts of satanic presence and power are prophetically foretold. *Revelation 16 gives us a glimpse of a coming ritual release of a ‘global planetary wave’ of satanic power and force. It is so powerful that it leads the sum total of humanity (peoples, nations and kings) to move (gather together) and fight God in an effort to destroy the descent of Jesus Christ. Can anyone one say Psalm 2! (PS2)?*

The point is that nothing, not the black awakening, the appearing of antichrist, the opening of the abyss or the final battle can occur without a massive release and manifestation of the darkest of satanic power.

God’s power and presence are open and unmasked, however, satan’s power and presence is hidden and masked. The evil one’s power, presence and agenda have always been masked to those he seeks to deceive and recruit. This is his character and his methodology. So let’s never forget what Bob Rosio (author of Hitler and the New Age) has said so prophetically

‘DECEPTION ALWAYS LEADS TO DESTRUCTION!’

Satan’s power is a supernatural ability to masquerade and deceive. Biblical revelation reveals his nature and work with accuracy and finality. Nevertheless wherever the dark powers find acceptance (open doors) they will operate and the results of its power filled deception in people is always massive destruction. Death, separation from God and hell are here because satan expressed his presence and power...and humanity embraced it. There are those who choose radical evil in all of its masqueraded form, there are those who:

“...have delighted in evil” 2 Thessalonians 2

YOU CAN'T DO IT WITHOUT THE PEOPLE

As in all national or civil wars there has to be the people who will plot, plan and seek to accomplish their agenda. Wars are won with the use of people, namely soldiers. Politicians may plan and order but if there are no soldiers there can be no new nation or new world order. Hitler had to have troops; he did and rocked the world. The plan of the luciferian shadow government that seeks a global rule includes;

- A new political system.
- All new laws.
- A new spirituality.
- And a new military to bring it in and maintain it.

The long development of the plan of a new order is inspired from hell's kitchen. It is a spiritually empowered movement as was Nazism. From the spiritual realm come ideas, influence and an agenda. If it is from God it will be clear, open, good and benefit all humanity. Just look at the cross. But if it is from the adversary of God then it is packed with 'killing, stealing and destroying.'

God has revealed the origin, character, methods and *the clear sequential agenda of the fallen cherub*. It is being hashed out on all levels of society and deals with the end of history. Satan will make the biggest move in his entire disintegrating career; the signs of it are everywhere. But it's what is hidden for now that will pack the deepest punch. The black awakening and arrival of the antichrist are evolving by that 'secret power' that is 'already at work' and will bring (is bringing) two main things:

- 1. Unprecedented deception lies and sabotage.
- 2. Unprecedented destruction and devastation.

Let's remember too and I will spell this out in section 4 even more. God is moving to redeem, heal and prepare us for the end and for a new and final beginning...the beginning of indestructible immortality. This new heaven and new earth that is coming includes 'redeemed glorified humanity' (I hope you will be one) and the final end of all this radical evil... all of it forever!

YOU CAN'T DO IT WITHOUT PLANETARY DEFENSE WEAPONS (PDWs)

The troops of antichrist include all of those who serve the cause. When you look at Revelation 1919 as we have seen, it is the world's largest military might on the field of battle. They will be on the field for only one reason; it is the 3rd attempt to annihilate God. The first two failed and the third one will fail in a finality that the first two haven't seen. But the fact remains that the antichrist with a new world order military is unprecedented and dear reader on the way.

Just as the appearance of antichrist and the new order will occur, so too that final battle will come. But we must realize that planning, preparing and developing all that is needed is and has been in its final stages. This includes building the super soldiers and a super charged military. It includes that antichrist was born and operating with a 'beneath the surface' shadow government. They must have the power, people and demonically influenced weapons to pull off the beginning and end of the reign of antichrist. Since that final battle is the antichrist, the nations and the super soldiers gathered together to make war on the descending (second coming) Christ, they will need super weapons.

The kings of the earth and global military will of course see their doomed cause as a 'save the planet battle' campaign. I believe that humanity's search and especially a military search/research for PDWs will be evidence that we are close to the end of history. Since these kinds of weapons will be needed in the battle that seeks to stop the descent of Christ, seeking to develop them now may be that they will be needed and used in the near future. So a few things must be considered:

How did they get this far?

- That question is answered in part by this book. It is the ‘sequence of satanic evolution’ with all of its stages accomplished that have led them there. And the truth is, all the other events and developments were arranged to lead up to this GREAT DAY OF GOD ALMIGHTY. This is what the satanic powers feared (the second coming) and knowing it was coming sought to stop it. So the black awakening to level society and institute controlled globalism must be very close.
- The events must be chaos and then a new controlled world order with a united super military constructed by supernatural force. All of these are necessary steps to stage a prepared and preemptive strike on Christ... R1919. The beast and his army (super soldiers/final chosen ones) will be there on that day for sure. The creation and evolution of *chosen ones* has been, is and will progress up to that very day.
- Please realize that no matter what kind of weapons for PDWs are developed (particle or chemical beam/electro-magnetic pulse, etc) the goal of millions of soldiers are desired and needed. It is clear to me that the creation of and final development of *chosen ones* are themselves considered PWDs, in the hands of the antichrist-false prophet and the ancient dragon.
- They have to have the dark powers present. See Revelation 16 for the pinnacle of satanic powers being released. The unprecedented rise of dark spirits to mesmerize the world, the counterfeit doctrines and miracles will lead to the unleashing of the ‘great revolt’ (satanic black awakening). Then the arrival of the beast (and his team of the ancient dragon and false prophet) will manifest the most satanic power, influence and practices that have ever been seen. The combination of unprecedented demonic power, a global government and the super soldier military which is the topping, will also include a planetary defense weapons system.
- Research now shows that the weapons for this final day are being considered, researched and built. That’s right! Right now planetary defense weapons(PDWs) and battle scenarios are being developed. Consider this:
- Researchers, weapons makers, and scientists from NASA and the Department of Defense (DOD) have already begun the process of

building planetary defense weapons systems. Why? Because something (or someone) may come from up there....space, outer space and invade our world. Could this be the preparation needed for R1919?

- From the think tank type book entitled, 'AN INTRODUCTION TO PLANETARY DEFENSE' the scientists (NASA) and military strategists (DOD) are laying out plans for:
 1. Weapons that can be shot into space.
 2. Battle scenarios against invader (s) from the heavens.
 3. A sixth column defense team being
 4. (Super soldiers and leaders) ready and in place.

Note this quote from the book:

“The idea for this book came about while the authors were working in a ‘brainstorming group’ to develop solutions to the hard targets of today’s military and intelligence gathering communities.” P 197

Will the *chosen ones* of today be (or are they) a part of that ‘sixth column’? Maybe it’s the scare of a cosmic asteroid hitting the earth that is forcing this consideration or it could be that the deceptive ‘alien intrusions’, abductions and UFO phenomena will force global humanity into thinking... *‘we must spend trillions on these new defense weapons’*. I wonder whether the whole UFO conspiracy is nothing more than a ‘let’s scare the world into the need’ for PDW’s which include millions of marked, controlled and supernaturally charged super soldiers. If so then who’s behind the scaring processes? If the largest military ever (super soldiers/chosen ones), the most powerful attack weapons in human history and the pinnacle of dark powers are needed, then it is clear that a study of Revelation 16 to 19 shows that the ‘brotherhood of darkness’ will make it there. The future is on the way.

FINALLY

If the satanic presence has ramped up to its *‘pinnacle of power manifested’*. If the super soldier’s project is ready and planetary defense weapons are on the way... then what does hold back the onslaught of the black awakening and appearance of the antichrist? Glad you asked, that is the

theme of the next chapter!

But before you go please review and think through this statement:

Revelation 16 gives us a glimpse of a coming ritual release of a 'global planetary wave' of satanic power and force. It is so powerful that it leads the sum total of humanity (peoples, nations and kings) to move (gather together) and fight God to destroy the descent of Jesus Christ. Can anyone one say Psalm 2? PS 2!

So what is being done right now that will lead up to that day?

CHAPTER 23

ACTIVATION OF THE SLEEPER SUPERSOLDIERS

“Then I saw three evil spirits...they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet.” Revelation 16

“They are the spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, *to gather them* for the battle on the great day of God Almighty” Revelation 16

“Then *they gathered the kings together* to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon” Revelation 16

“The temptation, the compulsion, and the addiction for more power and control over people are the first evils released from the Pandora’s Box of modern gadgetry” p 176 ‘ANGELS DON’T PLAY THIS HARP’

“Many Oregonians complained of headaches, fatigue, inability to sleep, reddening of the skin, ‘clicks in the head’ and a buzz that harmonized with a high pitched wail” p 144 ‘HARP THE UNTIMATE WEAPON OF THE CONSPIRACY’

“Lucifer’s evil spirit is alive & well in the New Global Economic & Communications System” p 215 ‘BIG BROTHER NSA and its little brothers’

Whatever physical tools, mechanics or technology that will be used to trigger thousands (or hundreds of thousands) of *chosen ones* you can be sure of this, they were inspired by dark science and designed in hell's kitchen and are only a part of the activation sequence of the black awakening. The activation will have a spiritual force behind it. This activation could be sent out from a ritual or like in Revelation 16 directly by the dragon, the beast and the false prophet. You do realize when this black awakening/chaos comes that unholy trinity will be here in full force. They are not simply waiting; they are in a fury seeking to unleash the full array of the luciferian agenda.

THE COP AND THE CODE

She called me and told me to come over right away. When I got there I had some team members there to look out. She was panicked and began to tell me the scenario. They were in town and they were going to 'trigger' her out and either use her or do things to her. She had military background and was a law enforcement agent. She lead a network of law enforcement personal that joined together to review occult and satanic crime in the state. At this moment she needed me to read out loud to her a 'code'. It was a trigger code that could be used to shut down all the sub personalities that I had come to meet and converse with.

Many of those sub personalities have told me about satanic crime, mind control technology and the agenda of the ancient brotherhood. The sub personalities took me to ritual sites, homes of handlers, and gave me details of original Nazi splitter programmers and took me to where they lived. Some of those personalities needed healing others needed a healing encounter with Jesus. A few who could speak other languages and others who could do rituals, seek and release powers, didn't say anything at this moment.

Now she and the sub personalities who trusted me enough wanted me to read a strange code so that all of her sub personalities would be shut down and remain unreachable to outsiders. Praying at that moment, I did it. I was instructed to look right at her and I had to read it out loud and say it perfectly. So I repeated the code phrase from the paper she gave me. I waited, there were a few blinks of her eyes and then I called one of the sub personalities by name...no response. I kept asking to talk to sub alters that I knew but to no

avail...for days. It was just her, the cop; I had no phone calls, notes or requests. She had no episodes of being triggered and leaving either. All was very quiet.

She gave me a second code when she gave me the first one. It came with instructions for when I should speak it out loud. The day came and I looked at her like before and spoke the code out loud. In just a few moments a sub personality I knew well came up. These and many others were back, the code 'trigger' released them and they were all clamoring for talk time. I was told that none of them were accessed while the military type handlers were in town seeking her. One of the nights while she was 'shut down' we were doing some surveillance by her house and just prayerfully watching. Once we engaged a bald man who was driving a car, he was wearing a black military type fatigue/uniform top.

The codes to trigger do work and I would see things like this again and again. Let's take a look at triggers/codes and what could be the possible code or trigger that would call forth many *chosen ones* for the day of the massive chaos (black awakening). I have been asked many times over the years by those who have heard me speak on this subject what I think the activation or type of trigger will be used. Below is my answer. This is how hundreds of thousands of highly trained *chosen ones* will be activated for the coming anarchy.

WHAT CAN A FEW DEMONS DO?

I know we have already gone over what some triggers are and what kinds are used with SRA/MPD victims. All of these victims have codes/triggers in the sub personalities. One triggering 'device' that should be emphasized is what is seen in Revelation 16. It's a 'spiritual' activation or trigger that will cause an even larger gathering for those who have chosen to be a servant of the antichrist.

Revelation 16 reveals a ritual type of release of demonic spirits. The spirits are sent out, they have their targets and they reach them. When these spirits arrive they are effective! They communicate (voice to skull?), influence and 'trigger' political and military leaders with a vast army of

trained super soldiers to come and gather. Notice what happens with the spiritual activation in Revelation 16, this may be how they activate *chosen ones* now. This is what happens:

- The dark spirits are sent out
- The dark spirits have their targets
- The dark spirits operate supernaturally
- The dark spirits accomplish their goal
- The dark spirits (by sheer satanic power) gather the political and military leaders with the multinational super army.
- This ‘ritual’ type release of demonic powers to activate and gather millions on a global scale may give us a glimpse of a possible national activation of deployed demonic power to trigger hundreds of thousands of programmed energized chosen ones for the black awakening.

It is sheer demonic powers sent by ‘senders’ that will gather the largest gathering of men and demons to make war on the descent of the living Christ. Dark spirits can trigger sub personalities that already have demonic presence on them. It has been done while we were hiding out a victim on a ritual holiday. It would be the handlers who know how or the coven that would conjurer and send these ‘hounds of hell’.

Also never forget, there is no sending of demonic forces without having ‘senders’. It is the sender (s) who knows what they want and when the sending needs to occur. I hope this will give you a clue of what we have called ‘occult level spiritual warfare’. Real satanists/luciferians are conjuring and sending demonic spirits against their chosen targets all the time. I will discuss the ‘cones of power’ that have been operating and sending demonic powers for some time now in section 4.

PREPARED FOR ACTIVATION

Like those in Revelation 1919 who were already prepared for the coming call to ‘gather together’ and make war, the super soldier *chosen ones* of today are prepared. They have programming with codes in place. They have sub personalities who were created for this and are waiting (sleepers) for the

call. They also have the preparatory demonic presence within them, assigned and waiting. They are ready for a mechanical or technological type trigger; they are also ready and experienced for demonic powers triggering them to action.

THE FIRST SATANIC INVERTED PENTECOST

The biblical picture of a pouring out of the power of God on the day of Pentecost is awesome. It was prophesied by the prophet Joel (by the Spirit of God) that a massive pouring out of the Holy Spirit would occur. Jesus prepared the early disciples for this (see Luke 24; John 7; Acts 1:8) before His ascension. If you read in the book of Acts chapter two you will see the fulfillment of the prophecy and the massive power of the Spirit of God that was poured out on the believers. This power of God would come on the 'waiting' Church and 'clothe' them with power from on high. When this occurred the Church (people of God) was launch into the world with the mission that Jesus gave them. The global mission of Jesus did not begin until the Power from on High was sent and received! Please note:

- The Power of the Spirit was sent.
- There was a sender...God.
- And there were those who were ready, waiting and prepared.
- The Power came and only then did the Body of Christ launch with supernatural accomplishment.

So it will be with the 'mission' of the fallen cherub. He too will have his counterfeit body of prepared servants. They are waiting and will be the receivers of this first coming counterfeit or as I call it ... 'inverted' satanic Pentecost. Dark powers will be summoned, ready and sent in a massive wave and this will be the main cause of the activation of the 'great revolt'. *Chosen ones* will feel, receive and be clothed/moved upon with powers from below. I think the rest of us may feel, hear or at least know that 'something is in the air' and it is *sheer evil in unprecedented levels*.

THE BLACK AWAKENING ACTIVATED

This coming ‘great revolt’, ‘rebellion’ or massive chaos and anarchy will be without equal and cannot be missed. The powers unleashed will be effective and hundreds of thousands of satan’s prepared soldiers will switch and unleash the hell they were trained and programmed to do. Their black awakening will occur.

- They are here and they are ready. Millions of intact super soldiers who are the agents of chaos and the doorway for the black awakening are prepared.
- They will release powers before the chaos, at the chaos and their actions will be like an ongoing ritual...evoking even more dark spirits.
- The activation could use technology but most likely be by sheer demonic power.
- Whatever the tools, technology or trigger that is used the fact is that it will not occur unless it is time, the *chosen ones* and the powers are ready. Here again are some of the possibilities of what could occur.
- It could be a sound like on the emergency broad cast system. A buzz or tone, or sequence of tones.
- It could be a ‘wave’, electromagnetic wave or signal.
- It could be voice to skull (to sub personality) communication coming from digital TV, cell phones or towers, a satellite or from a military installation deep in a mountain.
- Like a dog whistle it will only have its effect on those trained and programmed to respond to it.

In Revelation 16 we have the revelation of a future coming ‘planetary spiritual wave’ of such satanic power that it moves the already seduced new order into ‘gathering together’ for the final days of human history. It is satanic power that moves the world then and I believe it will be *summoned sent satanic powers* that activate *chosen ones* and unleash the predicted (and planned) black awakening.

‘It will be ‘demonic powers’ sent that activate the chosen ones and unleash the black awakening’

These are possibilities of what could be used but here is what I believe will occur. It will be '*demonic powers*' sent that activate the *chosen ones* and unleash the black awakening. The unleashing will include:

- The trigger will be sheer satanic power and will manifest massive dark powers in the air, over cities and on those prepared to destroy.
- The super soldiers when activated will manifest dark power and will seem crazed.
- They will create a national ritual by the fear created, terror demonstrated and blood they shed. Demons are summoned through these doors (raised energy).
- They may come in waves. Like in Jobs case the events *caused by satanic presence, plot and power* got worse and worse.
- It will be a burst, like bats out of hell. Thus it is a revolt, chaos and anarchy on a massive scale.

The 'gathering together' of leaders and soldiers for the battle at Armageddon is done by sheer dark spiritual forces. The demons and their miraculous powers will 'trigger', influence, guide and call together millions to the middle east to make war on the second coming of Christ. This may be the 'mother' of all triggering (ritual demonic release) but I am sure it wasn't the first!

THE BLACK AWAKENING HELD UP

I do want you to know that none of this will happen until the 'sovereign restraint' is removed! Let me say it again:

"I do want you to know that none of this will happen until the 'sovereign restraint' is removed."RD

All of hell's power, force, preparation and agenda cannot happen until God hands it over. Until the sovereign restraint is taken out of the way none of this is possible. It is once again evidence that the 'finite cannot become or over take the infinite.' God is able, and does at times release the unyielding wickedness of humankind. God does 'hand them over 'to do the evil they are

bent on' (see Romans 1). There is right now a Power beyond all of hell combined that is 'holding him (the antichrist and his chaos) back'. The Lamb is infinitely more powerful than the ancient dragon:

"The infinite dwarfs... the fallen finite."

Right at this moment in time it is the hand of God restraining the unleashing of the great revolt. The full force of hell and the evil servants committed to this dark cause cannot break through. Those who are real believers in Christ should know this... "And now you know what is holding him (the antichrist and all of hells powers) back." Please Note:

"My spirit will not contend with man forever...." Genesis 6

"And now you know what is holding him back..." "but now the one who holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. Then..." 2 Thessalonians 2

"Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind to do what ought not to be done." Romans 1

"...fiery red one. Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth and to make men slay each other" Revelation 6

But for now this 'brotherhood of darkness', that league of luciferian elite are powering up and bugling at the seams to unleash an horrific chaos and ride like hells wind. Like the massive dam that is cracking under pressure so the powers of darkness are pushing and causing the cracks in the walls of society. We may see the spurts of that tainted water but when the dam breaks please realize ...everyone will know!

If you think you feel it in the air right now just wait until the atmosphere is filled and the 'revolt' comes. The questions that must be asked dear readers, the ones still pressing on us are: What side of the fence are you on? What are you prepared to do? And what time is it?

THEN THE SECOND SATANIC INVERTED PENTECOST

This is the final mother of all rituals and a coming planetary wave of supernatural power! I have only mentioned a little on this 'planetary spiritual wave' that is to come. I don't believe that it is the first one... just the biggest...it is global!

More on this in the December 2009 in the book R1919 and in the spring 2010 release book entitled 'THE VOICE OF AN ANCIENT HATE'.

FINALLY

As I have said and will emphasize, there is no advance to the Kingdom of God without the power of God...so to there is no advance to the domain of darkness without real supernatural demonic powers. There clash of those powers have never been more clear and millions if not billions can feel it. But the worst is yet to come, massive dark powers will be released to cause or activate the black awakening. This happens with individual chosen ones today, we have see this and the only thing to stop it is the authority and power of God. So I hope you are ready and already thinking ... *what can the body of Christ do to prepare for the coming revolt and rise of homosatanas?*

CHAPTER 24

WHEN ALL HELL BREAKS LOOSE

“Don’t let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not occur until the rebellion occurs....” 2 Thessalonians 2

“Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth and to make men slay each other.” Revelation 6

“Notice that the rider (of the red horse) does not do the killing. He will simply take peace from the earth and cause men to slaughter, butcher, and murder each other. (The Greek word for ‘kill’ here is not for death in battle but for violent killing of all kinds,)” p 9 ‘BIBLICAL LIBRARY’ on the book of Revelation

When the A-bomb was dropped on Nagasaki it could be felt around the world, millions knew, hundreds of thousands experienced it and it was devastating. Truly it changed everything. When I watched the second tower get hit live on TV I felt the evil that was behind this event and I knew massive change had arrived. Was 911 the beginning of the black awakening? As bad as it was the answer is no, 911 was big but it was nothing *compared* to the coming chaos. Many have written me and asked if the V-Tech shooter who slaughtered many on the college campus was the beginning of the black awakening. My answer on this and those other events of the ‘horrific random chaotic’ style are types but not the black awakening yet.

When the black awakening occurs it will be known worldwide, it will be felt in the air and it will be seen in every city in the USA. When the spiritual bomb of the black awakening goes off everyone everywhere will know and it

will bedevastating.

IT IS THE TWILIGHT OF CIVILAZATION AS WE KNOW IT

Now let's look at the details of the 'plan' and please realize satan and top military men under his influence never work without a plan. There is a method to this madness!

They came in the night when most people are asleep but then again it's typical of the evil one. As below so they do it above on our streets and in our cities. They are sneaky and sinister as they seek to kill steal and destroy. What they plot in the darkness they seek to accomplish when no one is expecting it.

I woke up about 3:00 am. The pressure alarm didn't go off but I knew God made sure I was up. I walked straight out into the living room and over to my daughter's room that was on the side of the house. I looked out across the street and there they were. It was the coven members that the wife of the federal office told us about and gave evidences of. She called them the 'circle of dominion' and we got calls all the time telling us to back off.

They opened the door of the van and the light came on and it was clear. It was the Guatemalan coven members we had seen before and a man I will call Walt (not his real name) was the driver. I watched as one of them walked across the street in the tree lines hiding from the light of the street light. As he got closer to the side of the house where my daughter was sleeping I had to make a decision. I put up some prayers and then just turned on the front porch light and that was all I needed to do. The man ran back to the van hitting his head on the door frame...of course I laughed. Then they took off.

I know what they do and what they are capable of. They can unleash hell on a person or even a whole family. I know they have no problem killing, torturing and sacrificing even a child. So I watched for a while, all was quiet and then I put down the sling shot gun and lay back down to sleep. The rest of the late night was peaceful.

This individual's method of coming in the night, under the cover of darkness, when no one would suspect them is like the coming black awakening. It is devious and sinister but then again that is the nature of the fallen cherub and of all of those who are his.

WHEN ALL HELL BREAKS LOOSE

When the 'all hell breaks loose', which is what the black awakening is all about, it will be a shock and people will be in awe and dread. What many feel is coming will arrive. It is an event that God has shown us will occur (2Thessalonians 2 'the great revolt). It is an event that is clearly a plan of the luciferians and millions know well they're methodology:

'CHAOS BEFORE THE NEW ORDER'

The Tsunami that occurred in south Indonesia came basically with no warning. Only those who know what the clear signs of a coming tsunami are would have realized what that calm withdrawal of water was before that onslaught came. It was like an eerie calm before the storm. The black awakening may have an eerie calm before it breaks loose. The breaking loose of this chaos may be designed around a national holiday or at least on a date around a satanic ritual date. It is designed to occur, when the nation is focused on something else, like a Fourth of July or Labor Day. If you know how satanic rituals work then know that the massive rituals are done on known Christian holidays...on purpose.

Here are some of the sequences of events or things that will occur. Of course the antichrist, false prophet and the whole new regime has to be in place and ready to step in. But once again the revelation of the antichrist cannot occur without the troops who will help clear the way, release the chaos and level societies' playing field.

PRECURSORS

Presumably the antichrist and all of his entourage will be ready and "somewhere" in the chosen bunkers, clearly in the shadows and fully aware. It is clear they will have to know when the day....the exact moment is that

this will all occur. They have to know when to give the call (trigger/activation). You must realize that what was orchestrated in hell's kitchen, under the tutelage of the 'prince of the power of the air-the spirit who is now at work...' will have the 'gun' that will be fired that starts this massacre. This will be the final bullet that will be heard and felt around the world for sure.

You can look for:

- A constant sense of decline and destabilization in society.
- Economic and political failures will be rampant.
- A sense of hopelessness will abound everywhere.
- There will be extreme stress among nations and tense fingers on the triggers that could incite war.
- It will seem that there is only one more straw that is needed to break the back of pent up national, religious and racial anger.
- The pressure for someone to light the match that will ignite the collapse of the world will be almost too much to bear.
- The desire for violence of nation against nation and even inner civil war is part of the 'Chao ab Oder' strategy.
- Many will be in dread and crying loudly for stability and peace, for a 'savior'.
- Sometime in the midst of this the call will come and the chaos will erupt.

You can be sure that dark rituals in sequence and succession will abound....cloaked in the secret places for now. There is a need to have the 'satanic prayers' flowing nonstop until this first inverted power burst erupts. There may be a ramping up of violence and civil unrest and a lot of political activity to stop the descent. Since it is hell coming to the surface as never before in history we should expect the molten lava to be seen...before the ultimate blast.

RESTRAINT REMOVED

We are given revelation by the Spirit of God as to what actually holds this hell on earth back. The entire plan, power and people of the coming black awakening are...as of right now blocked. The hand of God (be an angel or the Holy Spirit) simply holds back the onslaught of the rebellion and rise of antichrist. The hand of restraint here is the power of God holding back this massive unleashing of hell's agenda. The restraint of God spoken of in 2 Thessalonians 2 reveals:

- God has power over all of hell's fiercest force.
- God holds back that which seeks to bring unprecedented deception and destruction. God gives us time to change and turn around.
- God determines the timing, usually to set up evil for its own defeat and destruction.
- God's timing involves set up for the greatest level of redemption and salvation. (see 2 Peter 3)
- Satan and all of his work is finite, however, God is infinite.

FIRST SATANIC INVERTED PENTECOST

As we mentioned in the last chapter this event cannot occur without sheer satanic power. The moment the restraint by God is taken out of the way, the call, powers and agenda of hell will bust out. It is as if all of the demons on that side of the veil, all of the prepared servants of darkness on this side and the fallen cherub himself will be standing there at this door of God's restraint. The troops of antichrist on both sides will be pushing at the gates waiting for the restraint to be removed.

Like a rubber band stretched out and then let loose the prepared chaos soaked in and with satanic powers will spring out and fly forth when loosed. This is not the 'frog in the kettle' approach any more. Society by the billions will have been cooked long enough by the dark power's slow burn. I think that's why most will not see, feel or know what is coming, they have been smoozed and blinded for too long.

FEAR, BLOOD, TERROR AND A NATIONAL RITUAL

As in a satanic death ritual with a human being sacrificed, the process is horrific. There is usually a holding and preparation that goes on first. Then when the day arrives and the servants of darkness begin to gather...dark spirits arrive for the feast. For the demons, human fear, terror and shed blood are the door handles to latch onto if they want to come to this side. Those doing the sacrifice know that the more pain, fear, terror and blood they can gather the better. It's the stuff that draws the dark spirits, it's the 'energies' raised that the demonic can come upon and slide through on.

WHAT TO EXPECT WHEN THE BLACK AWAKENING OCCURS

- An ungodly evil presence everywhere.
- Explosions and fires everywhere
- The electrical grid will be down, failures everywhere.
- Phones and cell phones shut off.
- The www attacked, hacked and down.
- Assigned murder and slaughter of millions.
- Sabotaged responses in military, law enforcement fire and rescue.
- Martial law and troops trying to get on the streets but anarchy, riots and looting will abound.
- Shooters and 'crazed' killers everywhere, blood and bodies in plain sight.
- Civil war opportunists will unleash and battles on the streets will occur.
- Pent up racists anger will rage and unleash.
- Bad weather and chaotic earth events may erupt.
- Shut down on all levels, gas, food, banks etc.
- More waves of the same, day after day and maybe weeks.
- Dead bodies and debris everywhere.
- Suit case type bombs, chemical and biological weapons release may occur but on a small level.
- People hiding and surviving and waiting.
- Will this end or is it the end?

THE GOAL OF THE BLACK AWAKENING

You must know that the goal of the chaos and anarchy is not to annihilate society and a nation. You must remember that the black awakening is not the ultimate luciferian goal. It is only a tool to make a way for the new order they desire. The new order is really only the second phase that is desired and needed. The ultimate goal of a controlled global government and super military system is the final war to try and stop the returning Christ. For now let's take a look at what luciferians hope they can accomplish when they unleash their chaos. This is the whole reason for all the mind control projects, technology and process for creating multiple personality 'disorder'. What you are about to read is the reason the *chosen ones* are here and why the luciferians have done all they have.

The black awakening will:

- UNLEASH SATANIC POWERS.

They want and need more spiritual powers to be released. The spiritual influence that is needed to 'lead the whole world astray' (Revelation 12) will be here. The rise of a new unified spiritual system (Babylon) will have to be here if they want to gain the hearts of billions. This satanic power will buffer the apocalypse of the antichrist and help suppress any and all resistance.

- CREATE FEAR PANIC AND TERROR

Shots fired, buildings bombed and burning, shooters taking out many government leaders, military commanders and law enforcement sabotaged. People on the streets shooting, killing with others shooting back. Dead bodies are lying in the open, bloodshed is seen everywhere; people running, hiding and looking for their families. Panic and confusion abound as more find out this is happening everywhere... EVERYWHERE. They want and need to cause confusion, fear and terror. They want to force millions into hiding and retreat.

- DEMON POSSESSED PEOPLE UNLEASH A PRESENCE

When the *chosen ones* are activated you must realize that the trained placed sub personality with all of its programming and pent up demonic power will be up and active. Similar to possession the demonic force will be manifesting and emanating from hundreds of thousands of *chosen ones* as they go on a hell bent rampage. Their look will be crazy with eyes dark and glazed over. I have seen that look and felt that dark energy many times now but I am very sure that its nothing compared to what it will be like when thousands of them are on the streets... everywhere.

- COLLAPSE SOCIETY AND INFRASTRUCTURE

They need to collapse society. They need every bit of infrastructure crippled. They need the military, law enforcement and governmental response to be crippled and devastated. They will seek to bring the whole nation down to its knees. The electric is out, the food chain is broken, the communications are sporadic and no one trusts anyone. This is the goal, level the whole structure to the point that it cannot respond or help itself. They want it to be in such disarray and need that it (collapsing society) is willing to take help from whoever offers it.

- ELIMINATE RESISTORS AND TARGETED CLEANSING

While all the chaos and anarchy is going on there will be those selected *chosen ones* who will be looking for their targets. The targets are those pre-chosen people on every level of society whom luciferian handlers have already deemed dangerous resistors. Just as Hitler and other evil dictators have done the goal is to 'cleanse' the new society of anyone who is not on board. *Chosen ones* who have been given assassination programming will use it during this time. While all hell is breaking loose and everything is in a panic the trained assassins will get to their targets and slaughter them.

Though they may make it look like a 'random' killing during a time of chaos, it's not. *Chosen ones* and their handlers (some called watchers) have done their reconnaissance on those whom they deem as resistors, these undesirables, have already been 'painted' or marked for death. If

you are a strong vocal and spiritually powerful (Christian) person and or an opponent of any kind of new world order you have already been marked. I know of *chosen ones* who know they are placed in churches and other institutions only because they are to take out leaders when the chaos begins. I know of others who have lists, took pictures of perceived resistors, their families and homes to keep tabs on those marked for 'cleansing'.

If you have been a student of history, nations and war then you know that 'cleansing' of perceived resistors is part of the plan as a totally new regime is being built. Just ask the Russians with the rise of Stalin in the 30's. The so called 'great purge' took place and 600,000 to millions were eliminated, deported or in the gulag.

- FORCED HELPLESSNESS

The black awakening will not be over in a day. It will not be one event like 911. It will come most likely in waves, with each new wave of anarchy being worse than the one before it. If you notice the 4 horsemen of the apocalypse (Revelation 6) the deception and then destruction comes in a succession or waves, each one bringing a new level of destruction and chaos.

The goal of the black awakening is to cripple society on all levels. They seek total devastation without annihilation. They want the entire nation (each one they release the BA in) to be on its knees. Like the devastation of Katrina whose people and cities were rendered helpless. The people and the structures that were left were in shambles and helpless. Outside help was needed desperately. It's almost like a satanic bonding ritual where the satanists harm the subject to the point of helplessness and hopelessness, then those who created this condition plan a miraculous deliverance. By masquerading as saviors and helpers the new luciferian regime and its leader will look like the gods of a new era. Thus they will create a psychological or emotional bond with those whom they injured!

- **SECURE INFRASTRUCTURE FOR NEW REGIME** In the mess and destruction the conspirators of this chaos have planned to take over. What's the use of all the chaos and elimination if they don't take the spoils of this dirty war? Antichrist wants world government and that includes the UK, Canada and the USA. Antichrist and the new regime want the money, the military, the oil and all the tools they can take. They want a new world order and the securing of all the places of power.

Look for them to show up and the new leaders emerging out of the ashes of the chaos. Like the phoenix rising, these new luciferian leaders will be there to step in and 'help' everyone. New leaders (masqueraded) who were pre-chosen will rise in government, military, law enforcement and many other areas of infrastructure. It's all about control and compliance and taking every place of power and authority is necessary for them.

- **THE CALL TO END THE BLACK AWAKENING**

As all this crazy chaos is going on and the feelings of the end of the world set in many will plead for all of this to stop. The government, military and law enforcement will not be able to stop the black awakening. They will be dealing with internal sabotage and betrayal among themselves. As wave after wave of this chaos continues the cry will be, "Who can save us?"

All of those *chosen ones* that have discussed this with me have in them suicide programming. They have planted within them sub personalities who are geared to do only one thing...kill the body (commit suicide). When the planned ending to the black awakening is ready there is supposed to be another trigger given that will activate suicide programming in thousands of these slaughtering machines.

Once again it will be made to look like the new leader and his new regime has stopped the madness and saved society. So the antichrist is the 'savior' of humanity. Woo Who! Right! He stops the chaos, border wars and terror, this 'man of lawlessness' (2 Thess.2-homosatanas) has

become the peace maker, and new believers will cry, “Who can make war against him?” What a shock!

- THE CALL TO LISTEN TO A NEW VOICE

It is at the ending of the chaos and anarchy the electrical grids, phones and maybe even the internet comes back on. People begin to pick up the pieces and bodies. New soldiers are on the streets, many of them were the cloaked agents of the black awakening. Then a new voice is heard by millions, for me it will be the voice of a very ancient hate.

For the confused and mesmerized world it may be the voice of comfort and security. This voice will be unlike anything anyone has ever heard. It will be sharp, clear, and loud and will emanate a supernatural power. Eyes will glaze over and people may even faint as they listen to the new orator. Most though will never see the fangs for the mask. This will be the voice of that ancient hate, once heard in the heavenlies when some angels listened...agreeing with it as they became demons.

FINALLY

From the book of Daniel the Spirit of God has painted a picture of the antichrist. These prophecies that are 2,600 years old are now being fulfilled. Go check them. Read chapters 7-11, read the whole book. The Spirit of God in prophetic revelation says that this world (counterfeit) savior/antichrist will have...’Eyes like a man,’ ‘be a stern faced leader’ and ‘a mouth that speaks boastfully’ and much more. If you have read this far you can go to my web site and get the now free training course ‘A LIGHT IN THE DARKNESS’ which is over 12+ hours of mp3 teaching/sessions on this very subject. Go to www.shatterthedarkness.net and click on the tab ‘The book of Daniel-A LIGHT IN THE DARKNESS.

I hope by now you are beginning to plan, prepare and pray.
I hope you are on the right side of the fence.

CHAPTER 25

ANTI CHRIST RIDING THE WAVE

“Just as Jesus, the son of Mary, was uniquely the ‘seed’ of the women, the antichrist will in some mysterious way be the ‘seed’ of satan.” P 19
‘PRINCE OF DARKNESS

“Unbelievable! If he can pull all that off, he’ll be the greatest man to ever live!” p 53 ‘THE FOURTH REICH

“The diabolical intelligence of the antichrist would be reflected in the eyes, and so one of the outstanding features of the man when he appears may be his eyes” p 60 ‘HOW TO RECOGNIZE THE ANTICHRIST’

How would you tell others if you knew for absolute sure who the antichrist was? How could you even begin to tell others that the one who seemed to save the world and help humanity reach a new level of human evolution is the devil in human skin?

This one who seems to save the world will also lead it into darkest destruction. His public presence will mean that in a few short years 1/3 off the human race will be wiped out. Maybe he will refer to the occult (new age/Masonic) ‘guide stones’ down there in Georgia that seek a reduction of the world’s population to a manageable 5,000,000. Whatever happens, the antichrist will have a super human ability to spin the devastations that are to come during his reign and make the horrific evil look like icing on a tall wedding cake.

The two events that must and will occur (2 Thess. 2) before the coming of Jesus Christ are ‘the rebellion’ and the appearance of antichrist. It is clear from scripture that the great revolt or rebellion will be the first and the appearance of the antichrist is second... right on its heels. The first event makes way for the second. It may be the only way global dictatorship could sound so good...to so many.

I remember reading about Lynette Alice Fromme (Squeaky Fromme) who attempted to shoot President Ford. When asked why she followed the crazed spiritually dark Charles Manson and his cult, in Jonathon Gainsburg’s book ‘TAKE HIM TO THE STREETS’ he reports her sad response:

“...a beaten dog will take food from whoever comes along”

Surely the nations, cities and the people coming through the massive, nation crushing black awakening may feel the same way. Whoever comes along in a hopeless crisis to save the day may be welcomed with wide open arms. Food on the table for the kids, safety on the streets for all and a plan of reconstructing the future is good news to a hopeless hungry beaten person.

Please note that the black awakening is designed to create the crying need for a powerful, new leader. The hurting will want someone who has the will and a plan to make things good. The black awakening and its flipside plot to thrust the able sounding ‘stern faced king’ into the faces of the devastated is a very dark strategy and it is prophesied that it will work...at least at first. The antichrist who will lead the black awakening from behind the curtain will come out to ride the wave of tears and offer a towel.

I was told that a bonding ritual was done to a victim of satanic ritual abuse. I have heard a number of them but this one from the girl who reported it stuck with me the most. She says that in the coven the kids being trained were once tied up and left on tables. The children began to cry, wet themselves and desire food. The kids heard a voice telling them to call on Jesus and see if he would come and help them. They did over and over again, and then finally a figure showed up made to look like a Jesus from the movies. They asked this Jesus to help them but this Jesus laughed at them and spit on them. This Jesus hit them and abused them. The children screamed all

the more, they grew hopeless and weary. Then they heard another voice and it told them to call on satan and without any other hope they did!

Then a satan like character immediately showed up, he instantly untied them, wiped away their tears and helped them clean up. This satan hugged them and fed them the finest of foods....the kids bonded to this satan, the kids loved this satan, the kids learned. These kinds of bonding trainings have occurred with many victims of satanic ritual abuse. It all reminds me of the story of Job. Satan comes and strikes Job on many levels. Satan hits Job with more, it seemed that wave after wave came against this man and the cause of it all was hidden from Job until the end.

The satanic methodology was to cause the pain and to get the God fearing Job to blame it all on God, to curse God and die. A deep and central part of satans plot is to cause the pain and embitter the hurting against God and I am very sure that the pain of the great chaos will include a voice that spins the calamity with questions like; “Where’s God? And or God has failed. Why doesn’t God show up? Why would God allow this?, Forget Him and trust me (antichrist)”.

I know after 35 years of counseling others that the embittered and depressed regardless of who caused it hear that same old whisper all the time; Its God’s fault; so “curse God and die”. And that my dear reader is the voice of this ancient hate. That same voice will have a throat and mouth to speak through in the antichrist, remember the antichrist is that same Job assaulting satan only clothed in human skin.

Whatever he looks like in the flesh it is what he is in his nature that will enable him to smile so brightly... as he cuts your throat to the core. Here are some things to know about satan, the antichrist and the coming chaos.

THE ANTICHRIST LIVES

It is clear from prophecies in the books of Daniel, Matthew, 2 Thessalonians, I John and the book of Revelation that this super being is coming. In I John we are told that the presence of many (smaller) antichrists and the coming of the antichrist is ‘how we know it is the last hour’ of human

history. Surely we know by now that when the antichrist appears (his apocalypse) it will mark the last 7 years of human history as we know it. His appearance also marks two major issues.

- *The ultimate lie and deception* will be present and it will come with unprecedented supernatural power.
- *Unequaled devastation and destruction*. Billions will die, the earth will be scorched and a standing globalist army will be ended in one day.

The thing you and I will have to grapple with is this; is the antichrist alive right now on this planet and if so how much time is left until this black awakening occurs? Remember the antichrist does not show up until the ‘rebellion/revolt’ occurs. It’s the event that opens the door for him. Here are some things that point to what I now believe so strongly: *Antichrist has been born and he is on the earth among us*.

- Every *chosen one* I know has sub personalities who are satanic ritual priests or priestesses. They and other coven loyal sub personalities believe that the antichrist is alive right now and they are excited about his soon arrival.
- Everywhere I go I ask at conferences and on live radio how many believe that Jesus is coming in the next 5-10 or even 25 years? Most say very soon, most say within 10 years. If Jesus will return in your lifetime this would mean that the antichrist has been born and is alive right now.
- The Prophetic Biblical time line would lead most to say the return of Christ has to be soon (10-20 years). If so antichrist has to be here, alive and operating toward the goals of massive chaos that leads to a new order.

THE ANTICHRIST HAS FRIENDS

Just as Jesus had a human mother with a purely human bloodline that went all the way back to Adam. So too the antichrist will have a human mother and those who have been plotting and working for his conception and his

unnatural birth. Those who are the ‘friends’ of antichrist must be many; they have sought his agenda even before he was born. They, this ancient brotherhood of darkness are the elite that so many feel are controlling the world with its money, oil, wars and influence. Just as antichrist is most likely here, so are those who have raised him right in plain sight.

In the trans-generational satanism that has produced hundreds of thousands of victim/chosen ones there is one theme they can all tell you about. There has been and is an ongoing goal to cause a ‘demon to human’ conception. The goal of this is to create a ‘super’ human or an enhanced human but for what end? This goal of a supernatural conception is very similar to the creation of the nephilim (See Genesis 6). The results of the nephilim were the arrival of a ‘transmutation’ of humanity and a corruption of the human bloodline. The genetics of a demon to human conception changes the God given gift to humanity in procreating pure human offspring.

The demonic doctrine of the Nazis included the breeding of an Aryan super race. The Aryans may have been from the generations of the nephilim and it was thought that their purified blood would bring back the ability to produce god-like humans who could then be used as a master race of warriors. *Chosen ones* today have been birthed in the context of this goal; luciferian leaders were driven to create a massive army. Only an undefeatable super army can help them reach their goal of a new order and ruling the world. Remember no political system can come or stay without the military might it produces. *Chosen ones* everywhere believe they are the friends of antichrist, they are birthed and raised for him.

THE ANTICHRIST HAS TROOPS

Chosen ones claim to be the troops of the coming antichrist. They claim the training and programming is part of the preparation to be the ones who bring the antichrist into power. Most sub personalities who come up that discuss the antichrist will feel highly superior to you and believe they will help rule the world. The rise of the antichrist means the rise of a whole new system and a new political ideology and the only way to bring it to power is having troops who can help him get there.

The troops of antichrist as we have already said will be needed to bring him to power, eliminate the resistors and establish by force the new order. These troops will also be needed for the attempted destruction of believers in Christ and of the destruction of Israel. But this is not all; the ultimate need for troops as the prophetic revelation of scripture shows us is for that final global super army that will be on the field of Armageddon.

It is strange that military sub personalities who know how to fight, use weapons and have given allegiance to the coming antichrist know so much about Armageddon and can discuss it with you. One of them brought me a letter said to have come from a high up handler. It addressed me and said that they could not wait to unleash this highly trained chosen one on me at Armageddon. *Chosen ones* know and we should too that...the luciferian elite who are among the governments, military and wealth of the world are planning for Armageddon. The strange thing is they are convinced and feel they can win.

THE ANTICHRIST IS THE CAUSE FOR THE MASSIVE CHAOS

The coming black awakening is what this book is all about. I feel it is a massively neglected aspect of Biblical Prophetic Revelation. It is my conviction that there would be no massive chaos and the things that led up to it, if there were no coming antichrist. And this leads to the fact that the only reason for the black awakening and the long process of creating those who will unleash it must be the soon coming of the prophesied beast.

It is clear also that the 'secret power of lawlessness' of 2 Thessalonians 2 is 'already at work' (supernaturally operative) and that this secret power is lead by 'the ruler' of the power of the air (atmosphere), the spirit who is now at work (super naturally operative/ same word) in fallen human beings (see Ephesians 2). It is this satanic power that is both raising the army of *chosen ones* and the antichrist who will rise on the boot heels of their fighting skills.

FINALLY

If you are a *chosen one* or someone who is helping them you know well these things are true. If you are a reader seeking to make sense of the days we

live in maybe now you can connect the dots and decide what you will do.

CHAPTER 26

THE BLACK AWAKENING AND PROPHETIC REVELATION

“As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is flawless....”²
Samuel 22

“But this has all taken place that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled.....”Matthew 26:56

“The angel said to me, these words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants the things that must soon take place.”Revelation 22

“Jesus regarded the evidence of prophecy as sufficient in itself to prove His claims.” p 10’ THE PROMISED MESSIAH’

Prophetic Revelation (PR) in Biblical inspiration is unequalled in its scope, depth and details. PR can reveal the end of history, the new heavens, new earth and then also reveal the details of the 30 pieces of silver that Judas was given for betraying Christ long before it ever occurred. Biblical PR evidences that it could only come from someone who is omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent. The source of all Biblical prophecy is infinite and immeasurable and this is quite different than anything finite no matter what its power. Here are just some of the PR that point to the aspects of this book’s premise, namely the rise of satanic globalism, the unleashing of a chaos that makes it possible, the development of satanic super soldiers and

the final war-Armageddon.

PR REVEALS A WAR

In Genesis 3:15 we have the first prophetic revelation ever given. It comes right after the fall of the human race and the entrance of the satanic presence as 'god of this world' (age-2 Corinthians 4:4). Just as separation from God and the sin code seizes humanity, God declares that a Messiah is coming and that there would be battle between Christ and satan. It declares satan's audacity to strike at Christ and orchestrate His crucifixion and reveals also that Christ will crush the full force and authority of satan and gain victory over all of what the fallen cherub has done.

PR REVEALS A MASSIVE CONSPIRACY

Three thousand years ago God not only revealed the actions of the world under globalism but the very disposition and feelings of the masses. Here in Psalm 2 God asks the question, WHY? Why do the nations rage/conspire and the peoples plot in vain. Why do the kings political/military leaders lead the way to make war on and fight against God... and against His Anointed One.

The Anointed one is the Lord Jesus Christ Himself, in Psalm 2 for sure and the spirit of antichrist will operate against Him until the end. This prophecy is given 1,000 years before Jesus comes the first time and 3,000 years before (at this time in history) the visible second coming of Christ. Its fulfillment is found in Revelation 19:19-20. PS2 reveals that the shadow government steeped in dark powers is the central conspiracy of all time. This conspiracy has been growing and has now revealed itself in the affairs of the world as never before. That is what the prophetic revelation of Scripture has said would happen and it's all right on track.

This 'conspiracy of the ages' is about to show itself to the world in the form of a chaos before its new order. It has both in its plot. The good news in all of this conspiracy, as it leads us to unequalled destruction, is that God has and is right now offering abounding grace...a way out. God addresses the political and military leaders who are being sucked into luciferian globalism from 3,000 years ago. God offers the way out...embrace the Son! Come to

Christ now and be freed, rescued and redeemed. That is the offer in Psalm 2. Here is another one from Isaiah 45:

“Turn to me and be saved, all you ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other”

As usual the Spirit of God calls for everyone to come to Christ and embrace Him. It gives warning to the Kings, nations and peoples who are being pulled into this luciferian globalism.

PR REVEALS ‘REBELS’ TO THE END

Twenty six hundred years ago in one of the most supernaturally engaging books of the Bible, Daniel would become the recipient of immediate prophetic insight and very long range prophecy. In this book we are impacted with the sheer accuracy of historical figures and of the rise and fall of major kingdoms/nations that have come and gone; Babylon, Med-Persia, Greece and Rome. It also declares the events of the very end of history, the rise of a super evil kingdom and its globalist leader the antichrist. Here we get details of the antichrist as nowhere else in Scripture; his eyes, face, speech and much more.

In Daniel we also have the prophecies that tell us devastations will come, that war and bloodshed will remain until the return of Christ, there will be ‘war on the saints’ and that *wicked rebels* will remain to the end. It shows that devastations and violence will continue all the way to the very end. It is clear that it refers to the soldiers of antichrist and their use...which would include the black awakening/rebellion and the final war of Armageddon.

PR SAYS THAT THE END OF DAYS WILL BE VIOLENT

Jesus informed us in a massive prophetic revealing of the end of days in Matthew 24. He urged us to let no one deceive us and the end of days will include wars, violence and devastations. Jesus goes so far in this PR to warn that unless He cuts those days short no flesh would be left. Man’s sin and the satanic agenda could go so far and unless stopped bring annihilation to the human race. Now that is massive! Dear reader it is very clear that the last

days will include spiritual seduction, the loss of many lives and the reign of radical evil.

PR REVEALS A SUPER ARMY IN THE END

Revelation 1919 has not yet occurred. It may be ten or more years away but it will come. No prophetic revelation has ever failed as a whole or in any of its details. There will be a final war and it's called Armageddon. This prophecy which is part of a massive array of future prophetic revelation was given 2,000 years ago. There will be on the field waiting for the appearance of Jesus Christ in His foretold second coming, the antichrist and his massive globalist army. That army on the field will be the biggest, mightiest and most powerful in all of history. It is an army raised, marked and trained for this full onslaught satanic battle. It's an army that was built over time and I believe it is one that includes the current creation of the super soldier *chosen ones*.

PR SAYS AN ARMY IS GROWING

In Matthew 13 the parable of the 'tares' that is given lifts up the veil and reveals the hidden spiritual work of the evil one. It reveals that the hidden spiritual work has a corresponding manifestation into visible history. In Matthew 13 these 'tares' (servant soldiers) are here only because of the satanic presence, power and will. Satan is creating an army and it's done by design and in a dark spiritual evolution.

Jesus reveals here what the Scriptures teach about a 'secret power of lawlessness' as seen in 2 Thessalonians Chapter 2. This dark occult power is operating at this very hour (this lawlessness means; opposing any and all of God and His work). Jesus 2,000 years ago gives a picture of what is going on behind the scenes of normal human sight. It is a revelation of the active ongoing agenda of satan's work. It reveals the creation of a counterfeit spiritual kingdom, demonic doctrine, the development of satanic servants and of their placement among the real people of God. It also exposes how the evil one works (without rest) in the dark. It exposes a shadow supernatural conspiracy operating and evolving.

PR REVEALS A COMING GREAT REVOLT

The Spirit of God has given us a picture of many prophetic events. He as revealed not only what God is doing and will do, the Holy Spirit also reveals what I have called ‘the sequence of satanic evolution’, that is, the step by step (process) of satan’s agenda. God knows every move of the ‘secret power’ and hidden work of the evil one. In PR the Spirit of God reveals what no one could know otherwise. The world with its crisis, destabilization and never ending conflicts would make no sense without the insight that God gives on the activity of radical evil and its affect on society.

The Spirit who gives all of biblical prophecy reveals that the return of Christ (rapture and visible return) will not occur until two major events take place. In 2 Thessalonians Chapter 2 God reveals a ‘great revolt’ and the ‘apocalypse of the antichrist’ have to occur first before the coming of Jesus. It’s the ‘great revolt’ that is of great interest here. Let’s look at a few things:

It is called a ‘great revolt’ in older English and Latin translations. It is translated rebellion in most new ones. The concept is not that of a slow sliding away of believers. The very meaning of the word refers to a massive event, a violent overthrow or coup. It’s even used in older Greek language for a military coup or overthrow. This Greek word for ‘rebellion’ is used in Acts 21:21 in reference to the coup/overthrow that occurred in society when Moses went up on the mountain. That overthrow was seen as a violent turning of the people and an agenda to replace God with another totally different disposition and agenda..satanic worship.

The ‘great revolt’ that is prophesized is not from God, it is revealed by God but is accomplished by evil. It is directly connected to the apocalypse of the man of lawlessness. It’s best translated ‘rebellion’ or ‘revolt’ because of its meaning of a willful and violent action. It has the idea of ‘attack’ and that it’s attack brings harm.

The old Williams translation says ‘great revolt’. God’s Word translation says “revolt” and International translation says ‘rebellion’. Douay-Rheims says ‘revolt’. The NIV, ESV and the Net Bible say ‘rebellion’. The NIGTC-New International Greek Testament Commentary digs in to this word

‘rebellion’ and on p 244 says:

“Paul probably taught that the apostasy (rebellion) was to come about through the activity of the person of rebellion.”(Antichrist)

New Testament scholar Gene L Green in his commentary ‘THE LETTERS TO THE THESSALONIANS’ reveals on p 307 that this word ‘revolt’:

“In ancient writings a *rebellion (apostasia)* could be understood as being against any kind of established authority; be it political...religious and against God”

The ‘great revolt’ is revealed in that chapter in the context of the coming of the antichrist, the active work of the secret power of lawlessness, the satanic powers of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders. It is in the context of warnings to not let anyone deceive you (by satanic powers) and is a reaffirmation of the real sequence of Christ’s return (revolt and antichrist first).

It is clearly my understanding this word ‘revolt’ reveals the willful and violent attack against God’s people and all that is God’s within society. It speaks of a massive rebellion/chaos that is plotted and caused by the antichrist and satanic powers. I believe that this revelation exposes the satanic plot to unleash a chaos/attack in order to replace it with the coming reign of antichrist.

PR REVEALS THE ERUPTION OF THE RED HORSE

In Revelation Chapter 6 we see the unleashing of the four horsemen of the ‘apocalypse’. If the white horse refers to the counterfeit Christ/ antichrist or even the ‘spirit of antichrist’ (see 1John 4) it is clear that he or the spirit of antichrist seeks to conquer/dominate. This conquering involves controlling the spiritual as well as the physical realm.

When the red horse breaks out, the picture is of a ‘bursting’ out and a violent unleashing. The effects of this release are the immediate removal of peace from all of society (the earth). This is an abrupt event that ‘takes’

peace from the earth. This red fiery (pyros) horse also reveals that it *causes the eruption of 'men violently slaying each other'*. The word used here refers more to a civil insurrection and criminal murder/killings and the actual word can be translated 'butcher'. The Net Bible footnote # 15 says:

“...killing of a person by violence...butcher or murder someone”

It is a picture of an eruption of people breaking out and violently slaughtering others in a type of civil battle and this is what the black awakening is all about.

PR REVEALS THAT THE SATANIC GOAL IS ARMAGEDDON

Psalm 2 is the amazing prophecy that foretells the end of history and the conspiracy of kings, nations and the masses of people under the reign of antichrist. It shows the new luciferian order will be 'against' God and 'against' Christ. Revelation 19:19 is the fulfillment of that ancient Psalm and unveils that a super military/army is on the field with the antichrist. The sole objective of that super soldier military is to 'make war on' Jesus Christ as He is descending at the second coming.

There is no Armageddon without this super army on the field. There is no super army without its recruitment, training and deployment and we all know you cannot raise an army like this over night. From Psalm 2 to Revelation 19:19 the fact is that a satanic conspiracy involving political/military leaders, nations and people will plan, plot and create a super soldier military so massive and so demonic it will take on Christ. The goal is to annihilate Jesus and this is satan's third attempt. The first two failed and prophetic revelation tells us this coming final one will fail miserably.

PR REVEALS AN ARMY FOR PERSECUTION

How will you stop millions of Christians and the influence of the Christian Church in society and among the nations? Well, you can seek to get rid of them! That was Rome's response to the miraculous growth of the church 2.000 years ago. The martyrdom then was outrageous and may be the reason why God crushed Rome under the feet of the Church (see Romans 16:20).

God does take note of those who come against His people. Jesus did intervene when Saul was going to harm more believers (see Acts 9). Revelation 7 reveals millions of believers in Christ are in heaven in the middle part of the great tribulation. It shows they were martyrs who have come from every tribe, nation, language and people group. If this is a prophetic/futuristic look at a global attack and persecution of those who believe in Jesus and many die then we must ask: Who could issue a call to persecute Christian's world-wide and who would be the agents of this world wide attack?

The call comes from antichrist and the persecution is carried out by his troops. Many *chosen ones* have inside them a rage against Christians. They tell me they can't wait to spill Christian blood and desire to slaughter as many as possible. I have seen their programmed demon empowered hate, I have felt their attempts of murder and attack. I have seen what they can do and they by the thousands are very capable of being used to carry out orders of annihilating millions who simply believe in Jesus.

THE COMING REVOLT MUST HAVE CHOSEN ONES

What all of these *chosen ones* and their sub personalities have told me over the last 20+ years agrees with and runs parallel to the Biblical and prophetic revelation. They say they are the troops of antichrist; that millions of them have been and are being created to serve him. They claim to be super soldiers and will be used to cause a vast chaos/revolt. They claim antichrist is here and that the black awakening/revolt is just a few years away.

There can be no massive revolt-rebellion or satanic black awakening without the numbers of soldier servants to carry it out. The vast numbers of victims of SRA/MPD confirm to us either sick people just wanted blood, sex and demons or that the stories of many are true; the agenda is to create hundreds of thousands of controlled super fighters who will be called or activated to unleash hell on earth and flip society over so a new one can begin.

I believe the chosen ones are purposely created and made to be the agents and servants of the antichrist and there may be more of them than

anyone has realized.

FINALLY

If you know Scripture, both the PR referring to what God is doing and going to do and also what satan is doing and about to do, you will understand much. Prophetic Revelation is the specially selected intelligence God has given for our best. It can warn, astound and cause us to prepare. Dear reader God has not left us in the dark. He has not left us with mere guess work. If you feel the evil in the air and see the end of days are really here then look to God's strategic PR to see what is coming next and what you can do.

Just as Peter on the day of Pentecost said by the Spirit of God to the crowds 'this is that' (see Acts 2) -referring to the direct fulfillment of the prophet Joel's prophecy about the very day of Pentecost, so too you can know the prophecies and use them to build up your faith in Christ. You can use them to evangelize the people around you; after all Jesus came not to condemn the world but to save it (John 3:17).

If you have time seek to know and memorize this Word of God. Check out 1 Peter 1:10-12. Learn this passage well. Seek to do what great prophets of long ago did.

“Concerning this salvation, the prophets, who spoke of the grace that was to come to you, searched intently and with the greatest care, trying to find out the time and circumstances to which the Spirit of Christ in them was pointing when he predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.”

1 Peter 1:10

PART FOUR

CHOSEN ONES

WHERE

THEY ARE NOW

BEFORE

THE FIRE FALLS

“Be very careful, then, how you live-not as unwise but as wise, making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil”

Ephesians 5

CHAPTER 27

ENGAGING CHOSEN ONES

NOW

“And now compelled by the Spirit, I am going..... not knowing what will happen to me there” Acts 20

“It is difficult to identify a hypnoprogrammed, mind-controlled person, if he does not consciously know that fact about himself. p 357 ‘SECRET, DON’T TELL’

“An example of the satanic cult programming came up in a conversation I had recently with a therapist in Ohio. He is working with a client struggling with satanic cult flashbacks from her childhood.” P 77 ‘BREAKING THE CIRCLE OF SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE’

You may have worked with a multiple and didn’t know it. You may even know one right now. They are not crazy but they have had a lot of sophisticated damage done to them. Usually the upfront person that is working next to you or the one that is at your school (or church) wouldn’t hurt a fly, but they may have predator programmed sub personalities that could take your head off if they wanted. I have been with many SRA/MPD victims and for the most part they have been harmless to the staff and me. Most of them just want to find out what is wrong with them and get help.

If there are over 4 million victims it’s amazing to me that a lot more perpetrators haven’t gone to jail, at least not yet. It’s also amazing that with so many victims, books and information out, that most everyone I meet has no idea what satanic ritual abuse is or what multiplicity is all about. But this is the nature of the secrecy that surrounds this condition. It is cloaked in dark

secrecy and is supposed to stay totally hidden. Victims are not to mention anything and they have 'programmed amnesia' (don't tell conditioning). They are 'mind' controlled not to know or remember any of the bad stuff and if they do remember it is a kick in the head at first!

We are dealing with victims, with human beings who were taken from childhood and forced to live two lives: One in the real world and the other is a world of demons, sex, death and pain. To see a childhood picture of many of the victims I have dealt with at times seems to show the same life as anyone else. Yet here they are with dozens of sub personalities, voices inside them and a world of memories that would even scare victims at Nazi death camps.

So if you are going to engage a multiple, hopefully you are not doing it so you can look at them from afar as if they were a specimen in a glass dish. I am compelled to engage these victims because:

- I know something about them...sra/mpd is real.
- I know they are victims and are in deep need.
- I know that some are seeking help.
- I know that they can't get out without help.
- I know they need Christ, salvation, healing and set free.
- I know there is a love and compassion they haven't tasted.

ABDUCTED AND RUINED

When I first met with this teenager he was scared and fearful of what might happen to him. He came to stay with us for a few days until I could get him back home. He was so passive and unassuming yet there was another world going on the inside of him. I watched him as many others at church talked to him. They sensed he was hurting but had no idea that he had a sub personality that when triggered would seek to commit suicide.

They didn't know he had been to blood sacrifices and was sexually abused for days by a rogue chosen one. In him were some demons that were placed during a ritual ceremony. There were also phrases he was repeating that no

one seemed to understand. It was backward Latin, a ritual calling for the demonic to come.

You could be around him and he was as harmless as a fly but I would never leave him alone or with someone else's children. What was in him would look for the opportunity to harm them...in a second. It would take some time to find out what happened to him.

During those meetings I would get outraged with what was done to him. I wanted to go after the man who did it. This boy was demonized, sexually addicted and a predator. He harmed himself and others who didn't know what he was or how to deal with what was inside him. To this day he is not healed and it's clear that his childhood and life up to this point has been stolen. There are thousands more in your state or area that had the same or worse ritual/total abuse.

KNOWING ABOUT THEM HELPS

If you know about satanic ritual abuse and have some insight to multiple personality disorder then you know more than most. You can educate yourself and even read this entire book but when you engage a victim...that's really when you begin to learn. Those reading this work are like the many listeners who hear me on the radio. They could be victims who are seeking someone who knows, or it could be the perpetrator reading and wanting to know what we know and how they can counter us.

There are others who care about end time events and want to know how some prophecies are fulfilled. Looking at R1919 with its mass army of super soldiers and weapons begs an answer to the questions: Who are they? Who recruited and trained them? And why would they want to destroy Jesus Christ as He descends from heaven? You are reading this and wondering how or why? Unless you know the satanic agenda and the need for globalism with a massive loyalty to the antichrist army then much of this will be a mystery.

There are many books and ones I have quoted that can speak about the reality of SRA/MPD but cannot touch the spiritual depth, discern the dark spirits or see the big picture: The millions of victims who are being treated are only part of the whole. There are many more and they are here with an

agenda.

THEY ARE HERE BY DESIGN

They are here by design. They have been created, programmed, ‘energized’ (demonized) and controlled to perform a task, a very big one. The ultimate agenda and reason for the *chosen one*’s existence are:

- **THE BLACK AWAKENING.** They are created to prepare for and be placed until the call (the activation) is given and then they are supposed to unleash hell’s plot of revolt, rebellion, chaos and anarchy. Make no mistake this is their design! This is the reason for the demonic technology that created them.
- **TO MAKE WAY FOR AND SERVE HOMOSATANAS.** The upfront person and many sub personalities who want free don’t want to do this but if you get to the coven loyal, German speaking or military trained sub persons they will tell you....they are the troops of the coming world leader. Many of them will serve during the rule of antichrist.

If you meet a multiple they may not show or tell you much, at least not at first. Many of them are ‘intact’ and don’t even know they are multiple much less a satanic super soldier (*chosen one*). If you start to work with one or try to help them don’t start with ‘*you’re a satanic chosen one who is going to kill many...*’. If they have no idea what is inside they may just fall apart. Start with where they are. You can start with loving them, praying for them, talk to sub parts as they come up, protect them, begin to seek their salvation in Christ, healing and deliverance from the demonic.

As you begin to help you will have to keep an eye out for demonic deception, sub personalities who will tell on you and for possible handlers/coven members who want to stop you. You can be sure you will experience ramped up spiritual warfare too. And one more thing, if you are going to help, remember they are here by design, they are here to be used to do great harm. Helping them get free will stop them from doing the destruction they were designed for. You can also check out our 24+ hours of mp3s that deal with the basics of helping SRA/MPD; these will help you and

help you help them.

THEY ARE EVERYWHERE

I have met SRA/MPD victims '*chosen ones*' in the hospitals, counseling centers, churches, law enforcement, and military, at a restaurant, on the job and in other social meetings. Remember there may have been up to 10 million of them and many more are being forged as you read. There is an agenda!

One person told me why some if not most were called monarchs. The monarch butterfly is one of the only little creatures who have migrated to every continent on the earth. Thus the idea that *chosen ones* have been made and then placed around the world. It is true that Canada, the USA, England, Germany, Russia, Israel and other nations have SRA/MPD victims. One must ask....How big is this issue?

Dear friend, the creation of *chosen ones* for the purpose of creating the black awakening and ushering in the antichrist is a multinational agenda. This thing is global and they have been placed everywhere.

You can start to pray for God to expose the active intact ones. Pray that God will cause the demonic power in them to be crushed and they will begin to realize what was done to them. Pray also for God to rescue them and that they can escape. You might want to build a team that will seek them, find them and help get them out. I will tell you if you begin praying this way..... you will find them or they will find you!

THEY CAN AND SHOULD BE REACHED

As I have just said you can begin to pray to be aware of them and where they might be. The goal is to help, heal, deliver and get them saved (knowing God in Christ). They should be reached for these clear reasons:

- Salvation! God is not willing for anyone to perish and wills/desires all people to come to the truth and be saved. If you are involved with the great commission (Matthew 28) and are reaching people for Christ then

you most likely will run into an SRA/MPD victim. You may be led to them or they were led to you. God loves people and Jesus came to set captives free. Whatever the satanic agenda has done to them God in Christ can undo.

- Healing! Jesus is the great healer, just look through the gospel of Mark and you will see the compassion, power and willingness Jesus had in touching hurting people with his mercy. Seek to learn all you can about the healing work of Jesus and seek Him to lead you to bring victims healing. They need physical, mental, emotional healing. The inner healing that Jesus can bring to provide wholeness is awesome, needed and available.
- Set free! Every victim of satanic ritual abuse has demonic presence in some manner. Since there has been a ramping up of demonic presence more and more people will have trouble with demons. *Chosen ones* will have demons inside and on some or many sub personalities. Deliverance work must be done to get them helped and healed. You will also engage more spiritual warfare and personal attack...and that's ok, you will be able to exercise greater resistance to satanic presence (James 4), become experienced in the battle (Eph.6), use and see the authority of Christ defeat the demonic (Luke 10) and see the power of God demonstrated (Acts 16).

Look again at the gospel of Mark and in the first chapter alone Jesus is bringing salvation, healing and deliverance. This is the core of His work. Keep studying the gospels and the book of Acts. You will need to know what the Living Christ can and does do as He seeks the salvation of people and the destruction of evil. All of this incredible evil, its depth and agenda is not a surprise for God. God is infinite and I believe has already 'prepared' ministry that will reach these victims...He is just looking for Christ filled servants who will jump into this fray! (See Ephesians 2:10)

FINALLY

Thank you for reading about all of this. Most who get this book will want to help in some way. Perpetrators and committed *chosen ones* may just get mad...but God is seeking you too. For those who want to help learn all you

can, pray for exposure against the demonic and for Holy Spirit insight. Maybe you can form a team that will seek to find the victims and help them out and to Jesus. One thing is clear, if you are willing to get involved doors of ministry will open. Remember this:

“Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever” Hebrews 13

CHAPTER 28

UNCOVERING THE MYSTERY OF SRA/MPD PERPETRATORS

“Nothing in all creation is hidden from God’s sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give an account” Hebrews 4

“Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment”
Hebrew 9

“Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. Earth and sky fled from his presence, and there was no place for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened.....the dead were judged according to what they have done as recorded in the books.” Revelation 20

I hope you realize now that there are at least 4 or more million victims of this horror. If you do then at some point you will begin to realize *chosen ones* were forced into this SRA/MPD since birth and there is someone...some perpetrator(s) behind this agenda. I am confident that in the end God will bring all of the perpetrators to justice and none will escape. Those who are the satanic priests, military splitter/programmers.....all of those involved in harming people will face the wrath of God. Some may be cut short and be dealt with as prayer warriors get involved now.

It may be that one perpetrator who has had 50 years of creating *chosen ones* will read this. There is a chapter toward the end of this book for you. A

person like this may have created hundreds of victims. This means that hundreds of these victims had their core spilt, programming forced in and demons transferred on them. Each victim may have gone through many trauma based episodes, rituals, sexual exploitations and been forced to commit acts that no one should even talk about.

Perpetrators like Cain have blood on their hands and will give an account for all they have done. God has and will destroy some of them even now. If God can take down Pharaoh and his army He can deal with these perpetrators.

When you realize what the perpetrators have to do to create a split, force in programming and all the rest then you know that they are as dark as hell and must have no conscience left. How they can harm children, sexually abuse them, and do it again and again...I say thank God for the coming judgment! Even now I and many others do pray about perpetrators....the hour is late. Jesus has warned you:

“It would be better for him to be thrown into the sea with a millstone tied around his neck than for him to cause one of these little ones to sin”

Luke 17

GIRL IN THE CROWD

I was in Pennsylvania teaching on spiritual warfare and satanic ritual abuse. As always at these pre-announced conferences there were infiltrators from the brotherhood present. There was also a young girl who talked to one of our helpers. I saw her there a few times and each time she looked over at me...knowing I knew what she was. I asked the worker afterward who talked to her and she told me the details. This 17 year old was a multiple. Her grandfather was the perpetrator and a number of sub personalities made themselves known. The worker wanted to just take the girl from there and hide her. I felt the same thing and when we went back we looked for her, however she was gone. I asked the pastor about her and all he knew was her name. The teen did not return and for now we have lost our opportunity to

help.

Cases like this haunt me. I know they are back with the perpetrators; they are being used, abused, split, programmed, demonized and for most of them...by members of their own coven connected family!

Note:

“For every victim of SRA/MPD there is at least one perpetrator who is the cause of their victimization.....let’s see now- 4 million + victims and then.....how many perpetrators?”

WHERE IT ALL BEGINS

It all begins in the heart of the desecrated fallen cherub. The idea, technology and process were evolved in the dark heart and evil mind of satan himself. It’s clear that he spins his evil web and moves those who follow him to do his will (captive to do Satan’s will). It is satan who tore himself from God and turned himself inside out (Ezekiel 28). It was satan who led 1/3 of the angels astray and the human race into death (Genesis 3). He does lead God rejecting people to ‘invent ways of doing evil’. Romans 1

Though it all starts with the evil one (he has been sinning from the beginning...1 John 3) the evil has spread! Those who are creating SRA/MPD *chosen ones* are doing satan’s will and most of them know it too. Please realize that perpetrators I have engaged have shown commitment to the luciferian agenda and will do everything to perform satan’s agenda. They have shown hate, sent dark powers, threatened and plotted evil against us: They are the sons and daughters of hell itself and the sad fact is that many of them are older SRA/MPD recruits!

The agenda of satan to stop Christ in the end (R1919) is a long and drawn out process. It is the sequence of satanic evolution within humanity that has developed and brought about this grave evil. False doctrines, false Christs, counterfeit miracles and deceiving spirits are all flowing from hell’s polluted waters. This means dear reader that the whole process is energized with dark

powers and overseen like nothing else in any human endeavor.

THE MILITARY

Even if this kind of mind control and the dream of creating a master race of super warriors (Aryans) started with the Nazis the fact is that all of it is tracked back to demonic technology. If you have a hard time thinking about 'demonic' technology please read and understand 1 Timothy 4. It is the revelation of how dark 'imposter' (planos) spirits have an aggressive agenda to lead people astray. These dark forces can inspire/influence with 'involuntary thoughts-ideas-revelation-data-feelings' and convince individuals to put on paper the information they are receiving. This 'voice to skull' form of communication is the most sophisticated and seductive form of messaging around. It's old but very much like 'texting'...from the dark spirits to the mind and heart of individuals.

This form of dark spirit to individual communication includes:

- The inspiration and formation of political ideology
- The inspiration and formation of Military weapons systems and future planetary defense weapons.
- The inspiration and formation of ideas and concepts for 'science', psychology and or religion. The concept to split the human core, program it and purposely create MPD so the victim can be used as a weapon is not from God.
- The inspiration and formation of super technology of the coming 'mark of the beast' and the living 'image of the beast' mentioned in the book of Revelation comes from satanic force.
- The inspiration and formation of satanic rituals, how to conjure spirits, satanic warfare and the goal of creating a massive chaos before a new luciferian order flows from one mind alone...the fallen cherub.

US military weapons makers, lab scientists and leaders may have no idea that once you reject God and the ethics of imago dei (the image of God in man) then any evil cloaked as 'science' or 'technology' will be nothing more than the devil in a white lab coat. There is a mountain of facts in the freedom

of information act and other documentation in Colin's book. You can also see the documentation in 'JOURNEY INTO MADNESS', MANCHUIAN CANIDATE' 'SECRET WEAPONS' AND 'SECRET DON'T TELL' - authors listing is in the bibliography.

THE PSYCHS

It is a psychologist who has exposed what many other psychologists have bought into and what evil they have practiced. Colin Ross a Canadian psychologist who wrote THE CIA DOCTORS has named names, locations and projects that were involved in the mind control procedures. The book PSYCHIARTY AND THE CIA: Victims of Mind Control will tell you much of the same. All of this information makes me ask why most psychologists I have met seem to have no clue as to the involvement of psyches in their field. The book written by G.H. Estabrooks 'HYPNOTISM' seems to be a massive confession and revelation of the ability of psychologists to create multiple personally 'disorder.' I have argued that this mind/soul control is not so much a 'disorder' but a purposely created condition!

Including law enforcement, politicians, preachers and the like you can't blame all in the field of psychology for what the few have done but there is so much information and documentation that one wonders why the DSM-3 and 4 does not acknowledge the source of the MPD/DID condition; maybe because it is so supernaturally secret, totally criminal and many should be charged...if not here then for sure at the Great White Throne.

THE COVENS, LUCIFERIAN AND THE ILLUMINATI

In father Steffon's book 'IS SATANISM REAL?' he estimates 100,000 covens in the USA. I would say that the real system of underground trans-generational luciferianism is much broader and the luciferians would agree. Please remember hundreds of thousands of victims are found in many other countries of the world. Since this is a luciferic technology and agenda much of the creation of MPD/DID is done directly by them. I do believe that the technology has gone from the luciferian covens and brought into military 'science'.

The lure of the weaponization of multiplicity for use in a military advantage was and is just too much to pass up by hungry secret projects. D.A.R.P.A. has this same flaw today; *the desire to use anything and do anything to get the advantage is bred into the whole of the military system.* The major problem is that this ‘advanced technology’ was and is a Trojan horse...and US military will be bitten badly when the black awakening occurs. The very technology they have acquired, used and advanced will come to haunt them when thousands of these super soldiers turn on and sabotage this country’s military system.

Marshall G. Thomas in his book ‘MONARCH: The New Phoenix Program’ connects the dots of US military and its association with dark spiritual cults, occult and satanic covens. Marshall says on p 60:

“The intelligence agencies have infiltrated and created some satanic groups....”

The real problem is that it may be the other way around. Many people in the intelligence agencies were and are into dark spiritual practices. The Nazi doctors and scientists who were deeply versed in the ‘black flame’ carried this agenda for a Chaos before a New Order right into US military laps/minds. They also unleashed across the country in great secrecy, on farms and in the basements of tens of thousands of homes the goal to create a monster army.

GENERATIONAL FAMILY TIES

Every *chosen one* can trace their victimization to a bloodline family member. Dads, moms, grandfather and grandmothers have all been part of this. Each victim I have worked with who had the depth of ‘*chosen one*’ status has personal family members who are part of the plan. Almost every victim we have tracked has immediate family and then grandparents who are part of this long dark process.

In some cases I have now there are four generations involved. I have some SRA/MPD victims whose mother and grandmother were and are active perpetrators. These same victims have a child (in their 20’s) who is

SRA/MPD and now they have smaller children who are SRA/MPD.

It all does go way back. Nazis and others who are in there 70's -80's have produced children who are MPD (Nazi master race children) who are now in their 50's. Then this next generation who are perpetrators too now have their 'kids'! Victims who are in their 50's (hundreds of thousands of them) and are unhealed have children in their late 20's who are now SRA/MPD also....and now we have these 20+ year old victims who have small children to early teens who are SRA/MPD. Four generations are now traced. Some are healed but most are not.

As I write, the 'fourth' generation which may be the largest segment is into the millions. It is very hard to detect SRA/MPD in small children (except by those who are sra/mpd) and for them the newest technology is being used.

CHOSEN ONE VICTIMS/PERPS

The *chosen one* in PA who called to ask me if I knew whether or not she was healed wanted to know because she wanted her children back from Children's Services. All of her kids were taken away because all of them had experienced sexual and other physical abuses. All of this abuse was done by active unhealed sub personalities within the birth mother!

Please realize dear reader that the sub personality who is programmed-demonized and trained can and does split and program the next generation. They don't see those children as directly theirs, only as fodder for the black flame. There is no emotional bond or desire to protect the kids of the 'main' birth mother. Sub personalities who are programmed, demonized and committed to the luciferian agenda only know that they must keep the process going. The process to make more *chosen ones* is built in to sub personalities who are *chosen ones*. There are sub personalities who will want the host person to get pregnant...they want their chance to create another *chosen one*. There are sub personalities who want the main person...who is unaware and unhealed to obtain foster children/babies for only one purpose...to use them.

If you are a counselor, helper and or a victim coming out of the sra/mpd system....look for this process, it will be very secretive and protected but it

will be there. Always...no matter what, save the children!

FINALLY

Radical evil does not care about 'feelings' they only care about what their nature dictates and what their raging agenda is all about. There is passion, power and a personality behind this hellish project and it is a project. It had a start and there is a desired end. You will understand more how there can be four generations of creating sra/mpd when you know what this is all for. There are three major parts to the creation of all these....what we call victims:

- First is the need to create servants of the satanic side who can help bring in spiritual confusion and darker presence. To have those who will help broaden this agenda and create more and more super soldiers (*chosen ones*).
- Second, these super soldiers (sra/mpd chosen ones) are here to do two main things. Phase one...to unleash the desired 'black awakening'/chaos/revote and all for that one urgent purpose....make way for the arrival of the antichrist!
- Thirdly, the antichrist is creating and is seeking the largest military structure (super soldiers) that history will record. He must have the planetary weapons and this global army who will obey/comply with the call (Revelation 16) of the spirits. They are sent to 'gather together' all of them and use them to make war (R1919).

Yes! From first to last the fallen cherub knows why and what he needs these controlled servants for. Wherever the first *chosen one* was created to the last one formed the overall goal is the same, make mind/soul controlled super soldiers. When you are helping the sra/mpd seek healing and get out of that system you are taking what satan himself claims and feels is his. So if you have a fight on your hands then know it's far more than 'flesh and blood'. Please see Ephesians Chapter 6 verse 10 on down.

CHAPTER 29

CHOSEN ONES AND PSYCH WARDS

“The mind of sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace....” Romans 8

“It is possible that Freud’s own work may be rooted in occultism, more specifically in Jewish Cabala.” P 104 ‘SPIRITUALY AND THE OCCULT’

“Jung had a lifelong interest in religion, especially the esoteric mystical tradition. His doctoral thesis was dedicated to the ‘Psychology of So-Called Occult Phenomena...’p 107 ‘SPIRITUALITY AND THE OCCULT’

“Part of the pain a broken heart must suffer is the thought that the offender, the heartbreaker, is going to get away with it all....but God keeps the books...” p 17-18 ‘HAVE YOU EVER FELT LIKE GIVING UP LATELY’

I have been in the psych ward many times...*as a visitor seeking to help the afflicted*. It’s tough in there. You’re locked in and your trouble is not yet over. There are others around you who may be far worse off than you. There is a lot of fear, angst, depression and paranoia in those halls. I do believe that the local psych ward is a testament to the fall of mankind, our sin and its affects. It is also a testament to the existence of radial evil...supernatural demonic powers.

A *chosen one* was signed into a local psych ward by the sub personalities who were directed to do so by handlers. She was an officer who called to tell me that another personality signed them in. When she came out many other personalities where gone (buried) and so was the information she was

telling us about. Inside that psych ward was a man who was planted to reel in the chosen ones who were going astray. He would shut down the sub personalities who were talking and remind the rest of server punishment.

Please don't be deceived, psychology has deep rooted beliefs that guide its diagnosis of the afflicted. There are some high level mind control specialists who were/are a part of this discipline (Cameron, Estabrooks, West, and Orne). Some psychology and individual psychologists have a deep background with dark occult leanings too. The psychologist Jung is one of them, his belief system of the collective unconscious is what many occultists, psychics, remote viewers and new agers use, many of them see it as the 'hall of records' (akashic records). This is really the place of the 'prince of the power of the air (atmosphere), the 'spirit' who is now at work...." yes even at work in psychologists! Everyone's beliefs affect their discipline and practice; this includes the most celebrated psychologists in history.

The Bobgans write on p 12-13 of 'PSYCHOHERESY':

"Jung himself repudiated Christianity and explored other forms of religious experience, including the occult....." "Freud argued that religions are delusionary and therefore evil. Jung, on the other hand contended that all religions are imaginary but good".

Today many in this field will use guided imagery, hypnotherapy and even give out books like 'THE COURSE IN MIRACLES' written 'partially' by a psychologist who claims a spirit has guided her to write what is a new syncretistic spirituality. This new revelation turns a person from Christ to another gospel. There is a lot of new age 'spirituality' in modern psychology and the spirits behind it are recognized quickly by SRA/MPD victims...they know the spirit world well.

THE MIS-DIAGNOSED

In the 70's some of those who are SRA/MPD were diagnosed as paranoid schizophrenic and were treated as such. Misdiagnosis of an ailment will not lead to the proper treatment. There is also a high number of real sra/mpd termed bipolar because they did not show all the signs of being multiple.

Some sub personalities may just stay buried until they get out and can continue their tasks. Others have inside punishers who will not let them talk so they may not evidence full multiplicity.

I do wonder why if in 1947 psychologist G.H. Estabrooks who claimed in his book 'HYPNOTISM' that they could create and undue (remove) the alter or sub personalities that they created why this ability is not used...either they can't or won't. Most psychologists and those I read in this field tell of a very long process of integration and seem to struggle with success for the victims. There is more to creating sub personalities than hypnotism; it involves tearing the core person apart and that is not a normal process. It is a vast violent violation. Splitting human personality is an evil process filled with trauma and abuse. And what is it done for? More abuse, mind control and crime.

Please realize that if you misdiagnose a person you will mistreat them also. Treatment is meant to deal with a diagnosed condition but if you diagnose an SRA/MPD as something else and then offer the wrong treatment (healing) no help will be given. If you do not know what this 'creation' of sub personalities is all about, the satanic rituals (they have been through) and the presence of the demonic you will not lead them to healing.

When a psychologist tells a real SRA/MPD that the memories of rituals are fake and a delusion, that demons are only a figment of the imagination and no one wants to control them, they offer helpless psychobabble and evidence the issue of SRA/MPD is beyond their expertise. Even worse there are some psychologists who may be helping to silence sub personalities and shut down the facts.

THE VICTIMS SEEKING HELP

When the SRA/MPD *chosen one* begins to break down they will seek help and many times they will go to the psychologist or a psych ward. They can have some of the following symptoms:

- They begin missing time. They may be going in one direction but find themselves on the other side of town and not know how they got there.

- They hear voices in their head and may think that everyone does...at first. And it may not be just voices but full conversations.
- They have dreams and flashes of some bits of memory that begin to surface; this may bring them great fear. Traumatic experiences get encoded in a person's 'memory' and at times are buried...to forget it. But like a beach ball that is filled with air and pushed under the water those memories will begin to surface and when they do all the feelings of trauma come too.
- They burst out and say things to others and don't remember and even deny they said it. This is when other sub personalities override them and speak out. They don't know and don't remember saying anything because it's not in their part of memory.
- They buy items at a store and later wonder where it came from. They, a sub personality can also change the color of their hair and then the main person wonders how it happened and changes it back.

Becoming aware that you're a multiple is both strange and very frightening. Some victims think they are going crazy at first and need to be told they are not insane and that it is not their fault! In the beginning a very experienced person who has worked with SRA/MPD may see the symptoms and even talk to sub personalities long before the main (host...some call presenting personality) knows. The victim/person may be totally unaware of their real condition. They call this being 'amnesic' (total unawareness-no memory of it) and...part of the creation and control of a *chosen one* has this amnesic barrier(s).

THE VICTIM PERPATRATORS

There are victims of SRA/MPD who have sub personalities who seek to harm others in the psych ward and psychologist's office. Some of them have sexual predators and coven trained inside as sub personalities; many of them have informers and punishers also. If they are not engaged they can come out in a psych ward and 'trigger' other victims and or harm other patients. It's hard to keep an eye on everyone all the time so some sub personalities can take advantage of how things work and calculate their activities.

Please realize too that the sub personalities can be ‘co-conscious’ and see-know-and observe everything going on around them without the host person or counselors even knowing. They may look for an opportunity to harm, rape and threaten the others. When sub personalities are not healed from their own sexual, physical or religious abuse they will sneak out and harm others...adults or children.

THE VICTIM INFILTRATORS

There are *chosen ones* sent to psych wards and counseling wards. One girl was receiving help from a psychologist who knew us. Not long into the therapy another person began coming to the counseling center for ‘help’ and counseling. It was a multiple who was more intact and they were there on assignment. Usually they will come to scare the victim into leaving the psychologist, if that doesn’t work the victim SRA/MPD may disappear for a while.

Infiltrators can come from the coven or even such groups as the FMSF (False Memory Syndrome Foundation). I have received calls from SRA/MPD victims who were in psych ward ‘in hospital’ care units who reported that there were other infiltrator ‘victims’ just collecting information and seeking to trigger others.

Perpetrators don’t want anyone to know what they have done and covens don’t want the secrets out. If you are in a counseling center and have noticed that new patients have shown up who may be eyeing or seeking to interact with your SRA/MPD victims then keep a close eye out...and always protect the main victims. If real victims who want out feel frightened or threatened they will not open up and this will hinder the healing process.

Perpetrators who infiltrate counseling centers do it for two purposes.

- To bring harm to the counselors and that office, especially if the counselor is having success with victims.
- To seek out SRA/MPD victims and shut them down...any way they can.

FINALLY

There have been and are right now thousands of SRA/MPD victims and *chosen ones* in psych-wards and counseling centers. Most are seeking help but others are there for harm. They all need to be engaged with treatment/help that fits the condition. They need spiritual, emotional, mental and social healing and I boldly tell you that the Lord Jesus Christ can touch all the areas of their need. In fulfillment of a 700 year old prophecy which was fulfilled in the coming of Christ we read....why Jesus came, what He did and dear reader what He is doing right now...today.

“The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners and recovery of sight for the blind, to release the oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord’s favor.” Luke 4

CHAPTER 30

CHOSEN ONES AND THE CHURCH

“This matter arose because some false brother’s had infiltrated our ranks to spy....” Galatians 2

“I know where you live-where satan has his throne....” Revelation 2

“On that day a great persecution broke out against the church...all but the apostles were scattered....Saul began to destroy the church.” Acts 7

“WAR ON THE SAINTS” Tattooed on a satanists left wrist

In the community the Church is to be a beacon of light and a place of peace and safety though this is not what the early Christians experienced. The church is a place of prayer and spiritual activity and most would see it as a good thing. If you know the history of its work among the poor, helpless and homeless then you know its works are only good. It is not commissioned by Jesus to take up missile and guns, it is however to use ‘weapons of warfare’ on a spiritual basis.

The church has the frontline mission of leading people into a personal relationship with God and this is what the dominion of darkness doesn’t want. To know that Jesus said He would build his Church and the gates of hell (Hades) would not prevail against it is striking to say the least. The Body of Christ is the only ‘institution’ in the world today that is a direct enemy of the “prince of the power of the air, the spirit (devil) who is at work...(Ephesians 2) ...the evil one who is in control of the whole world” 1John5. It was birthed in the context of a spiritual conflict and its presence in

this fallen world is an intrusion as far as the dark side is concerned.

The early Church demonstrates its power and supernatural foundations in the Book of Acts chapters 1-6 with Jesus being alive from the dead and directly teaching them, the full power of the Holy Spirit falling upon them, sign wonders and miracles were occurring all around and anyone reading those first 6 chapters will see a ‘spiritual institution’ from head to toe. The birth of the Church is all about an agenda of redemption, healing and deliverance from satan’s ownership. Colossians chapter 1 expresses this reality when it says:

“For he rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves....”

If I call it an institution I must say that it is a ‘living body’ and a divine one with supernatural power, purpose and presence that backs it. A hamburger stand is there to make hamburgers, is generally a good thing...and I would say that the devil doesn’t care. But put up a sign that says Jesus is Lord and start a prayer meeting in the back and then it becomes a bone of contention with dark forces. The Church from head to toe is about the person, work (Cross) and power of Jesus Christ. It is this Savior that exposes the reality of demonic origins, nature and agenda in the gospels.

His work at the cross is two pronged...one of love and redemption for humanity and at the same time destruction and defeat for the real presence and work of satan and demons. John 3:16 and 17 proclaim the central reason why Jesus came, God so loved us he gave Jesus to bring us into relationship with Him and receive the gift of eternal life. 1John 3 tells us “The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil’s work.” By His work on the Cross He opens heaven for all and reveals God’s love and “disarmed the power and authorities, he made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.”Colossians 2

Whatever your experience with God and the Church please realized that part of the reason for the creation of controlled servants of satan is to accomplish a very dark agenda. Satan is at war with God and the Church (people of God gathered in mission). This can be seen throughout early

Church history in the book of Acts. God's power is present and people get saved, healed and set free from dark powers (see Acts 8).

There is a constant spiritual battle with satan and demons throughout the mission of the Church and it is the Church satan seeks to compromise, harm and/or destroy. This spiritual battle will heat up as the end of days rolls out before us. Satan sought to infiltrate the early Church and its clear he seeks the same methodology until the end. The parable of the wheat and the tares was a revelation that satan will seek to create, transmute and deploy his workers to counter the Church until the very end. The tares, those directly created by supernatural means are here and among the Church more than ever in history.

MULTIPLES IN THE MEGA CHURCH

I can tell you that every *chosen one* I have dealt with has been to or is in a Church and dear reader they have been in the Church for over 40 years now. Their perpetrator coven family members have brought them in when they were young and handlers have placed them as they became more useful. In my office alone pastors, counselors and other church members have and continue to bring me SRA/MPD victims who are in and in many cases are members of local churches.

From a local mega church (and from very small ones) multiples have come. One comes in to observe us and the sub personalities realize who we are and what we know. It was this one who told me that they see me with a big hole in my back...from a shotgun blast. Another one comes who is suing her perpetrator father. The Counselor/psychologist from the mega Church brought her and a number of others over to us for prayer. The mega church they are in says that they don't do 'deliverance' and this church turns over complex counseling cases to licensed psychologists. They in turn have brought *chosen ones* who have been members or were attending this large city church to us. I would say this church has a few dozen multiples. I would also say that the leadership had no idea what they were dealing with.

One of the SRA/MPD victims from this church had ritual marks and symbols on her back. She described a man who did these things to her. She said he had a key and that he took her with a few others to the library of this

church (12mid night -3am) for satanic rituals. This church like many others was infiltrated and had no idea. The man she was talking about was well known and thought to be an upstanding Christian.

He like many perpetrator coven handlers is 'doubling'. They present themselves one way but are really totally the opposite (remember Ezekiel 8 and who was in the coven). This mega Church had satanic rituals being done in it...without them having a clue. They had and have a dozen or more *chosen ones* among them, some who seek help, some who don't know, and others who are active...infiltrating and seeking harm. They even have some "sleepers", waiting for the day of activation that will unleash hell if not engaged now.

We would track and run surveillance with some of the SRA/MPD victims and find that they and other coven members were doing hidden rituals in four other churches in this area. I would be called into others states to deal with SRA/MPD victims and find the same scenario. Multiples have been there a long time, some of which are now coming out of the ritual abuse closet; others are operative and doing harm. What they have done or are doing by undisclosed sub personalities is another thing, something that needs to be engaged. I do believe that many if not most churches have *chosen ones* in them and here are some of the reasons.

THEY ARE THERE FOR COVER

To build a fake resume or cover; it may look like a great church family, the dad, mom and kids but something is wrong. The child is an intact multiple who is being taken through many rituals and being 'built' all the while the upfront (host/presenting child) person is amnesic to what's done in the night. The child seems to play and get along; they don't even know that there are other sub personalities inside them. The coven family only has them there for the 'show'. They are there to use the church as a cover. They may even get enough status to become leaders...then they could use the building.

The fact now as we look backward is that hundreds of thousands of current SRA/MPD victims who are in their 30's to 50's were when young taken to church by ritual practicing parents...by that brotherhood of darkness. That

these kids were being sexually, mentally and emotionally abused in the worst way and coming to Sunday school each week. Just ask the thousands of victims. They will tell you who the pastor was, what the church was like and how they were made to look like a little Christian darling!

THEY ARE THERE FOR HELP

Some are seeking Jesus and want help. The church is supposed to be a place where anyone is welcome and any need can be ministered to. Multiplicity is a complex issue and the satanic side of it all has laced it with supernatural and programmed secrecy. Some victims may come because they hear voices in their head or they have terrifying dreams. Others have home created sub personalities who seek healing and freedom. They look for someone to understand who and what they are. They want out of the ritual abuse and coven activities. They leave in fear of punishment and being taken back but some have tasted the love of Jesus and His power and will do anything to get completely free.

Once victims do see that Jesus is real and right they call on Him. Many victims have told me that they did ask Christ into their lives and that at the point of salvation the programming and dark powers begin to break. I have noticed over the years that those who really receive Jesus and have the Holy Spirit in them are the ones who keep getting more healing and deliverance. They seem to keep growing even if there are set backs or new sub personalities to engage. I have also seen with extremely damaged SRA/MPD victims that once Christ is in them they will not stop seeking total healing... and a new life in Him. For them this Word of God is true:

“Being confident of this, that he who began a good work in you will carry it on to completion, until the day of Christ Jesus” Philippians 1:6

THEY DON'T KNOW WHY THEY ARE THERE

Others are confused with many other conditions and come for help. They may have addictions and even manifest demonic presence on a surface level. Please remember that some victims of this agenda don't know what was done to them. They have been in the dark and are just seeking to figure out what

happened. They may feel they are there because they like the songs, love and presence of God. They may not know they have sub personalities who harm and will seek to harm.

Point! Just because they don't know what is going on doesn't mean that sub personalities don't know. The sub personalities may be operating and seeking to abuse a child sexually or an inner satanic priestess may be doing rituals nightly against the Church when the victim is missing time. I have learned that if I am engaging a SRA/MPD victim who doesn't even know what they are or remember half of their childhood let alone their day then:

- I assume that the sub personalities are there and are active in their programmed and or demonized agenda.
- The confused 'main' person may not hurt a fly but inner coven trained personalities can abuse, torture and kill without batting an eye!
- So heads up! A vulnerable tired hurting confused multiple may have in them someone who wants to compromise your pastor, abuse the toddlers and do blood rituals in the sanctuary

THEY ARE THERE WITH AN EVIL AGENDA

There are without question SRA/MPD *chosen ones* who are in your church and you don't know because they aren't showing you any sign of it. They don't want to show signs of the real inner selves; they are there by assignment. In some cases we have found *chosen ones* who can preach, play the piano and sing amazing grace, quote scripture and seem like a real 'minister of righteousness' and all the while have sub personalities looking for people in the crowd (church) to deceive, victimize and bring down.

We have seen them, engaged them, exposed some and even had some removed. The work of intact *chosen ones* involves the known and committed work of 'counterfeiting' and they and their demons love to pull the wool over the face of the Church!

- Infiltration. First they love to infiltrate and get in, they want to join quickly and be a part. They want to do all the damage they can before

- they are found out.
- Satanic spiritual warfare. They are there to do harm, they fake the good only as a cover to do greater harm. If they want to ‘serve’ the Pastor and be close to him then there is only one reason...damage, compromise and defeat him.
 - Harm to leaders and even children. Intact committed *chosen ones* have sub personalities who will seek the chance to be in the nursery or baby sit. They want to abuse children sexually!
 - Gather information on the leaders and the church for the broader ritual warfare to be done by a local coven. They want to test their abilities and powers. They want to see what they can do in secrecy. They want to defeat the local Church and I know of a few churches that have been destroyed.
 - Disrupt. If they can’t defeat a local church they want to see if they can disrupt it. They know well how to sow discord, gossip and start a rumor mill going. They would love to change the prayer meeting and involve church members in non-spiritual activities.

There is so much to this infiltration that I am devoting a full special chapter called ‘sub section one’ that deals with what to look for when you do or even if you don’t suspect satanic infiltration by *chosen ones*.

THEY ARE IN THE CHURCH AS ‘SLEEPERS’... WAITING

There are in my estimation hundreds of thousands of intact *chosen ones* who are placed in churches everywhere. They (or at least the presenting host) don’t know they are there to wait for the call. *Chosen ones* who are sleepers have deep inside of them the programmed sub personalities that are demonized and fierce. They are placed deep down within and only a strong code or demonic activation will bring them up.

These are the ones who are intact and will be used in the Black Awakening. When the ‘activation’ does occur, the inside sub personality or group of them will surface with intense programming and demonic power. They will kill, assassinate and unleash the chaos and anarchy that this book

discloses. They are here to make a way for the waiting antichrist.

FINALLY

Some who read this will be sneering because you are in the dark and just don't know and that is what these under- grounders count on. Others who have seen the damage and have engaged the battle are ready for war. You must take up the Cross and prepare others! There are also SRA/MPS victims who are healed or almost there. You can reveal the dirt that is under the carpet. You have to! I know many of you just want peace and safety....but that is not what the ancient brotherhood is planning. You know what they did to you and others; you know what they and your sub personalities can do. I urge you in this late hour and in the sight of God to reveal all and fight this lethal darkness with all that Jesus gives you.

CHAPTER 31

CHOSEN ONES AND THE MILITARY

“I saw three evil spirits....they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are the spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty” Revelation 16

“Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war on the rider on the horse and his army.”
Revelation 19:19

“But the beast was captured....” Revelation 19:20

There are many victims of this mind control who have come from the military. We have already listed some of the projects and history of the military's (CIA) role in using this technology to create super soldiers. G.H. Estabrooks was very revealing of the military's known ability to create alter/sub personalities and program them to infiltrate, assassinate, sow disinformation and seek reconnaissance. It is my view that most of the documentation of the past was destroyed and a great cover up was done. It is also my view that all of the documentation and freedom of information act files we do have access to, are 35-60 years old.

I know this will be hard for some to accept but the bulk of the information and the current work of creating a new and improved *chosen one* i.e. super soldier is under the deepest secrecy possible. This process if we are correct is truly part of creating troops for the coming antichrist and a new world

order.

“The secrecy is empowered with deep supernatural dark powers and that dark power that cloaks this secret project is beyond any normal human detection!”RD

This secret power is central to the luciferian agenda and is called in the Bible a ‘secret power of lawlessness that is already at work’ (see 2 Thessalonians 2). The creation of super soldiers who have deep within them programmed, charged with dark powers sub personalities are under the deepest cloak of secrecy in human history. If you remember Ezekiel 8 then realize that a secret luciferian coven was present, active and large....and no one knew! It took the infinite power of the omniscient God to reveal this cloaked satanic agenda (within the city of God!) to a good prophet. This begs the question....What then is hidden deep within military structures and bases?

When Jesus Christ told the parable story of the ‘evil one’ who comes along in the ‘night’ to created transmuted ‘tares’ (created servants) he gave the heads up on the ‘who’ ‘when’ and ‘what for’ of the satanic agenda. And let’s not forget that if we go into the future by looking at prophetic revelation (see Revelation 16 and 19:19) then we should know that military leaders, military personal, military evolution and military powers/weapons are:

- Sought as a first priority of satan himself!
- Supernaturally inspired and developed; have and will be unleashed by ‘inspired’ military development.

The most supernaturally, most technologically advanced and largest (global scale) military system is being created as we write...and as you read.

A SUPER SOLDIER/ONE OF MANY

This is the one that told me they, the satanic super soldiers who are called *chosen ones* will make Hitler’s SS troops look like choir boys. The other

one spoke with a German accent, demonic force and screamed at us ‘We are the legions that will rule the earth.’ Whether you believe this or not they believe they are created and trained to help bring in the antichrist. Surely you don’t think the antichrist will be able to rise without an army or seek to destroy the descending Christ without a super army, do you?

The one super soldier who showed me a black uniform and sold me a tech nine told me they train in underground mines and other places where regular military does not gather. Sub personalities in this one have shown me pictures of them with weapons, uniforms and in training. They have many abilities and know a lot about the coming war...Armageddon.

Armageddon is a big issue for them; they are planning, preparing and seeking to build up to that day. The alarming thing was that they feel they will be here to fight on that day. They believe they will follow the antichrist (new super leader) into glorious battle. They believe they will be the most powerful force to ever step onto the field of battle.

It was this super soldier’s wealthy handler (luciferian priest) who sent me a note by them telling me he can’t wait to trigger this *chosen one* into the super warrior and slaughter me on the day of Armageddon. What this handler doesn’t realize is...I won’t be on the field where they are. I will be coming down out of the heavens with Christ. I will not even have to fight. It is not my battle...it is Christ’s!

“I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war.....the armies of heaven were following him...”R19:11

THEY WERE CREATED BY THE MILITARY

Chosen ones all have a military background. They all have memory, details and even items that come from their military training. The Monarch, MK-ultra and fifty other projects that involved mind control and the creation of enhanced soldiers is an ongoing evolution in a number of military’s around the world.

This development will continue to grow and all these military will find themselves being drawn together for a common purpose. That purpose may not be known by all but it is known by some for sure. The principle inside the satanic agenda for now is...the higher you are up (deeper you are in) the thicker the cloak of supernatural power for secrecy there is. There are rituals that are done just for 'invisibility' and powers (demons) can be received to help keep others from detecting what's really going on.

Chosen ones can be in military uniform and mission without revealing who they really are. Many of them are intact and don't know they are 'double agents'. *Chosen ones* can be lawyers, psychologists and military soldiers. They are created to be out there in society and placed in the right positions so they can be ready. Inside of them are sub personalities who are 'sleepers' and just wait....undisturbed until the activation.

THEY ARE PLACED BY MILITARY

Now revealed to many is the fact that super soldiers are placed everywhere and this includes throughout military structures. Since this is larger than the US you must realize that super soldiers are placed in many other armies in a number of military structures. It is without question they are in military structures throughout Europe. They are in the United Nations and NATO for sure and are simply doing their 'cover' jobs until the time comes.

THEY ARE THERE TO OBTAIN POSITION

There has to be thousands of military trained *chosen ones* inside the structure of the military. It was G. H. Estabrooks who said in the section of his book (HYPNOTISM) dealing with the weaponization of 'programmed' multiples, *that every branch of the military structure should have these special warriors* and that was written way back in 1947. Those who are following the plan for a master race of super soldiers have had a long time to perfect this process, create many and then place them in key positions for the coming 'revolt.'

Since many *chosen ones* are now in their 40's and 50's it is apparent that some would be in upper leadership and even in places of great power. Many

of the *chosen ones* are now the creators, trainers and handlers of a new generation of super soldiers. The luciferian leaders know they must have many of these warriors within all the structures of military. Please remember they have to collapse current military and render it powerless.

THEY ARE THERE TO SABOTAGE

When the call, trigger or activation to unleash the black awakening comes, thousands of *chosen ones* who are in the military structures already have their planned targets and programmed agendas. I have been told over and over again that the super soldiers will be loyal only to their creators, that they will sabotage, bomb, kill and destroy other soldiers without hesitation.

The US military (CIA) and others have accepted and hoarded a vast Trojan horse! It is late, it is night and they have no idea of the coming slaughter. I have seen *chosen ones* triggered. I have seen them take down men twice their size. They are quicker, stronger and will not hesitate for a split second to kill and destroy their targets. Those targets include US military soldiers, leaders and structures. At this moment and at many other times I have sat in tears thinking about what they will do; how many loyal soldiers who are there to do their jobs will be assaulted by surprise and killed.

I warn military soldiers and leaders now by the providence of God...you need to look into this and prepare yourselves.

- Where you see secret covert projects that involve mind control investigate it
- Where you see goals for making super soldiers and technology that will create them...fight against it.
- Where you see preparations for a globalist army...resist it.
- Where you see planetary defense weapons being created it is there that the final future is manifesting. Stop and ask what it's all about.
- If all hell breaks loose and you know soldiers are killing soldiers...snap to attention and get ready to fight and don't hesitate.
- Examine this book, think through it and go to www.shatterthedarkness.net and see the mp3 which deals with 'how to detect hidden super soldiers'.

THEY ARE PLACED TO TAKE OVER

The trained sub personalities who are warriors and assassins will kill without a blink of the eye. They will take out the targets they were assigned to. They don't want to destroy the military nor harm the arsenals; they want to take control of it all.

For some this will be too much to understand but there is a future goal beyond the chaos that forces regime change. There is a supernatural presence that will manifest more and more as this day of chaos approaches. There is a supernatural cause and presence that will move to make the US military system join the new global system. Even when thousands of regular soldiers are not killed those who remain will either have to join up with the new global plan or be removed. And for those who are left after the black awakening...you will be asked to take a pledge of loyalty, maybe even some kind of mark to insure your compliance.

Whatever happens...don't do it! Remember now the Cross and the power of the love of Christ. Turn to Him. Eternal life is in his hands. Jesus said:

“But I will show you whom you should fear: fear him who, after the killing of the body, has power to throw you into hell. Yes, I tell you to fear him.”
Luke 12

FINALLY

Military systems all over the world are in grave trouble. A force beyond their detection and defense has been operating and will pull off the most tragic coo in world history. A great chaos is coming for military soldiers everywhere and a new regime will emerge. New age spirituality has dulled the senses and the spirits have offered to militaries technology of human enhancement and weapons development as never before. It all comes with a price. Memorize R1919!

A seeming 'glorious' new day will dawn and a voice so appealing will speak that it will hard not to join the new legions who claim to save the

world. To those reading this and are already committed to that cause...
remember Judas.

CHAPTER 32

CHOSEN ONES AND WORLD GOVERNMENT

“The ancient dragon was hurled down-that ancient serpent called the devil, or satan, who leads the whole world astray....”

“...But woe to the earth and the sea because the devil had gone down to you! He is filled with fury because he knows that his time is short”

Revelation 12

Are they there in the halls of the UN-United Nations? Most of us see the SRA/MPD victims in the context of those who want out. We see hurting victims. Most have never seen a *chosen one* triggered and ready to kill; I have a few times and they are fierce. Since they are here to clear the old and make way for a new regime and leader it is evident that there are many *chosen ones* who must work in or are present in some capacity in the UN.

Wherever you see the force, teaching and spirituality of the dream of Globalism it is there you will evidence the ‘doctrines’ of the seducing spirits most. Wherever the ‘doctrine’ that cries out for getting rid of the old order and seeks a new order raises its voice then... it is there you find the foundations for antichrist and his global empire being laid.

You must realize that all governments of history and of the world today have ‘political ideology’ and that ideology has come from somewhere... someone has written it. Be it Marx, Hitler or a new strain of governmental rule that seeks a global status the ideology has come from someone’s head.

The question is....who helped place it there?

CHOSEN ONES ARE READERS

A *chosen one* gave me a book called the 'War Lords of Armageddon'. It's a book about the development of new warriors who will be used to bring in a new order. Another one gave me the book 'The Nazi Doctors' and still another one told me about Marx, Hitler and political ideology. They told me that many in government today are 'unwittings' and most of them have no idea of what is to come. It seems that *chosen ones* are very versed in political power and information. They do understand sabotage and subterfuge.

One thing is for sure; all of the *chosen ones* I have dealt with know that a new order is what they and the underground are all about. Most of them talk about the new order as if it is a sure thing and that it's not too far away. They seem to act as if they will be here when it all comes down.

THEY MAY BE LEADING THE CALL TO GLOBALISM

Those in the UN and world powers that push for globalism have a spirituality that is very different than the Bible. The new spirituality is leading the way and creating 'political ideology'. *Chosen ones* are very versed in globalism and those *chosen ones* who are intact are very powerful presenters. If you look at the top leadership in the spiritual push to create globalism you may find *chosen ones* with sub personalities who are highly trained. They can speak, teach, hold seminars and do seek to convince many others of a need for a new order. I have seen multiples who are versed in NLP programming and others who know how to project their 'powers' when they speak. Some know they are here to convince others to join the new world order.

Don't be surprised to find them at the local Theosophical society, within the Masons, secret societies and throughout Washington. It's the 'doctrine' of globalism they push that gives them away. Where you see the doctrine of aggressive globalism pushed is where the 'spirit' behind the new order exists and where his very own *chosen ones* are operating. Look for them and

you will find them!

THEY ARE THERE TO UNLEASH THE POWERS

Chosen ones would be those who hold spiritual meetings and seek to have chanted the 'luciferian invocation'. I will not put the words to that invocation in this book. It can be found on the www. The word of that invocation when referring to a god does not mean the God of heaven. It is in reference to the belief that a new light being (Lucifer as good guy) is the one being sought.

Chosen ones know how to summon powers and unleash them. They know how to obtain 'charged' objects and place them. They will be in places of national government where globalism is discussed and promoted. When the black awakening occurs they may be triggered to point the confused government workers to a new voice and a new regime.

Intact *chosen ones* will be sold out and the promoters of a new age...a new order. The black awakening and the rise of antichrist cannot occur without the supernatural power to enable it. The 'secret power' will no longer be a secret; it is the power behind the globalist doctrine and the same power that fosters coming chaos. The secret power now long infused within political structures is the same power that will force a new order.

THE NEW REGIME IS WAITING

Chose ones believe they will be rewarded. Some tell me that whatever happens, even if they are killed they will return in a new body (somebody else's) and get to serve in the new order. Many sub personalities are looking forward to a new order and you can hear the pride as they speak about it...be it a programmed pride. *Chosen ones* have been told they will be the special troops of a new super leader. They believe the leader and the new regime are already in place. They believe their new global leader (antichrist) has already been born. *Chosen ones* are told that when they create the chaos to help rip down the old structure they are making way for a new glorious order, they are doing something great and are going to be a major part of it.

FINALLY

There are some who are gripped by the New Age Movement and the concept of a new spiritual age that has started and will surely come. The New Age Movement, by the millions, are seekers who search for a spiritual experience, are guided by supernatural presence and believe a new global family is needed but so far have missed the spiritual singularity that occurred at the Cross.

The New Age spirituality helps drive globalism, the spiritual writings, channeling, remote viewing and spirits are convincing millions that a new day is coming. It's a new day for the evolution of human consciousness and a transformation of humanity. This is what is showing up in world governments. This is what is being pushed at the resort meetings and inner chambers of government workers/leaders. It is the feeling and the sense of what political leaders are speaking and literally globalism is dripping off the lips of leaders the world over.

How did this new political ideology get there? Ideas flow...just like they did in pre Nazi Germany.

CHAPTER 33

CHOSEN ONES AND THE RELEASE OF DARK POWERS

“The idols speak deceit, diviners see visions that lie; they tell dreams that are false, they give comfort in vain...”Zechariah 10

“Pharaoh then summoned wise men and sorcerers, and the Egyptian magicians also did the same things by their secret arts;” Exodus 7

“One of the earliest professional references to the subject of ritual abuse, is a comment in Dr. Karl Menninger’s (1930) popular book on psychiatry entitled ‘The Human Mind’, which mentions the Black Mass, Satanism, and devil worship as real events...” p 123 ‘CULT RITUAL ABUSE

“Those raised by rituals and among rituals know best how to do them”
RD

“The longer you keep them alive, the more torture you can give. This raises the pain and fear. This builds up the ‘energies’ and will bring more powerful demons.....and that is what we want” Chosen One

RITUAL SPIRITUAL LIGHTNING WARFARE

It was a *chosen one* from the ancient brotherhood that told me of the grid-map of churches they have. That’s right churches on a map that they are doing ritual spiritual war against. A number of military trained *chosen ones* have told me of the rituals used and how and why they target Pastors, Christians

and churches. To this day I still ask sub personalities who know how to conjure demons and who are ritual workers...why they do it. The answers are the same; they conjure the demons for themselves, to protect the covens, to send against their enemies, to release into the air and to further the luciferian agenda.

Chosen ones have also told me that they see most churches as weak and pathetic. They visit churches to observe and even test their powers. *Chosen ones* tell me that when they meet in their covens everyone is there to be engaged. There are no spectators in a satanic ritual, not when they are conjuring demons. The mood is somber, serious and you must be careful...I am told. After all you are raising or bringing through powerful dark spirits so there is no room for error or games to be played. "We seek them and they come, we do the ritual, they will do what we ask and we ask them to attack you!"

One *chosen one* told me how they do 'lighting warfare' (blitzkrieg warfare). They will conjure demons and send them on a chosen target...and keep doing it, at the same time others, covens or ritual workers will be doing the same. The idea is to hit the target (church) hard, fast and continuous, until the goal of destruction or harm is accomplished.

THIS BLOOD IS FOR YOU

A letter came in the mail; it had no return address but it did have a post mark over the stamp. I opened it. It was a hand drawn and colored picture. It was a picture of a satanic coven member who was dressed in the hooded black gown. The robe was black and the background of the picture was red. In the hand of the robe ritual worker was a knife, in the other hand was a baby held upside down. The baby had been cut and blood was coming out and down the paper. The only words on the page were.... "THIS BLOOD'S FOR YOU."

I asked the trained satanist who came from the same area of the coven what it was all about. They told me that a baby was sacrificed... 'in my honor'! They said the baby was killed in a ritual that was done on my behalf; that powers were raised and sent against me. I still have the picture; I pray

prayers about this as the Spirit of God leads me. It is clear that blood was shed and is being shed all over the US...innocent blood that God does see. There is blood that is crying out; blood that is on the heads of those who revel in it. Brotherhood covens and luciferians hide in the dark for now but even their demons know that a day of accountability is coming...this is for sure.

AS IN THE O.T. SO IN THE FUTURE

In the Old Testament it is clear that the powers of darkness were real. Those who served them knew how to appease and seek powers as a weapon against their enemies. The weaponization of satanic power is not new. In 2 Kings a military king is losing a battle. He cannot win with his seven hundred swordsmen so to gain the advantage he sought the dark powers of a demon god called chemosh. Chemosh (destroyer/subdue-the abomination of Moab-a demonized tribe) was and is a living demon-god that was worshipped and sought for personal and military favors.

In this battle and in many others in the O.T. it was the spiritual power behind the nation that could be sought to win battles. Demon war gods have been found everywhere and used to enhance military battle from the tribes of Africa to the supernatural powers seen in Revelation 16. Those dark forces are sent to gather kings to make war. Armies can be 'empowered', supernatural powers are sought, sent and can be affective.

This is the weaponization of dark powers. It is the conjuring and appeasing i.e. doing what the spirits desire and require. One could ask 'How did the O.T. military king know *that sacrificing a human would bring him 'powers' for victory?*' The demon seeking, human sacrificing king gained military victory over the king of Israel and attributes this victory by the power of chemosh... "...and drove him before my sight."

The closer we get to the end the more the world will see that it is 'supernatural' power that matters. The trouble though is the 'requirement' for the high dark powers to work...human blood! Again in the O.T. in Manasseh's day-2 Kings 21-23 it is said that 'innocent blood' has been shed from one end of the nation to the other. Human sacrifice has been offered to

gain favor, power and military victory the world over. This is true at all the ancient ruins where the ziggurats are. It is true among the Mayan also where thousands of radical horrific human sacrifices were performed.

It is my belief that the dark powers themselves inspire and communicate that they will weaponize ‘kings’ and their militaries. It is also my belief that innocent blood has been shed all across Europe and the US so the greatest and deepest powers of darkness can be conjured and sent. Those powers are sent to influence the current ‘kings’ of the earth; those who are the political and military leaders. The ritual spiritual warfare is real; it has been, is and will be (Revelation 16). We now have unprecedented manifestation of demonic powers and in the days to come we will see far more than ever in history.

The pinnacle of dark powers charging the air, societies, politicians and military development will be off the charts! Much of that dark power has come to this side by way of satanic-coven ritual spiritual warfare that sheds human blood. Just ask the hundreds of thousands of SRA/MPD victims who have seen it and been forced to do it!

The Body of Christ must engage this concept of spiritual warfare now! As never before believers in Christ must use the authority (Luke 10) they have been given for the purpose it was given for....to trample the dark powers and overcome (gain decisive victory) all the power of the enemy (satan/demons). While most churches on Sunday morning give about 48 seconds to its total prayer time the covens are giving hours of dedicated spiritual warfare time to send dark spirits out against Pastors and Churches everywhere. Is it no wonder millions can file into church buildings and out in 55 minutes to an hour and a half and not even engage-embrace or know if God was present! Wow! Not so in the early church where:

“...they raise their voices together to God in prayer.....after they prayed the place where they were meeting was shaken. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.” Acts 4:24-31

The Body of Christ is truly a ‘sleeping giant’ who has lost sight of its mission and the power that would fuel it! While millions play church with

only a fading memory of the boredom from last week's service the dark side is ramping up as never before in history. Whether it is the sinful slack and neglect of our leaders or the fact that there is swelling presence of spiritual darkness that suppress the church's work one thing is for sure...most services today don't come close to Acts 4.

Let's take a look at why the luciferians are seeking dark powers.

THEY CONJURE FOR THEMSEVES

Yes they do love the power and rewards the demons give. There is real power and the dark spirits do grant some things. It's like prayer at a church, you ask, seek and knock and God does answer. You receive and God does open doors. God even does awesome miracles! Please realize that just as God who is Spirit is real (John4) and does do great things, satan is 'the spirit who is now at work' (Ephesians 2) and he and the demons do answer the call.

Rituals are 'procedures' that many luciferians and satanists go through. It's what opens doors and gives the demonic rights to come through. In many rituals if you appease them they will in turn act on the petitioner's behalf. Rituals that are done can be anything from 'food offered', sex rituals and animal or human sacrifice. In the Bible you can read of Manasseh who sought many spiritual doors including offering his own son in human sacrifice to Moloch (2Kings 21-23).

Seeking the spirits for action the petitioner may want a job, sex, money or position. In the satanic bible written by Anton LaVey there are destruction, sex and even death rituals and these are in no way the worst out there. I have books that unveil the original black mass, details of human sacrifice and others that involve children.

Today you can find almost any kind of ritual procedure that used to be in hard to get books. They are now on the web for anyone to get and try out. Many are dabbling in or paying others to do rituals for personal gain. One person may do a ritual to curse a former lover while others seek the favor of spirits for their own enhancement. Whatever the wish, desire or ritual

request, the fact is more rituals are known and being done than ever in history.

THEY CONJURE TO ATTACK THEIR ENEMIES

It is clear from the written rituals that folks in the left hand path can summon powers and send them out and on those they consider their enemies. Satanism only has one visible enemy I know of...the Church. If you read the rituals or have heard victims of SRA/MPD tell the stories then it's clear that most 'summon spirits to attack' rituals are aimed at the Church and Christians. In Revelation 12 when satan could not destroy Christ or Israel, who did he go after; all of those who hold to the testimony of Jesus and obey the Word of God. They (the Church) are satan's enemy (1Peter 5).

Underground satanists can target a church or a Pastor. They can coordinate with others and launch ritual spiritual warfare, summon demons and send them against Pastors and specific Churches. Remember 2 Kings 3 where the demon worshiping king seeks the power of chemosh to defeat the O.T. people of God and that it did have affect!

Christians today have been taught that if you don't open a door to the demonic then they have no legal right (Ephesians 4 foothold). That is mostly true but the fact remains that someone else has opened a door and if the demonic assignment has been sent against you there will be a battle.

THEY CONJURE TO ADVANCE THE CAUSE

Chosen ones tell me that they summon dark power demons not just for their own wishes. Just as Christians pray for the power of God to move and give them supernatural help to advance the gospel so real satanists can and do summon demons to empower them and their cause. Core luciferians know they cannot advance the cause, agenda of antichrist, without supernatural aid. O yes, *chosen ones* tell me that rituals are done for the rise and appearance of their leader (antichrist). The more power the more advancement!

If you study the ritual release of demon spirits in Revelation 16 notice that it takes massive dark power to move the world leaders and they are already

in league with the antichrist at that time. Don't forget this point...they cannot advance without the summoning of dark powers and targeted sending of those demons for a direct purpose.

In the ritual release of demons that affects the whole world (a satanic planetary spiritual wave) in R16 we see a future glimpse of what is done in a smaller measure right now on US soil (see Chapter 34).

THEY CONJURE TO INFLUENCE TARGETS FOR USE

Read R1919 again and you will see that the demons sent had an 'assignment'; they had their designated target. This is not the use of 'energy' or dry 'power'. These demons may emanate energy and power but they are personalities who have a known target. They are more than 'smart lazar guided' missiles. They are powerful entities with function and will. They are sent for sure, but like the best trained Special Forces they have a mind and will to get their assignment done. Revelation 1919 shows that the spirits of R16 get that diabolical job done!

The targets of illuminati-luciferian or the ancient brotherhood are:

- Pastors and Christian leaders.
- Churches, especially the ones that matter to them.
- Christian ministries that are making great affect.
- Political leaders who need to be recruited or influenced
- Political events that need to be 'guided'
- The wealthiest people of the world are targets. It does take money to plan and accomplish a multination coo (black awakening)
- The world media moguls. It will take spin and control to convince the world of its need for globalism and shut down the opposition.
- Military leaders, scientists and weapons developers.

THEY CONJURE TO FILL THE AIR

One of the most highly trained *chosen ones* I have ever met went with me to a large crusade meeting. The sub personalities came out for sure to see

what the big event was all about. We were sitting there and that's when someone told me they seek superiority over a tri-state area and that they conjure dark powers just to send out into the 'air'. The goal is to have a sense of superior manifest power over an area...thus in or from the air.

With satan being the 'ruler of the domain of the air' (atmosphere) one has to ask...What is it that he 'rules' up above us in the dense atmosphere around the planet?

Many Christians have told me about an area of their city or of an entire city that seems to be covered in darkness. Don't forget that satan/demons are even territorial; they are always seeking to cover, influence and control an area. The prince of Persia in Daniel's day (Allah?) was and is territorial. It was this demonic ruler of that area that opposed Daniel's prayer, fought angels in the heavenlies and most likely fueled the local demonic structures, ritual sites and servants on the ground.

A point to remember here is that wherever you find ritual sites on the ground or a city that 'feels' dark there must be territorial demonic presence in the air above. The satanic structure is a hierarchy with rules, authority and position, all of which serve the full satanic cause and all of which fight against the cause of Christ and His servants.

FINALLY

I do believe the 'air' is packed with demonic presence; this presence is more manifest now than 30 years ago. The ground level covens, the rituals they have done and are being done fuel the 'skies' and that dark presence in the 'air' empowers the ground level troops. The 'thicker' or heavier the manifestation is only means the demons are more numerous and they are more powerful.

This dark heavy spiritual presence does have affect:

- It's dulling the Church
- It's seducing the people spiritually
- It's fueling the political ideology

- It inspires crime, violence and moral decadence, all of which make even bigger doors for them to move in
- It's digging deeper trenches for the darker stuff it does in secrecy.

CHAPTER 34

CHOSEN ONES THE ELITE AND THE CONES OF POWER

“He desecrated Topheth, which was in the Valley of Ben Himmom, so no one could use it to sacrifice his son or daughter in the fire to Molech.”

“I know where you live, where satan has his throne.....” Revelation 2

“Paul Bonacci was an eyewitness to the ritual rape and murder of a young boy at the Bohemian Grove in the summer of 1984” p 202 “BOHEMIAN GROVE: Cult of Conspiracy

“The subjugation of the citizens and the reign of the nation is what they came for. It’s always about who rules. Bizarre rituals, sex, shedding blood and the transmutation of humanity took place. The nation was gone, the people were drones and hope was annihilated.”

WWW.SHATTERTHEDARKNESS.NET/bohemiangrove/page2.html

THAT MAP ON GREEN PAPER AND THE OWL

She asked if she could have some big sheets of paper, I found 17x11 inch sheets. She began to draw. She worked for some time on the drawings and then brought them to me. I saw underground meeting places, cabins, woods, a lake and on one page was a big owl...yes, a very tall owl. At the feet of the owl were robed individuals with hoods and they were putting a corpse into a fire at the base of the owl. It seemed there was an audience watching or something. Of course I had to ask this Monarch *chosen one* what it was all

about.

While she explained the maps she also had a necklace she wanted to give me. It was a silver chain with a small owl on it. She said many of the Monarchs who were used as sex slaves had them. This is what I was told. The crowd watching was world leaders; US government and military leaders, even presidents. The towering owl was an idol to a high and powerful demon god...Molech! The people in the hooded robes were real luciferians and the body of a human (shown on this map as screaming!) which was not an effigy but a real live person who was prepared for this sacrifice. She told me of bizarre occult symbols on the property and of gruesome sex done to kids in the late night hours. She said videos were taken for blackmail.

I have kept these maps to this day. It was in the mid 90's when this Monarch drew them. I have long wondered about this place. This same victim took me to other ritual sites, even one where the black mass symbol was painted on a large tree and it was there we dug up bones. Our teams at the time continued to pray for exposure and I never forgot the map or the stories of kids used as sex slaves by drunken powerful men of world renown.

It was in 2001 that a person came to me and brought me a video tape that they said I had to watch. It was the one where talk show host Alex Jones infiltrated Bohemian Grove on the week that they did the 'cremation of care' ritual in the deep woods there in California, here in the USA. The video showed that many known world leaders, senators, the wealthy, military leaders and even US top political leaders were present.

I saw the cabins, the occult symbols and then there it was that massive owl next to a body of water. The fires were high and the world leaders were sitting by the hundreds across from the ritual site. Hooded robed ritual workers rowed down the little river and brought onto shore a wrapped body. It was supposed to be a fake human representing a real one!

The voice of a man was telling the tale of 'DULL CARE' and then the robed workers threw the body into the flames at the feet of the owl....a screech was heard and the crowd of world leaders applauded.....they

clapped and cheered! I wondered, are they freaks or what? Even if it was a fake mock human sacrifice to an ancient demon god what sane US politician or world leader would ever watch that...let alone applaud?

Why didn't ANY leader get up and exclaim, "This is an outrage!"?

The Monarch *chosen one* told me as have others now that it was no fake mock ritual, it was real and so was the human body that was wrapped and prepared. I have researched all I could on Bohemian Grove since that time. I was so moved by it all I created a web site and started a prayer agenda against that site and the elite who are behind it.

Dear reader, this has and is occurring in the USA! And there is no outrage. Political leaders can say, 'it's only a mock ritual'. Are you crazy or what! Who would go to a mock human sacrifice? Who would sit and watch a body being thrown into the flames and then applaud? Is this a play? A drama? A game? The questions continue to mount:

- Who is behind this place called the Bohemian Grove?
- Why is it so super secret and hidden?
- Why are the world's most influential leaders invited to come and who does the inviting?
- Why are there so many occult symbols and a 40 foot owl idol of a demon god molech?
- Why is it set up as an ancient ritual?
- Who are the people dressed in 'satanic' like hooded robes?
- Why even if it is a mock human wrapped in ritual preparation carried and thrown into the fire does anyone watch?
- Why is there no outrage about this from those who were invited?
- Were they forced to watch a human sacrifice...real or mock?
- Did they know and want to watch?
- Who was the dead body used for sacrificial offering?
- When the demons are conjured and the demon god appeased what favors do they give?

Is it because there is so much booze given out? Or maybe the video tapes of bizarre criminal sex acts with youth that are held keep their mouths shut. Or is it something more?

Could it be this site is an old ritual site that real luciferians have built where many real human sacrifices have been done? Could it be a 'cone of power' (a high place) where powerful dark forces have manifested and lay claim to the land? Maybe the whole site and all that is done is a 'type' or precursor to the coming of the ritual release of demonic power we have seen in Revelation 16. Maybe it is real elite luciferians who have set up this site and program so they can call in the world's most powerful leaders (the kings of the earth) wine and dine them and then unleash summoned dark powerful demons to begin...the influence.

IN MY VIEW

It is my understanding this is a real human sacrifice and the powers that are summoned are sent on the leaders to guide, influence and steer them. The Bohemian Grove site is a "high place" right here in the USA and is a major place of the darkest and most powerful rituals to date! This is a "weapon of mass destruction" on a spiritual level and those who attend this ritual are blinded by the darkness or they are part of the known process!

This place performs rituals all year long and coordinates many rituals with other sites just like it. This place and the rituals done do have affect and help fuel the satanic agenda for the coming globalism and rise of homosatanas. This place is filled with the filth of sexual abuse against children, mind controlled *chosen ones*, satanic ritual abuse, the summoning of dark powers and the targeted release of demons on US and world leaders.

In my view this high place and cone of satanic power should be prayed against by hundreds of thousands of those who love God and know the reality of spiritual warfare and know how the laws of spiritual engagement work. I pray for God to strike the owl of moloch and the land with a massive strike, that the elites behind this will be exposed and the past and present victims will be rescued, saved and healed. I pray for those in the hooded robes and other workers to be engaged by the power of God and like Saul they will be

visited, saved and tell the story.

I pray for this high place and cone of power to be destroyed; for its demonic guts and crimes to be crushed. I pray against the demons raised, sent and working to be bound, stopped and destroyed. I pray for those to whom the demons were sent to be delivered. I pray for the crimes to stop and be dealt with. I pray this daily and hope you will join in.

Here are some more issues to think about when it comes to current and future ‘cones of power.’

PLACES OF POWER

Bohemian Grove is only one of many large places of ritual practice. It is much like the high places that are spoken of in the O.T. The BG is just like in the OT where Manasseh conjured spirits and filled Jerusalem with dark powers or the place where the prophet Ezekiel was taken, a place where the demons had been raised for years. Yes, there are high places today. These “high places” (considered a cone of power) are the location of dark rituals and shed blood. This is where the demons find a doorway and satan has a “throne”. From this throne or cone of power demonic powers can grip the land, air, objects and have a gateway. The dark spirits will call for more rituals and the rituals will increase the dark powers and hold they have.

I have been to smaller ritual sites, it’s as though you can feel the spirits being enraged because I was there. It seems clear that they know who I am and Who is living in me. In the book of Acts 19:5 we read where the demon was quoted...“One day the evil spirit answered them, “Jesus I know and Paul I know but who are you?”

See the next section Chapter 37 for more on how to find, expose and see these places destroyed.

PEOPLE OF POWER

Who were these 70 elders of the house of Israel and what were they doing deep in the hidden cave? Ezekiel found out by God giving a ‘supernatural’

hole into that dark substructure. They were leaders in the public life by day and luciferian worshipper by night. What was done there is a glimpse of what continues today only on a much larger scale.

THE FIRST BURST/PLANETARY WAVE

The first multinational if not planetary spiritual wave is about to burst. Like hot air being pumped into the hot air balloon the air of the fires of hell (demons) itself have and are filling the bubble of air we are calling the coming chaos/revolt and (apocalypse) breaking out of ...homosatanas. In 1 Thessalonians 2 we have been telling in this book that not one iota of satan's work or advancing agenda can move forward without supernatural power.

I only wonder now how much of that manifested power fills the inner sub personality of *chosen ones*. I wonder how many of those rituals that unleashed demons into the air (society), and on world leaders have come from planned or even coordinated ritual summoning. *Chosen ones* will tell you the demons put on those programmed sub personalities were summoned by ritual ceremony.

If we can see in Revelation 16 it was a release of demon spirits that 'triggered' and supernaturally moved world leaders and a massive global army to join together (gathering) and make war, then it shouldn't be hard to understand that the core of the 'activation' for the black awakening will be....demons sent to kick it off.

When hundreds of thousands of *chosen ones* are struck by the demonic triggering (and maybe combined with some technology) and the inner sub personalities come up....they come up with very powerful demonic manifestation. When they unleash assassinations, bloodshed and bring on the fear-violence and terror...you can be sure that like 'bats out of hell' the demonic will flow, the air will be filled and like an upside down (inverted) Pentecost.....dark powers will come with a rush!

THE SECOND BURST/PLANETARY WAVE

This coming planetary wave has not even begun, not yet anyway but it is coming for sure. It will be the largest release of demon power ever in human history. This will be the mother of all ritual spiritual warfare ever known. It will lead the world to the final day of history this side of the coming of Christ and His millennial reign.

This planetary wave will sweep the world over and grip the intended targets. This ritually released satanic spiritual wave will bring:

- The pinnacle or apex of manifested satanic power the world has ever been gripped by.
- An unprecedented global gathering of world leaders and their armies.
- An empowered consensus that is so blinded it has no idea about what it is going to attempt.
- Physical, technological and spiritual weapons combined with highly charged super soldiers and all of this will be unleashed at the call of... *homosatanas*.

FINALLY

There is only one way to destroy the demonic satanic powers and supernatural works. The frontline and foundation of satan's defeat is what all of hell fears and trembles at...that old rugged Cross, the blood of the Lamb of God...the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

“The reason the son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work”
1John 3

As the Spirit of God reveals in the book of Daniel the end of evil will come and the counterfeit incarnation of satan himself will be annihilated. It will happen but it will not be done by human power; ancient prophecy from 2,600 years ago says:

“...Yet he will be destroyed, but not by human power.”
Daniel 8

Politicians, world rulers, the wealthy and military leaders are the main targets of some of the deepest supernatural power the world has or will ever know. Arrogance and a sold out will to embrace any new technology regardless of ethics will be an open window for the lord of the flies to come on in. Just like Judas my friends...just like Judas.

“...as soon as Judas took the bread, satan entered into him.”
John 13

DIES IRAE

DAY OF WRATH! O DAY OF MOURNING
SEE FULFILLED THE PROPHETS WARNING
HEAVEN AND EARTH IN ASHES BURNING!

ZEPHANIAH 1:14-16

“The great day of the LORD is near and coming quickly.

Listen! The cry of the Day of the LORD will be bitter,

The shouting of the warrior there.

That day will be a day of wrath.

A day of distress and anguish,

A day of trouble and ruin,

A day of darkness and gloom,

A day of trumpet and battle cry

Against the fortified cities and against the corner towers.

CHAPTER 35

CHOSEN ONES AND THE NEW RECRUITS

“Then I saw the kings of the earth and their armies gathered....”R1919

It is very clear from prophetic scripture that antichrist will have a following. This following can be put into three categories:

- First, there are those who are spiritually blinded by the call to a spiritual evolution of human consciousness. These New Agers have believed the lie and have been initiated into the masquerade; a very deep and powerful masquerade. They by the hundreds of millions will long for, believe in and seek to do all things ‘spiritual’ for the dawn of a new order and for its needed new supernatural leader. For those who long for a new ‘world teacher’, ‘world ruler’, ‘Mahdi’ or Maytraia the foundation is set. They will conspire and rage for a super man with a new super age.
- Second, there will be those who have been created for this coming event. *Chosen ones* by the hundreds of thousands have been selected, birthed, raised and trained for one purpose....bring the massive chaos/revolt that will level all things and make a way for the antichrist. This group is the one that the first demonic spiritual wave will come for, they will help unleash and release massive demonic force. Those who are still intact and those who have finally chose to....will fight to end society and bring in a new one.
- Third, there are those who are the elite, those who are real luciferians. They are covered in the deepest of demonic power and their hands are

covered in blood. They are serpent worshippers like those in Ezekiel's cave. They are the 'apostles' of satan who have led the underground. They, dear reader, believe the Albert Pike revelation that lucifer is the good guy, that he is coming and that he will rule. For this they fight, do rituals and plot the global final solution.

I do believe there will be others who will be drawn in. To escape the terror, chaotic collapse and with a desire to live, eat and survive many will be willing to sell their souls and take a mark when the choice is forced. I hope you have made the choice dear reader. This book is not a conspiracy theory. It deals with the end of days, with life and death, heaven or hell and how you can know for sure how close we are.

If you can calculate the end but are not ready for it spiritually then you are like the chicken showing the fox its eggs. The power of the Cross is the event that no one else has ever achieved. It is only Jesus Christ who came from eternity and holds the gift of eternal life. He has been there and done that. It was all for you and I hope you know Him.

A BLOND A BLOND AND ANOTHER BLOND

A girl was tormented and trying to tell us who had used her and created the sub personality within. Each time she tried some demonized sub personality would throw her to the ground; it was hard to watch. This blond had a little blonde haired girl. She was cute as a button as they say. This little one would also be a candidate to be a next generation *chosen one*. The satanic rituals, sexual and mental abuse the mother went through was bad enough but she knew that those who did it to her were doing it to her daughter.

This blond had a family perpetrator; it was her own mother and she had, though older now, blond hair. All three of them are still in that dark system. All three are part of that multigenerational ancient brotherhood. The little girl must be in her teens now, most will not detect it but she like her mother has sub personalities who have seen the dark side and stay hidden for now. This little girl is part of the next generation of *chosen ones*.

If there were thousands of parents who either sold out their kids to a system that promised super children and thousands more who were raised in the satanic covens then we must begin to calculate. This first generation was in the thousands, they helped produce hundreds of thousands of new *chosen ones* from the 1950's on up. The second generation measuring hundreds of thousands have also had children and they are in their late 20's and early 30's. This third generation is now the one who have children 3-13 years old and these children are now evidencing multiplicity.

FACE TO FACE

I have been to the homes of many *chosen ones*; I have looked into the faces of those who have given their children to this long dark night. They have given, participated and worked to help raise their own children as satanic super soldiers. How they could do it is beyond almost anyone understanding but it is a sad and true reality. The dark powers are so convincing that even a father would offer his first born to a demon god like moloch (2Kings 21-21). Manasseh was that father and he like other parents in that day offered their children to be burned in fire as an offering to a demon.

Today parents of *chosen ones* are either control multiples themselves or military personnel who were told that the use of their children would help the country fight a war with communism and other enemies. The concept of a master race of super warriors came to the surface in Nazi Germany's occult lead military goal. What started there as we have said earlier has come to the US as 'secret' and advanced 'projects'. What the parents were not told and what many in the CIA did not know was that there was a spiritual agenda that came with the Nazi science... a demonic Trojan horse. Once the children were in, the threat of whistle blowing would be stilled by the threat of grave harm or death.

I do believe some parent perpetrators and those recruited into the projects wish they could stop it. Some have looked deep into my eyes and only tears would come from their eyes filled with 'secret don't tell' fear. This silent boxed fear has become the disposition of the early generation victims as they give way to the new generation and that new generation is their flesh and blood. I have often wondered if the parents think about how their children are

used and what they will do when the black awakening occurs. Without the power of God in Christ I don't see any way out for any of them. The good news is that many have made it and thousands more are 'fighting their way out of this black bag'.

GENERATION X

The next generation of SRA/MPD *chosen ones* is on the way. They have newer technology (demonized) that helps split, program and train them. It does seem harder to detect them and see sub personalities come out. Maybe their programming is stronger or the punishment harder...maybe it's both. When it comes to traditional satanism and lesser forms of satanic practice the numbers are growing. There is an expectation of a new satanic age among this group and they are out to expand their work.

Recruiting people into other forms of satanism:

- Select them. If the satanic group is secretive enough they will observe others and decide whom they will recruit.
- Invite them to step one... indulge the flesh, party, drink, drugs and seek to give them a good time.
- Invite them to experience some form of spiritual event, a small ritual or 'mind' power. Reading minds, tell a person their future etc.
- Invite them to take a step. Have the new recruit come to a meeting where they can participate. They can light candles. They can have sex with the girl on an altar and hear others summon the demons.
- Invite them to cross all lines. Have them recite renunciation of Christ, God and the Bible. Lead them to choose Lucifer, dedicate and offer to him their life. This will involve ceremony and personal offerings.
- Invite them to blood. At first they may have to offer a little blood or even drink a mixture with blood in it. They may see at this point an animal sacrifice or even help in it.
- Seal the deal; vows to satan and participation in human sacrifice.

These are some of the basics of how individuals are sought and recruited into deeper satanic groups. Even those in the ancient brotherhood tell me they

recruit others. With some satanic groups you can just enroll online or through the mail, pay the fee and become a member. Other groups that are more serious will take a person through steps and each one of those step get darker as they go.

When it comes to the creation of super soldiers the recruitment is not the same. Raising children in a transgenerational luciferian coven system is a little different because you really have no choice, at least at first. Babies are conceived and bred for the purpose of creating a *chosen one*. The biological parents seeking conception may be picked, they are demonized and from conception to birth there are rituals. From birth on the core personality is split with programming coming later. Some even say the babies of multiples may have a 'predisposition' for dissociation and being split. By age 6 the child has sub personalities, demonic presence and has seen many horrific things in the hidden ritual ceremonies. The upfront child may seem fine and go to school but the inside little persons are in fear, agony and pain.

This is where the new generation of recruits of super soldier *chosen ones* are being developed:

- The children of multiples. Many times it's the trained sub personalities in one generation that begin the process on the next generation. Many victim *chosen ones* have found out they have sub personalities who have been splitting and programming sub parts into their children. Therefore thousands of SRA/MPD victims have created hundreds of thousands of new *chosen ones*.
- Foster children. There are a number of cases I have worked on where the mother SRA/MPD victim had sub personalities who 'pushed from within' and influenced the mom and husband to 'get' children. In some of those cases all of the foster children were split, sexually used and now have sub personalities.
- There is no question that the luciferian elite do seek and steal children to create new *chosen ones*. The case of the 'FINDERS' a group thought to be rouge CIA special projects agents have abducted children and delivered them to those who would make *chosen ones*. This group was discovered and is still sought to this day. They were said to have a number of unrelated children who were neglected and transported to

hidden locations. The FBI has investigated and could not solve the case. There are thousands of missing children who have never to this date been found.

- Then there are the breeders. There are thousands of SRA/MPD victims who believe they were forced to have children. (Like the Nazi Lebensborn project). Those children were then taken and used to create *chosen ones*. Many victims have told me of a baby they had that was either used in sacrifice or taken to be made into a *chosen one*.
- Children's day care centers. Not only are there many stories of children who were sexually and ritually abused in a day care center but cases like the McMartin day care center case where many children have memories of ritual abuse is still not fully solved. I was called into a city where a mother had twin girls. She said both were sexually abused at a day care center. When I met with them they both had sub personalities and demonic activity.

Another case involved a doctor who had in his house a ritual room and a room packed with pornography. He and his wife were seeking to raise money so they could make a day care type center. A law enforcement agent who was SRA/MPD informed us that the doctor and his wife were handlers and ritual abusers of children.

Just by counting the number of SRA/MPD victims and tracking back to see where they came from you will see how their stories will be similar. They will tell you their parents or grandparents were involved. Others will tell you they don't know who their real parents are. One girl was found in a place we had searched for years. We were told there was a coven there and years later by God's providence we found the girl...a *chosen one* who at first wanted out. We have met her dad (a blue eyed Aryan type) and found the property where her Nazi German speaking grandfather is still operating out of. It's an ongoing case. The alarming thing is that this SRA/MPD victim is unhealed, out there and babysitting little children!

FINALLY

When we can get to one victim and see them saved, healed and set free we also know it can stop the creation of new *chosen ones*. It has always been my goal and prayer to get to the victims early. To stop it in childhood is the best; to stop it before a child is even conceived is better! It will save them from years of ritual and sexual abuse. As we write and as you now read there are hundreds of thousands of little ones who are the children of SRA/MPD victims being created to be *chosen ones*. You may not stop all of it but always remember you can get to some...AND WE MUST!

As new generations of *chosen ones* are being forged right now never forget the process. Hate evil and do something against it. The process is gruesome and the product is meant to be a killing machine. The time is short and the need is great. Just what will you do?

The CIA hired psychologist Estabrooks added:

“...two hundred trained foreign operators, working in the United States, could develop a uniquely dangerous army of hypnotically controlled Sixth Columnists.”

P 5 ‘MIND CONTROLLED SEX SLAVES AND THE CIA’

CHAPTER 36

THE BLACK AWAKENING AND THE GATHERING AT THE VEIL

“The existence of evil spirits is a dread reality, even though some Christians are not sufficiently aware of this fact” p 95 ‘DEMON EXPERIENCES’

“Imagine being trapped inside a burning building. Some people inside the building are saying there is nothing wrong, that everything is as it is supposed to be. Yet you feel the heat and smell the smoke and you hear the fire engines outside.....” p93 ‘EVANGELIZING THE NEW AGE’

“Unfortunately, the church is so preoccupied with secondary issues, that we are not visible or attractive to a spiritually starved generation.” P 31 ‘SUBTLE SERPENT’

As a kid one of the great fun things to do in the hot summer time was to have water fights. Whoever controlled the hose would have the most fun. When it came to balloons, well they were a blast. At times we would have to run to the water spigot, put the balloon on it and then turn on the water. The balloon would fill and you had to watch that you didn't fill it too much or it would swell and then explode! That was kind of fun too.

What's not fun is the knowing, like the swelling of the water balloon that another swelling is going on. It's the swelling of the spiritual realm. As prophesied the massive wicked forces from the heavenly realm are breaking through to our side in unprecedented numbers and force. The veil as they say

is growing very thin and the troops of demonic forces are waiting...bulging at the seams to burst into and onto our side. It's as though they are amassed at the border and a line is drawn forcing them to wait but only a little while longer. These extra dimensional beings (demons) wait for the first wave; what I call *an 'inverted Pentecost'*.

As I have already said the demonic presence has been ramping up. The second largest proliferation of occult literature in history was unleashed in the US during the 1960's according to occult historian James Web and this has opened the door to massive 'doctrines of seducing spirits'. Those very spirit inspired writings are the ones the Spirit of God warned about. They have opened up many doors of spiritual experience. I keep telling everyone that those spiritual experiences are real....they are just not right. If it comes from fallen finite spirits then the message and the following spiritual experience will be real alright but it will not and cannot lead to God. Here are the facts:

- If it comes from fallen spirits then it will only lead to them and the cause of the "ruler of the authority of the air, the spirit who is now at work...." See Ephesians 2.
- Fallen spirits (angels) cannot and will not lead anyone to God, Christ or the Word of God. They cannot because of their now corrupted eternal nature. They will not because of their will to oppose God and deceive man.
- If the message and spiritual experience comes from God it will be used to lead people to God.

Along with the massive rise of demonic inspired writings come the increase of occult and satanic crimes, the rise of satanic ritual abuse cases (beginning in the late 70's), the rise of possession and personal supernatural spiritual experiences (dreams, visions, visitations, channeling, astral projection, rituals, spells and magik of all kinds). There is the return to spiritual practices like Wicca, paganism, goddess worship, secret societies, druidism, Santeria and millions are involved with the New Age Movement.

All of this put together will reveal that there has been a massive shift and the dark spirits who are pushing their agenda are among us. Hundreds of

millions of people have opened the doors. Along with this is the fact that more books on spiritual warfare have been written in the last 30 years than in the entire history of Christianity. The Church is packed with a lot of good literature the problem though is only a small segment of the Body of Christ is reading and learning.

When faith arises, a revelation of the critical time we are in is understood and the roar of massive prolonged intercession by a highly experienced Church is unleashed...then the power shall fall, the miracles will come and powers of darkness trampled. A spiritual clothing will cover the saints and buildings (city's and nations too) will shake. But it must be now.

The manifestation of dark spirits is unprecedented right now and the swelling and bulging at the seams is evident. What is here now has sucked hundreds of millions into the 'spirit led globalist' agenda and this is nothing compared to what is about to occur.

Note:

“The manifestation of dark spirits is unprecedented right now and the swelling and bulging at the seams is evident.”RD

What is here now has sucked hundreds of millions into the 'spirit led globalist' agenda and *this is nothing compared to what is about to occur.*”

It is massively something, this ramping up of demonic presence but my point at this moment is...we haven't seen anything yet! None of the current spiritual deception and dark powers is going to go away; they will only be added to a hundred...a thousand times over.

This is how you can look at the 'gathering at the veil' and its progression.

- THE FROG IN THE KETTLE APPROACH. We have been cooked and most don't know it. The hidden agenda is real and it's evolving. The work involves 'blinding minds, deception, seduction, masquerading and engaging people with an alternative spiritual message and experience. (The same method used in the garden Genesis 3). See also 1 Timothy 4

- THE MASSIVE RAMPING UP. The manifestation of supernatural spiritual powers that counterfeit those of Christ and the early Church. Unprecedented numbers of spiritual experiences and spirit contact. This would include the direct operation of these spirits in and through many people. See 2Thessalonians 2
- THE MORAL SPIRITUAL CONNECTION. The embrace and addition of deep moral decadence that helps darken the conscience and build a bigger platform for more deception. 2 Thessalonians tell us that the massive supernatural manifestation coming directly from the active operating presence of satan himself will include “every sort of morally decadent evil that deceives those who are perishing”. Please note all forms of the occult, new age and even darker spiritual practice include addictive sexual perversion and moral decadence.

Luciferians who create *chosen ones* know the connection between moral depravity and demonic attachment. Rituals that get a person to do evil dirty the conscience and prepare the human construct to receive more unclean spirits. So as Scripture has revealed, moral corruption and spiritual deception will both rise and contribute to the larger coming of massive demonic manifestation. Study the book of Revelation and what it says about Babylon and you will see the connection. Notice how demonic presence, moral corruption, violence, crime and addictive decadence all support each other.

“Fallen, Fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become a home for demons and a haunt for every evil spirit, a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird. For all of the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries.....her sins are piled up to heaven and God has remembered her crimes.” Revelation 18

- THE SATANIC STRIKE; the coming Great Revolt or Rebellion that the luciferians are planning on. They call this the Black Awakening. This massive chaos and anarchy is what millions feel is coming and many talk show hosts and book authors are talking about. This is the next big event on the Biblical prophetic calendar. It will strike with an ‘inverted

satanic Pentecost'! A massive pouring out of demonic power...truly the swelling balloon of demonic forces will break and when it does nothing like it will have ever occurred in world history. It will be a multinational, historic unleashing of chaos, violence and anarchy all fueled by sheer and massive satanic power. It will be accompanied by the collapsing of nations as this book has spelled out.

- Like the hurricane that hit New Orleans, it will be unmistakable. Bodies will lie in the streets and everything will change. Only the helpless pleas of change, restoration and need will be heard...at least until a new voice is heard.
- THE GOAL OF REGIME CHANGE. The Black Awakening (This massive spiritual rebellion and chaos) will not close human history, it will however change its course and spark the last seven years of human history this side of the second coming of Christ. The Black Awakening is meant to be a spiritual and societal regime change. And so it will be! The next event is what it's all about. When the frog in the kettle approach is over the spiritual 'balloon' will break and like a collapsing dam the dark waters from the other side will rush in and change the landscape.
- THEN THE VOICE OF AN ANCIENT HATE. The apocalypse of antichrist will occur. With his appearance come the ruling waves of demonic force and the new world order. This new globalism started out as a 'frog in the kettle' approach. With the public arrival and takeover of the antichrist. 'Spirit guided' globalism will happen and change everything. The spiritual force and manifestation of the darkest of the demonic will have arrived also.

FINALLY

I will say it again...most people can feel something in the 'air', that something ominous and catastrophic is coming. It seems all streams of thinking are emptying out into the ocean of a coming chaos. I stand on record and proclaim what the ancient prophets and even Jesus Himself has said; that a time of unequalled devastation is coming and every one everywhere will be affected by it.

History is changing and will change...*for the worse and I say that it's not just 'flesh and blood' that has or is doing this.* It is the ruler of the power of the air, the spirit who is now at work, it is a secret power of lawlessness that is supernaturally operative and the push for the veil to break and hell to come gushing out is upon us!

PART FIVE UNLEASHING HEAVEN

He was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and faith, and a great number of people were brought to the Lord.

Acts 11

CHAPTER 37

A SUPERNATURAL HOLE INTO THE SUBSTRUCTURE OF RADICAL EVIL

“Nevertheless, I have a few things against you: You have people there who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to entice the Israelites to sin by eating food sacrificed to idols and by committing sexual immorality.”

Revelation 2

" And he said to me, "Son of man, do you see what they are doing—the utterly detestable things the house of Israel is doing here, things that will drive me far from my sanctuary? But you will see things that are even more detestable. " ⁷ Then he brought me to the entrance to the court. I looked, and I saw a hole in the wall. ⁸ He said to me, "Son of man, now dig into the wall." So I dug into the wall and saw a doorway there. ⁹ And he said to me, "Go in and see the wicked and detestable things they are doing here." ¹⁰ So I went in and looked, and I saw portrayed all over the walls all kinds of crawling things and detestable animals and all the idols of the house of Israel. ¹¹ In front of them stood seventy elders of the house of Israel, and Jaazaniah son of Shaphan was standing among them. Each had a censor in his hand, and a fragrant cloud of incense was rising. ¹² He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the darkness, each at the shrine of his own idol? They say, “The LORD does not see us; the LORD has forsaken the land”. " ¹³ Again, he said, "You will see them doing things that are even more detestable." ¹⁴ Then he brought me to the entrance to the

north gate of the house of the LORD, and I saw women sitting there, mourning for Tammuz. ¹⁵ He said to me, "Do you see this, son of man? You will see things that are even more detestable than this." Ezekiel 8

"How much do elected officials know about the Shadow Government's activities and plan's?" p 75 'INSIDE THE SHADOW GOVERNMENT'

WHO KNEW?

If only we knew when the rapist would strike or what the pedophile was planning: We could be there the strike them down and save the victim from a world of pain, sorrow or even death. It would be worth having a heads up! Satan is operating in deep secrecy and this supernatural activity is a major aspect of his power. While the early disciples kicked back and had a meal with Jesus they had no idea who else was in the room. It was there that satan was asking to blast and defeat the disciples. It was there in the room that satan himself was waiting to enter into Judas and supernaturally influence him to betray Jesus Christ unto death.

But who knew?

It is very clear that only Jesus did! Without that infinite omniscience, no one would have known that a powerful radical evil was standing right there ready to pounce with his method and agenda. This fallen cherub's agenda is always about deception and destruction. It is on the move right now. Jesus knew and gave the disciples a heads up....*a supernatural hole into the substructure of radial evil*. That evil was right there in the room and no one but Jesus knew. The finite and the infinite were engaged. So let me say with confidence and clarity that God does know every iota of satanic breath, finger print, method and agenda. Only God, Himself, knows every thought and move the 'prince of darkness' has, is and will make. The great news is that God does give us massive revelation on the origin, nature, method and active agenda of satan.

BONES IN THE WOODS

While on a research outreach trip I found the book 'HITLER AND THE NEW AGE'. It was strange to begin reading about the occult infused political ideology that created the final solution (in secrecy) and stacked the bodies high as they shoveled as many as they could into those massive ovens. The book was in my hands when we pulled into a deep wooded area where the black mass indicator was painted in black on a tree. This was the ritual site where we dug up bones that were used in satanic rituals. It was this place that a *chosen one* revealed and spoke of the blood sacrifices and dark powers that were engaged. Dear reader this is one of thousands of hidden ritual centers that have been in operation for years. More are coming and they are active....on a supernatural level.

This was like many of the ones I have seen now. What I have seen in places like this and on slide shows of police academy training screens was horrific but it doesn't scratch the surface of what God sees at every moment and everywhere. God has and can lead those who are willing to find, see and help bring exposure to this deadly practice. God will also lead many to pour out Spirit led prayer against the active open doorways to the demons who are pouring in and building for a coming history changing chaos.

"He reveals deep and hidden things; he knows what lies in darkness, and light dwells with him." Daniel 2

"Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight, everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account" Hebrews 4

I hope this book has in some measure been an exposure of the satanic agenda but it's not just exposure that I am shooting for, it's a fired up engagement to confront the rise of end time radical evil and an *intense release of the awesome mission of God in His power and compelling love*. Has the Spirit of God spoken to your heart yet? I love what Isaiah said in chapter 6.... "Hear am I, send me."

A SUPRANATURAL HOLE INTO THE SUBSTRUCTURE OF
RADICAL EVIL

It will take the hand of God who can show a strong believer where the darkest of evil practice is present. In Ezekiel 8 while deep level luciferic worship was going on, not even the great prophet Ezekiel knew what was going on until God moved him and opened the door for him to see. God can, will and I believe wants to rip the secrecy lid off of what has been, is and will be going on. Biblical revelation has massive revelation on the origin, nature methodology and current active agenda of this radical evil; the very radical evil that is changing the face of history right now. Because the nature and work of evil is to do its dirty works in the cloak of secrecy who knows? As we have emphasized... God does. God has given a hole into the substructure of real radical evil. He can help you see and then take action but let's look at what most never see until it's too late; a supernatural hole into the origin, nature, methodology and agenda. That substructure of radical evil has been and is given but it must be discovered as you search. Here is what we need and can count on.

THE LANGUAGE OF GOD (WORD) THE REVELATION OF GOD

Scriptures are the final authority on this subject. They alone give what no other writing has ever given...ever! In scripture we find a systematic and progressive revelation on radical evil from head to toe. The origin, nature, methodology, agenda (plans) can be discovered if we search the scriptures. What we have is a specific heads up to what satan is doing. Knowing the inspired revelation will grant you Holy Spirit Perception (HSP). This is the God given supernatural ability to perceive and discern. Here are some points to study:

- The (Revelation/scripture) Word of God is the Holy Spirit's language see Hebrews 1-4.
- The Word of God gives you faith to believe. Romans 10
- The Word of God is Active and Alive/Living. Scriptures are Spirit and life, Jesus said. Hebrews 4
- The Word of God alone can lead us to acquire salvation. Romans 10 and see the Gospel of John
- The Word of God causes you to grow, know more, be strong and walk with God. 1 Peter 1

- The Word of God defeats deception and gives discernment. Hebrews 5; 1John 2
- The Word of God gives revelation of and victory over the devil himself. 1John 2; Matthew 4

The Word of God is a massive revelation by the Spirit of God who will give a supernatural insight and heads up to the current and increasing spiritual masquerade. Prophetic Revelation has revealed and spelled out the sequence of the satanic agenda and knowing this 'PR' will give you accurate and massive insight to what is going on, what God is doing and what the '...ruler of the domain of the atmosphere' is doing. No matter how many supernatural and spiritual experiences occur, screen them all through the Word, what the Holy Spirit has and is saying. (See 1Corinthians 14).

THE SPIRIT OF GOD

The Spirit of God is....God. He is 'eternal', 'Holy', called God (Acts 5) and holds/has all three main attributes of God-Omnipresence, Omniscience and Omnipotence. The Holy Spirit knows every detail of the fallen cherub; what his nature, methodology and agenda are. There is nothing that satan/demons can do, think, plan or say without the Spirit of God knowing (Psalm139).

It is the Spirit of God who has revealed all of who and what satan/demons are. The Spirit of God is seeking to bring every human being 'out of darkness and into the light' (see 1Peter) to direct and permanent relationship with Christ. The Spirit of God will reveal Christ and the revelation of God and in so doing will expose the demonic and all of their deception. The Holy Spirit lives in the believer in Christ (Romans 8) and gives us discernment (1Corinthians 2), Spiritual insight (Ephesians 1), and the Spiritual advantage (1John 4:1-4). By the Spirit of God we can be lead to victims of SRA/MPD and engage the perpetrators. In Acts chapter 8 you will see how the Spirit of God lead and spoke to Philip with very distinct and direct guidance for ministry.

It is the Spirit of Christ that can help you pray, discern and will guide you concerning uncovering and exposing hidden satanic practices. We have a

prayer mapping training that helps us to learn how to listen to the Holy Spirit as we focus prayers on covens and underground occult crime practices.

See also our have a free 12 hour teaching on HSP... Holy Spirit Perception. See this at www.shatterthedarkness.net

THE POWER OF PRAYER

Seeking God in prayer like Daniel did in his day can bring the same God given supernatural insight. God can break the satanic blinding, masquerade and deception by revealing, who, what and where dark practices are being done. It will be vital that you pray for dark powers that hide the perpetrators to be broken and then pray for full exposure.

Please see Daniel and rely on these words of God:

"He reveals deep and hidden things; he knows what lies in darkness, and light dwells within him". Daniel 2

"Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight, everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account" Hebrews 4

It was prayer and praise that led God to grant an earthquake to free Paul from jail and Peter who was being prayed for had angels show up to set him free and open iron gates (See the book of Acts to see the powerful answers to prayer). Miracles do still happen and they are needed!

God is against evil, you can be sure of that. He wants to save all but does intervene to stop murderers and even the detestable things underground luciferians do. So stand up strong...and immoveable and fight radical evil. Psalm 125:1 tells us:

"Those who trust in the LORD are like Mount Zion, which cannot be shaken but endures forever." Psalm 125

When a believers prayers become fierce and you grow...'*more and more powerful*' then it can be like the reformer John Knox whose prayers were very strong against evil. The wicked queen who opposed Christ's work...'*feared the prayers of John Knox more than an invading army*'!

THE WILLINGNESS TO LOOK

When God led the prophet Ezekiel over to the cave he may have had no idea what he was about to see. In chapter 8 Ezekiel was willing to look at what God was showing. God led him point by point to see 'detestable' things and then he was shown even more 'detestable' things. If you want to help victims and nail down perpetrators you may have to see things that most never will. You will have to be ready to be confronted with real radical evil....and then do something about it.

There are “chickens” out there unwilling to see what is really going on. We need to realize that God has not given us a Spirit of cowardice but of Power. (See 2 Timothy 1). A lawyer once told me, "Russ I am so glad you are doing this because it scares the snot out of me". This believer in Christ needs some 'boldness'. Acts 4! Fear is a platform for the dark spirits to speak and hold people in bondage. Fear is a snare and grieves the Holy Spirit who gives and wants His Power to be a fire through us, so '...don't put out the Spirits fire (1Thessalonians 5).

Know that God can:

"Yet Saul grew more and more powerful" Acts 9:22

"²⁷By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the king's anger; he persevered because he saw him who is invisible..... ³²And what more shall I say? I do not have time to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel and the prophets, ³³who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, and gained what was promised; who shut the mouths of lions, ³⁴quenched the fury of the flames, and escaped the edge of the sword; *whose weakness was turned to strength*; and who became powerful in battle

and routed foreign armies. " Hebrews 11

THE LIVING ACTIVE CHRIST

Who could stop Jesus? The demons fear Him and nothing stopped Him. This great Savior said to us "...and I will be with you always even to the end of the age." Matthew 28. Jesus worked (supernaturally operative) with active obedient believers...in very powerful ways, "Then the disciples went out and preached everywhere, and the *Lord worked with them and confirmed his word by the signs that accompanied it.*" Mark 16

Your Lord Jesus Christ is alive! Never forget that! He pledged His active living presence and you can count on His powerful hands of ministry on and with you. Paul himself testifies about the Living Christ after a long history of ministry and labor with these words:

"He has delivered us from such a deadly peril, and he will deliver us. On him we have set our hope that he will continue to deliver us, **11**as you help us by your prayers. Then many will give thanks on our behalf for the gracious favor granted us in answer to the prayers of many." 2Corinthians 1 and "But the Lord stood at my side and gave me strength, so that through me the message might be fully proclaimed and all the Gentiles might hear it. And I was delivered from the lion's mouth." 2Timothy 4

ANGELS DO SCRAP

The elect angles of God are our friends, brethren and fellow servants. They are powerful and are working to:

- Help those who are saved Hebrews 1
- Are seen in the book of Acts helping, defending and freeing (rescuing) servants of Christ. They are at work and can even show themselves as they did in the early church. (See the book of Acts and how it reveals angelic ministry). They helped Paul, pointed Philip in the right direction, got Peter out of prison and helped in the front line work of evangelism.

- "But during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the jail and brought them out. **20**"Go, stand in the temple courts," he said, "and tell the people the full message of this new life". Acts 5
- Psalm 68 gives us an example of calling on the Lord for his power to come and this would include that God sends angels to fight.
- Angels fighting dark fallen angels (demons) can be seen in Revelation 12. As a matter of fact the book of Revelation has over 60 references to the work, ministry and activity of angels of God in the very last days.
- They are at work on the behalf of believers and come in answer to prayer. See the book of Daniel to see how angels worked.

FINALLY

Looking under the carpet and seeing the dirt and results of satanic activity can be very ugly and dangerous. But it was God himself who led Ezekiel to see it. God also tells believers to *expose the evil deeds of darkness* (Ephesians 5) and as I have always said, "You can't expose what you don't know about". The question is dear reader, "Will you let God show you the lethal face of evil and if so will you stand and say, here am I send me"?

You are needed in the fight but the weapons will not be human; instead by the supernatural power and works of God you can break into this hidden satanic system of human misery. If you don't want God to be involved then step back and get out of the way...this is a supernatural fight. It began as one (Ezekiel 28) and it will end as one. (Revelation 19)

Along with all of the bloody evil I have seen I have also seen and experienced the awe striking power and presence of God. The providence of God is amazing and His work for saving, rescuing, healing and setting people free is filled with a glorious love and compelling drive. You can be sure you will experience the incredible acts of Jesus when you are on the field of ministry instead of the basement of personal survival. Note:

"Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and

glorious joy"

1Peter

"Someone once said, and I must agree, that

'Christianity is nothing if not supernatural.'

P 47 'REACHING YOUR WORLD FOR CHRIST' ANDREW MURRY

CHAPTER 38

COUNTER MEASURES

The missiles have been fired now what are you going to do?

“Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour...” 1 Peter 5

"He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work." 1John 3

SUPRISE ATTACK

It took me three blows to break the grip of the *chosen one* who was choking me. I was trying to rebuke the demonic power in this coven loyal sub personality and at the same time break his physical grip. Sub personalities not only have a fierce fixed mind to do what they must but the ‘energy’ in their programming gives them a dark supra natural edge. His eyes like the others were glazed over, dark and very cold. Every ounce of his being was into what he was doing, trying to harm or kill me. Once his hands were off my neck the three officers grabbed him and they battled him till he was on the ground, legged chained and cuffed. There was only one passion in this *chosen one*, his (and the rest of the sub personalities) ability and quickness to physically attack and do lethal harm.

SNEAK ATTACK

When she left the office I felt something was wrong; she was always up to something. This time I felt so agitated that I went over to the couch knelt down and began to pray. I looked up once or twice and saw something over in the crack of the couch. I dug them out and realized they were put there by design. They were her 'power' rings that she wore every time I saw her. These rings were all black and had been 'charged', meaning they were demonized. As I have said earlier the uses of demonized objects are many. They are 'charged' with demonic presence and with demonic purpose. An object like a necklace, a ring or even a statue can have demonic presence on them with the purpose of protection or cursing. This time the Spirit of God spoke to me and showed me that they were charged and placed for confusion and a curse. I also discerned that this was only part and the beginning of an agenda. She had done this before to another pastor and his church in the area. The results were devastating.

I took the rings, washed them off and prayed over them. I also prayed against the purpose of the demonic intent. I commanded that all of the intent, powers and presence of demons would be broken and canceled. I kept the rings in a baggy for about a week and then called the girl satanist to say I found them and that God foiled her plan.

This is the girl who had '*war on the saints*' tattooed on her left wrist. She sought earnestly to destroy the other pastor, declared she would steal my daughter and sought to release demonic forces on me right in my pastor's office.

What would you do? What would your pastor do? Who would be ready and watching for this type of secret occult warfare? Isn't it time we know and learn powerful and fierce countermeasures?

DEADLY ATTACK

I sat at my desk and the girl sat across from me, her military husband was right outside the door. When I looked down at my notesin an instant there was a 'slam' and a bayonet swished by my head and stuck into the desk. I looked up, her eyes were black and glazed over; she was only making growling sounds. Did she mean to miss? I had no time to ask as she pulled

the bayonet out of the wood and tried to strike me again.

When her husband came rushing in, she growled at him and ran for the door. This soldier husband pulled back and shut the door. She put the bayonet right through the door and an inch away from his head. When the officers arrived she collapsed and said she didn't know what happened. They took her for psych evaluation anyway.

Was it planned? Someone got that bayonet and put it inside her leather coat. This calls for careful thought and a preparedness that must be put in place. We need to be prepared now and we need countermeasures!

If you say yes, right! Let's do something about this! Great....but so many have been willing to say with a pat on my head, "We're glad you're out there doing this stuff or even worse, "Glad you're doing this because this stuff 'scares the snot out of me'." *Indifference and fear are the stone cold emotions of the powerless and the uncommitted. Those bound by them are frozen in time and unable to help themselves or others.* Please don't forget that sentence; it may help you get disgusted about the weakness of your life or of the failing weakness of the Church and do something about it. If you're just sitting around in the rocks hiding out waiting for the end to come so you won't be touched then realize that at this point *you are letting darkness fall.*

Hell's mouth is wide open and there is an unprecedented pouring out of attack on the world, the church and the weak. You must realize people are being destroyed, the demons are dancing at glowing rituals and the satanists are mocking the silence and inaction of Christians and the Church. Let's hear the words and wisdom of God:

"One who is slack in his work is brother to one who destroys" Proverbs
18:9

Jesus was no slacker! When Jesus hung on that Cross He demonstrated that fearless sacrifice was the stuff of redemption and rescue. Redemption is all action and a demonstration that God is stepping in; that God is moving in opposition of radial evil. He is also building a Church (people) who will step out in mission. Let's remember that obedience is God empowered action

and that it manifests His love, grace and power.

Jesus on the move as seen in the dynamic gospel of Mark was and is working for the defeat and destruction of evil. This dynamic active work of Christ is going on to this day by those who have taken up the Cross, thrown evil to the dirt and followed Christ in the work of bringing people to God.

So again:

“Indifference and fear are the stone cold emotions of the powerless and the uncommitted. Those bound by them are frozen in time and unable to help themselves or others. ’

May I ask again, “What are you prepared to do”? Counter measures begin with you deciding to take action. You can hide in the rocks while the demons scream and the children cry in horror. You can bury yourself in many pointless activities and be so busy that you don’t see the numbers of violated victims, or you can do the right thing, take up the cross and fight like heaven! It’s only in this work that you shall experience the power of God and see the footprints of the Living Christ. (See Mark 16:20 or read the great book of Acts).

This book was not written so much to show the guts of evil, *it was written to find brave souls who fear nothing and love God; those who will fight like heaven and count on His counter measures. You may be one of those 'counter measures.'*

A DIRTY COP AND A GUN NO MATCH FOR THE DEVIL

Let me share a third story. I was sitting in a room in a local police department with a victim of satanic ritual abuse. She was the wife of a federal officer and had gone through a lot of pain. She was also a perpetrator and could be used by the local coven to kill. When asked to tell on the bad guys she blurted out “*Who will protect me*”? She had been taken and beaten

many times to shut her up. I have heard the same question many times now from victims of SRA/MPD.

The officer, a detective looked at her reached down patted his side arm and said he would. But is this the only countermeasure we can use? I think God has given law enforcement to us to 'bear the sword on the evil doer' (Romans 13) and we have involved officers many times in the crisis events many SRA's go through but we must become more proactive than just reactive. The police can't be everywhere all the time and not every officer wants to spend hours just looking for evidence. Besides the officer in question was a "dirty" cop. It wasn't strange to us that this cop who got underage favors under the table never came up with satanic crime perpetrators. A good officer is a great tool in the hand of God, an instrument for good and a sword against evil but one bad cop enables the pain of many.

We need to research, pray through and find a host of critical Spirit lead countermeasures for the crimes happening now but also prepare for the coming of the full culture wide onslaught of the black awakening. A good place to look for guidance is in the book of Nehemiah chapter 4. Quick response and bold faith can slam the door on the noise and activities of radical evil. The Word of God will give many powerful countermeasures in the face of crisis and danger. The OT is full of them; after all the believers then had to fight like heaven against nephilim (demon human hybrids-Genesis 6) and demonized tribes who sacrificed their children to gain the powers of the war gods. Children and victim bodies were used in the weaponization of demonic powers then...and now. The temporary victory for radical evil does have its price.

THE POWER OF KNOWLEDGE...ON THE FIELD

We must have the goal of educating ourselves and this, my friends is no small issue! It was this passion and desire for consuming information and knowledge that led me to know, grow and prepare for more encounters with this agenda of radical evil. Much of the knowledge has emboldened me to fight and even lead me to take the fight right up to the gates of hell itself. It has also led me to put out the information you are reading. Running from evil only lets it reign and grow with sinister glee. Confronting it as David did

Goliath brings the backing of the God of Heaven and a demonstration of His power. It wasn't up there where soldiers were hiding in the rocks that the power of God was displayed. It was on the field where faith fought like heaven.

Encountering, confronting and engaging this dark agenda is needed on a personal level yes, but counter measures need to be acquired for the sake of the big picture too. Anyone who just seeks to save themselves is truly weak and may I say a rotting coward! Please hear me when I say that inaction in this area is the evidence that we are filled with fear, don't care and most likely are too busy.

Inaction is a betrayal of who and what Jesus is all about. For any Christian fear and inaction are unacceptable. We cannot just bask in the grace that the blood, sweat and tears of the Savior gave while others are destroyed.

Laziness, fear and apathy are the foundations that aid and abet the work of the dark side.

As you read the three small but potentially dangerous stories above please realize that this is how it is with them and it only gives a tiny glimpse into what is coming. Sit on your duff if you want. Hide out in empty busyness or close your eyes.....but none of this is going away. Like the coming of the rising tide just ignoring the water at your ankles will only drown you in the end.

Here are some of the countermeasures that are needed and needed right now! May the God of heaven grant even more insight and wisdom in the days to come! As the Spirit of God in revealed preparation for the last days says....

“This, calls for patient endurance and faithfulness on the part of the saints andThis calls for wisdom....”

Revelation 13:10 and 18

THE POWER OF KNOWLEDGE BREAKS SECRECY

First you are going to need wisdom and knowledge. If you don't know who, what and the why of these satanic warrior monks or the satanic agenda, you are already at a vast disadvantage. Let me say it again, you are at a vast crippling disadvantage! Remember that satan (and the demonic realm) himself uses his 'secrecy' as a weapon and so do his elite servants who work in the night.

'Never forget that secrecy is a weapon, a dark one! It hides what is really there'

Living and plotting in secrecy is the trade of the luciferians and it is a supernaturally empowered tactic (2Thess2). It is the Spirit of God who has revealed the origin, the nature, the methodology and the raging agenda of this 'secret power of lawlessness' (see2Thess.2). It is revealed in the stories that Jesus Himself told of an evil one who works in the secrecy of night creating transmuted servants to grow up right alongside the ever growing Body of Christ. 'Tares' are right now in your midst. Secret knowledge, secret oaths, secret places, secret power, secret rituals and an underground army of people who are sworn to secrecy have swelling ranks.

Chosen ones and those who created them are bathed in 'supernatural' secrecy; they and the elites are supposed to know but you are not. Secrecy is the rule. It is the law for now. Soon the final agenda of evil will arrive on the surface and what was sown in the dark will pounce in the daylight of history. It is the supernatural knowledge of God that reveals this satanic secrecy that is now ascending out of its hiding place. Don't wait too long to get a grip on all of this. As you stand up and begin to fight like heaven you will see that God has satan's play book and reveals it all.

It is the knowledge God gives that will expose evil and prepare you to overcome and fight it. Only here in the record of biblical revelation do we have the full and only accurate information of the existence and activities of evil. The biblical knowledge of the origin, nature, methodology and agenda of radial satanic evil will give you the grid by which you can recognize and measure its activities. Satan may be unseen for now but he and the demonic

are not untraceable.

Here is what we know:

- The *origin* of evil is found in the ‘will to power’ and its self exalting violent revolt against God. (See Isaiah 14 and Ezekiel 28). Scripture reveals where it all began.
- The *nature* of evil is revealed in the words of Jesus Himself when he said that the thief (satan/demons) comes to kill, steal and destroy. (See John 10) Satan is the father of lies and is a murderer a billion times over! Scripture reveals the stone cold permanent nature of evil.
- The *methodology* of the fallen cherub and his servants are demonstrated in his attack at the beginning of the human race (Genesis 3), in the middle (see Matthew 4 and 2 Corinthians 11:1-3) and in the end (see 2 Thessalonians 2). Deception, lies and seduction are the three unholy devices of this ancient one.... all of which lead to bloody destruction and eternal damnation. Have we learned this yet? It is vital that we are not 'outwitted' and instead know well what the 'schemes' of the devil are.(2Corinthians 1)
- And the *Agenda* of evil! This is where most have gone snow blind. We can't see because *satan seeks to blind minds so they can't*. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Maybe we don't want to see because of the fear! Have I said this yet, “*Fear cripples and fogs our sight*”? Lethal evil is there but who wants to look? It's bloody and messy and it might get us, right? The dark side counts on this! The raging active supernatural *agenda* of the evil one is so vast it took out one third of the angles, brought the fall of the human race, sought to destroy Jesus the first time, is seeking global domination and will seek the extermination of God himself in the end. (See Revelation 19:19)

What do you really know of the ancient dragon and his intentions? The evil one is not just a high school boy who wants to date your daughter...he would rather slaughter her and eat her! Gruesome yes, but this is exposing real radical evil. This is what real evil is.

It is true satan does not want you to know about him, his origins, nature, methods, agenda and active presence. I am even more convinced that this dark menace does not want you know about the *countermeasure that God gives and reveals in detailed Biblical knowledge*. This knowledge is purposely revealed, privileged and strategic. It is also vitally necessary if you are going to do anything at all. What God gives involves the preemptive insights and weapons you will need to live for Christ and fight for the salvation of others. Do you know His Word deeply?

FIRST HEAVEN'S REVELATION

First of all seek Biblical revelation. It is the only infallible record and purposefully given knowledge of the existence and work of evil. Study intensely the impact of the fall in Genesis 3. Look at the evil that almost swept away humanity from the face of the earth in Genesis 6. See how the evil one constantly grew and attacked Israel in 2 Kings 21-23. Then take a look at why Jesus came in 1 John 3 and the dark preparations that were made to destroy the infant Son of God in Revelation 12.

The birth of the Church was released as early disciples were attacked by satanic force. The Church was birthed in the context of spiritual war. The words spoken “.....and the *‘gates of hell will not prevail’*” was declared by the one who fought evil’s audacity in the desert. See Matthew 4. The early disciples felt the heat of the enemy when satan himself asked to ‘sift’ them as wheat. You can look at Judas whose heart was wide open for the devil to walk right in. Ananias and Sapphira experienced the same in Acts 5. Both events lead to tragic deaths.

The New Testament itself with its ‘Living Words’ will unleash a knowledge that will transform any faint hearted saint into a spiritual lion. You will learn of your authority in Christ to ‘trample’ the demons and ‘over come’ all the power of the enemy in Luke 10. You are called to put on the armor of God in Ephesians 6 and called to Spirit empowered resistance of the devil in James 2. James 5 will echo the power of prayer and Colossians 4 will call the believer in Christ not only to be a devoted prayer warrior but will tell us to ‘watch’ for impending danger. That watching for 'impending' danger is a reference to the presence and plots of the evil one. The Holy

Spirit warns us clearly in 1Peter 5 who and what the enemy is and is doing. Don't miss this insight!

Jesus gives a heads up to the disciples and to a Church in the book of Revelation that satan is coming to harm them and the rest of the Word of God will unveil how satan and the demons attack, use a dark methodology and then what to do about them. The Spirit of God will lay out prophetic revelation as He paints the picture of satan's sequence and deadly agenda in these last days.

- THEOLOGICAL KNOWLEDGE

You can get hold of some great Biblical studies and become very versed in spiritual warfare. Read the books by Dr. Fred Dickenson 'ANGELS:ELECT AND EVIL', or Ed Murphy's book on spiritual warfare which has a great depth of information and Tom White's 'SPIRITUAL WARFARE-A Guide For Believers' is a must to start with.

- THE KNOWLEDGE OF EVIL DEEDS

You are never to practice evil to get to know it! You can however listen to the victims, read about it and research deeply what is really going on in dark secrecy. You may have to pray hard and hunt down perpetrators but remember this, no matter how much you read about or see this evil it should have an effect....outrage! Never lose this outrage...if you lose outrage then you may have lost your will.

The facts and documentation are not just in old researched files, they are living in pain right before our eyes. Did I ask....Why are there over 4 million (10 million) victims of SRA/MPD....Who did this to them....and Is it still going on? How do you help and heal them, how do you track the perpetrators and what do you do when they fight back? One story, if you ever see the video of the teenage girl 'pink head' should be more than enough; If not there are hundreds of thousands of more cases.

Knowledge of what evil is doing must move us into doing what God has and is doing about it. That's what the Cross and the Blood of Christ

are all about.

- KNOWLEDGE OF THE STREETS

When Paul was in the streets of Athens (Acts) he became disturbed. He was disturbed about the spiritual seduction and idolatry. His passion over this didn't lead to running out of the city to get away from it: It led him into the heart of the city to preach Christ and turn them to God. One of the greatest sermons ever given came from of his troubled emotions regarding what he heard and saw.

When Philip was scattered with threats behind him and a sorcerer in front of him (in Samaria Acts 8) he did go to a cave. He unleashed the Kingdom of God and people got saved, healed and set free. The end of the story led to a city full of joy.

When you engage a fully possessed person and the demon is speaking out at you, you will see or have knowledge of the streets. Books help immensely but only if we get out on the streets to do the work Christ sent us to do See Luke 10.

- KNOWLEDGE OF THE VICTIMS

Many today have heard about satanic ritual abuse or may have even read a little about it in a psych book in the class room but sitting there listening to and engaging a victim will educate you for life. The victims are not just names in a book or people to point at; they are the ones whose childhood has been stolen. They have been raped, seen blood sacrifice and were forced to split. They are the products of hell's agenda, they are real hurting human beings and at times they seem to have no hope. Christ in you should be a beacon, a light at the end of their long dark night. A pat on the back, a few drugs or a room in the happy farm will never help. If you are a believer in Christ, then like Jesus you are sent...to do what He did and in His Name, power and love. Remember '*as the Father sent Me (Jesus) so send I you*'. He has sent us all...but many haven't taken a step.

This volume's main focus is on the revealed knowledge of the 'troops of antichrist', the coming dark revolt (black awakening) and the sequence of satan's agenda in these days before the rise of antichrist. Your calling is to

seek and know the wealth of the wisdom and knowledge of God and let it move you; then you can fight like heaven and do some great good.

FINALLY

The wisdom and Knowledge of God are the foundations and beginning place of a Christ like spirit and empowered countermeasure. David, Samson, Nehemiah, Moses, Debra and Philip were all countermeasures in the hand of God. Armed with a depth of biblical knowledge, what God reveals and the knowledge of what is happening right now in the world around you, *action can and must be taken.*

The best countermeasures in the presence of this growing agenda of radical evil comes from a higher source, from Someone who knows and reveals the alpha and omega of evil's origin, history and stealing agenda. That alone is God; outside of Him you're only fighting shadows.

"Do not say that you have no spiritual power or qualifications. A boy gave to Jesus five loaves of bread and two fish. Jesus multiplied them"

p 111 'VICTORIOUS FAITH' by Richard Wurmbrand

Give Him your life and watch it become a countermeasure to the agenda of radical evil.

CHAPTER 39

FIGHT THEM, NOW AND THEN

"I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith." 2Timothy 4

"Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be terrified; do not be discouraged, for the LORD your God will be with you wherever you go." Joshua 1:9

"Therefore, my dear brothers, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain." 1 Corinthians 15

"Help me help me help me....."Victim

"Why didn't any one come when I cried for help? Victim

Anyone who remembers the story of the sexual predator who was a registered pedophile feels the pain, regret and the loss of that little happy girl *he raped and killed*. We all wish something could have been done. Clearly something should have been done. If you were there and saw what the mad man wanted and what he was about to do, what would you have done? Would you have fought to restrain him? Yes, I would have! I would had done all I could have if I had the knowledge of this pervert's agenda. It's tough to be a Monday morning quarterback, to only wish we could have known and done things differently. But who knew? She was taken and things were being done to her long before anyone had the knowledge of it...she experienced that

man's radical evil and then he buried her alive.

Have you ever wondered how she felt? What she was thinking? Or what she was hoping for? No doubt she cried and asked to go home but radical evil's conscience is so cold it can't hear, it doesn't want to hear.....it doesn't care! How in all of *hell* could someone be so cold as to abuse and then bury alive a little helpless girl? That is a question for outrage, the answer does not bring her back but the finger must be pointed to the sin of man and the influence of dark radical evil. This is very true of the current realities of satanic ritual abuse and of the millions of victims of the cold as hell perpetrators.

THE TWIN WHO IS GONE

Here it went again, when a little baby had her bones broken and feet stabbed over and over again who was there to stop it, to free her and help her? No one! Silence fell and the abuse went on until the occult and demonically influenced man murdered the little baby girl I had once held in my arms. The ritual murder of Jackie Cooper reported in the Beacon Journal of Akron, Ohio was horrific and too little too late. The newspaper said the perpetrator was a 'black (spiritually dark) pagan' and self described Alastair Crowley devotee. Months prior I had picked up the mother and father and their two little girls and brought them to church. I held this little girl and sought to help the parents get their lives right. They chose a different path and it all ended in the prolonged abuse, torture and death of a little baby girl.

HER AGAIN

The young girl who had 'war on the saints' tattooed on her wrist gave me her 'book of shadows' which described rituals being done against a pastor and his wife. This young satanist told me about her goal to bring down the pastor and harm the church. She was the one that showed up at the Church I was pastoring, she came to the front of the sanctuary and told me that she was going to steal my baby daughter (then about 2 yrs old) and sacrifice her to satan. She said it was the only way she could get her rank back in her coven.

What would you have done? What would you have told her? If you were the fly on the pulpit you would have heard me tell her that if she broke into my house, sought to steal my little girl and plan to torture her....would you have heard me say *'I will blow your face off'* because that is what I said.....and I would have done it. Of course she then objected and said I couldn't do that because I was a Christian. What she did not understand was that I was also a father and would have done just what I said, as any good father would. There are times when fighting back this way is right and must be done. Nehemiah chapter 4 has some insight for all of us.

“Therefore I stationed some of the people behind the lowest points of the wall at the exposed places, posting them by families, with their swords, spears and bows. After I looked things over, I stood up and said to the nobles, the officials and the rest of the people,

"Don't be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, who is great and awesome, and *fight for your brothers, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your homes.*"

Reaction must be strong now and later. We have to move on from the knowledge and experience we have and seek even more so we can be active and ready. Fighting back involves being aware and having the spiritual guts to act....and act boldly.

I WISH I WAS THERE

A little boy, a sub personality came forward in the body of a 40 year old women, he was 6. He raised his arms with clinched fists, tears in his/her eyes and said with frustration as he looked at me ‘if only I was as big as you, I would have fought them off, I would have beat them up!’ This internal little alter personality had been in the body of this women for almost 35 years, he carried the pain and memories of what the coven members and sadistic evil Nazi satanist father had done.

How many times did he go through rape and ritual? How many times did he sink into hopelessness and shame? Millions of others carry this same pain and anger but they too are too little and powerless in a system who makes

victims slaves to do anything. I wish I had been there; I would have done anything that was necessary to stop the heartless evil thrust on that helpless victim.

A SPIRITUAL WAR

Remember that the violence of satanic ritual abuse, mind control, and creating ‘troops for antichrist’ is all rooted in a deep dark spiritual battle. This violence was first exerted in the heavenlies by the sheer force of will, by the once anointed cherub. A widespread trade (trafficking in a revolt/ recruiting an army) by the now fallen self transmuted cherub was unleashed and one third of the once holy angles joined in a willful rebellion. This violent revolt fixed them for eternity. Their nature and will for radical evil is passionate and permanent. This entire willful violent agenda was brought here to our streets, to our domain. We too were once holy, free and majestic. As spiritual beings we walked with our creator and life was pure paradise. God knowing all saw the intent of the now adversary and gave to us (humankind) a powerful word of God, this one, love filled instruction would have shielded us and preserved our original way of life forever.

Then it happened, we threw the living Word of God to the ground, rejected the creator and embraced a lie. When you embrace the lie you receive the liar and all his intent.

“.....when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient.” (Ephesians 2:1-)

We dear reader sinned; we did wrong and opened the door to the devil himself and it has been a trail of tears ever since. You and I along with the rest of humanity have reaped what we have sown and the devil has danced on our graves ever since.

It is this fallen cherub “.....who holds the power of death—that is, the devil” (See Hebrews 2:14-15) until Christ came!

With the loss of majesty, eternity, innocence and the presence of God we became very vulnerable to much deeper levels of deception and degradation. By the time you come to Genesis 6 the revelation of humanity's partnership with the dark side has grown to a point that almost exterminated the existence of original mankind. Humanity was almost exterminated. If not for the grace of the flood we would not be here today. The reality of the Nephilim, demonic human genetic cross breeding sought to eradicate real humanity from the face of the earth; more on this in another book.

From the beginning to Genesis 6 and to this very day the fall of the human race was initiated and spawned by direct supernatural spiritual force. It was a spiritual war from the moment the ancient dragon looked upon human kind's original parents and spoke those first words

“.....yea hath God said?” Genesis 3KJV

Casting doubt, lying and persuading us to reject God and believe an alternative spiritual word was the first 'bullet' shot. We did not duck, we chose. This was a spiritual battle that we lost and the devil won, at least at first, until...the Lamb arrived.

SPIT IN THE FACE

This battle showed itself again when I stood there looking at this woman who was sitting on a chair. I had prayed ahead of time for the Lord to give me insight and then it happened. The Spirit of God showed me and gave me the name of an inner hidden satanic priestess that was listening; I spoke her name out and said I want to talk to her. The *chosen one* stood up and the priestess came up angry and ready to battle. She grabbed a chair with one hand and threw it across the room at me, as she started for me a co worker stepped in and it turned into a knock down drag out fight. This fight is only the tip top of the iceberg of the violence that is sleeping and waiting in them...and it will erupt. Fighting it now, and when it explodes onto our streets must be done. The alternative is to do nothing and sit in sinful frozen silence as destruction has its way!

This *chosen one* fought and even spit in the face of the former law officer who was there to help her. There is so much spite and hate built into many sub personalities and the demons that empower them only maximize this rage. The worker wiped away the spit and continued to help. That incident made me remember the story of the great evangelist John Wesley. He was preaching the gospel out in the open streets where it was needed. As he spoke someone threw a rock, hit him on the head and he began to bleed. The story goes on to say...*'he wiped away the blood and continued to preach!'* So we are going to have to fight and it will as we have said be with the weapons of heaven.

FIGHT WITH INTENSE TRAINING

You look like a man who used to be in shape said the older lady as she asked me for advice at the workout club. Ouch! That one hurt and only told me the truth, I was not in the shape I used to be. I am working on it though lol.. I think. Training involves time and no I am not going to tell you that we have a lot of it. Intense training needs to be goal oriented and must be worked at consistently and then even evaluated. What are your goals for spiritual, physical and information growth? If you don't know, it's time to start. If you have no goals then growth in these areas may never really occur. In this day and hour it's time to press the issue.

- **SPIRITUAL:**

Nail down and have daily time in the Word of God and in worship and prayer. Jude 20 says...."build yourselves up in your holy faith" You will have to memorize scripture and start deep consistent personal Bible studies. Study the Bible book by book, know it systematically. "Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly" Colossians 3. DON'T wait until Sunday to get a message from the Pastor. It's good to hear the Word of God but you must study on your own also. Some folks cannot go to Bible school but you can learn just as much and more if you want to. Set out a plan. Get some good Bible study guides. Use good internet Bible study tools (while we still have it). Don't put this off. You can stop reading and pray for the Lord's leading then start. You can sharpen your study skills as you go.

Always study the Word of God in His living presence. Acknowledge the immediate presence of the Holy Spirit and watch how the study time becomes an interaction and fellowship with Jesus right there with you. Study hard and seek to know, memorize and then put into practice this awesome revelation of God. The book of James tells us that we will be blessed if we practice the Word and in 1John 2 we see we can become strong and overcome the evil one. If you don't have anyone else to preach the Word of God to you or encourage you then preach the Word to yourself, speak it out loud and encouraged yourself!

You must also grow in your prayer life. We should know this already but realize that there is a deeper need of powerful prayer warriors when things get bad. In the book of Acts the Church was attacked and persecuted. The believers responded again and again with intense and prolonged prayer. Read over chapter 4 and see also what the believers did when Peter was taken captive or when Paul was put in jail. We should be a people of prayer and experience powerful answers to prayer. In the book of Acts you will see that the power of God came, the building shook, the dead were raised, people were healed, angels were dispatched, miracles occurred, demons were crushed and even earth quakes were caused...all in answer to the prolonged powerful prayers of the believers.

- Be deeply experienced in winning souls to Christ, praying for the sick and commanding demons to leave. Seek to build the Body of Christ and do study the book of Acts as a field manual of the end of days. Know the power of the Holy Spirit the use of spiritual gifts and know how to deal with spiritual warfare and fight. You will need all of this in increasing measure.
- **PHYSICAL:**

You can get stronger and have greater health if you decide to. Seek to train yourself physically! It takes work but you have to start somewhere. It is true that your physical health can affect your ability to study, pray and do great things for God. So start today with a plan, use exercise tapes or join a program for health in your area.
- You can build muscle, strengthen your frame and increase your physical energy. Doing this will also give your body and mind better ability to do

intensive biblical studies and increase ministry experience. Some strong self defense training would do us all good...when the great chaos breaks loose, who knows what we will have to do to protect others. See Nehemiah 4. See the whole book for that matter! Nehemiah knew how to lead, respond and fight and this was all written down to teach us, so learn how to be strong, intense and prepared to do whatever it takes to do the will of God.

- INFORMATION:

Getting this book and reading this far would tell me that you want to know and be ready. The streams of information are many and can be overwhelming, especially since there is a dark spiritual program of 'disinformation' and a 'secret power of lawlessness in operation. Know the Word of God well. It will be your life and defense too. It will help you discern and cut through the clutter. The prophetic revelation does tell us of massive spiritual deception, counterfeit supernatural works, increasing evil, the coming globalism, the coming revolt (chaos BA) and rise of antichrist. (See 1Tim.4; 2Thess.2 Matthew24;). Know well the books of Daniel and Revelation, these are packed with cutting edge information, a heads up and remember this.....the Word of God is the only accurate and infallible source (foundation).

FIGHT WITH A HEART OF IMMOVEABLE TRUST

Since fear, terror and violence is coming and part of the method of the dark side then you will need to thrust these to the ground right now! Bury fear, fear and faith cannot coexist, you will either push forward with great faith or sink and cower with crippling fear. I do not write, plan or do what I do out of fear. All is done out of an active faith and I seek to become stronger. It is by faith we receive Christ and are saved. It is by faith we grow, learn and step out to do the will of God.

Remember Hebrews 11 teaches us how faith can move mountains, administer justice and conquer kingdoms. Remember God commended those who lived by faith. You must realize that God does not move through doubt and fear, God moves through your personal faith. It is impossible to please Him without it. It is also impossible to do great things for God without faith.

Know Hebrews 11 well and know that God will answer, show His power and reward those who stand in persistent faith.

"Those who trust in the Lord are like mount Zion which cannot be shaken but endures forever" Psalm 125

"All things are possible for him who believes" Mark 9

"....I tell you the truth, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you. Jesus Matthew 17

J. Oswald Sanders says in his book 'MIGHTY FAITH' p 89

"Hear these assertions fallen from the lips other than those of the Son of God, they could justifiably be dismissed as sheer fantasy. But He made them as plain affirmations of fact."

FIGHT WITH FIERCE REACTION

They took no action! David was incensed when he heard and saw Goliath, so he did act! For every action there is a reaction. Our action must be intense and ongoing. Our reactions to the darkest lies, attacks and threats must be fierce. Nehemiah 4 teaches you what? Have you looked that up yet? I will tell you that if the information in this book hasn't moved you.....you must be dead:)

Horrific days must be met with fierce reaction:

- You must never back down, Jesus did not.
- You must never give room to the enemy, overcomers don't.
- You must always stand, fight and move forward in faith.
- Fear, cowardice and shrinking back ends in defeat, loss and regret.

Study Acts chapters seven and eight. See how persecution broke out against the Church. The believers were scattered and the persecutors were

'breathing out murderous threats'. Believers were being targeted and chased down and when that occurs you must react....fast. Phillip was just one believer. He chose not to run and hide, in the midst of an evil challenging attack he ramped and intensified his obedience to Christ by seeking to win the lost and advance the Kingdom.

Acts 8 reveals that fierce faith took over and a city once lost and covered in dark power was invaded by Philip and won to Christ. Satanic power was dethroned, people were saved, healed and delivered and the city was (totally impacted) filled with joy! In the book of Acts when the believers refused to run or live in fear they were blessed and empowered all the more (Acts 4). They truly became immovable and undefeatable. It was said of these believers that they *never stopped* (Acts 5:42) teaching and preaching that Jesus is the Christ. They continued to go house to house; to go wherever they could and in whatever the conditions to do the will of God.

FIGHT IN PREEMPTIVE PRO-ACTION

Start now, be preemptive and decide

- Fight for the lost
- Fight for the victims
- Fight for your families
- Fight for your city
- Fight for your nation
- Fight for righteous laws
- Fight for 'influence' for the Kingdom of God
- Fight against the demonic wherever and everywhere!
- Fight dear Christian. Start now and never turn back, there is rest coming for you when Jesus cracks the skies and unleashes the victory that He won on the Cross.

THE FINAL HAMMER

Though God has called out to the kings, nations and world (see Psalm2) the truth is, antichrist and all the foretold events will occur. We can do much

for the cause of Christ and we must but the final blow has been determined a long time ago. If you read Revelation 19 again see how it starts. See the 5 halleluiahs and then notice the first thing done just before Jesus touches the earth. He hammers the antichrist, false prophet and crushes this highly charged satanic super army. Evil is crushed once and for all. From this day forward the long dark night of human tragedy, failure and sin is over. Evil is over...forever. What no one in fallen human history could do (because we were part of the problem) Jesus has done. This, my friend is the reason we fight! The Cross where Jesus once hung for you and the heavens where He will come out of, both motivate us to fight.

"Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me.
²In My Father's house are many mansions; if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, *there* you may be also"

Jesus - John 14

CHAPTER 40

ONLY THE BEGINNING OF THE END

"Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ, ' and will deceive many. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. *All these are the beginning of birth pains.* " Matthew 25

"New age leaders consider these resisters (Christians-my note) as eventually the only hindrance in allowing this global oneness occur." P 162
'FOR MANY SHALL COME IN MY NAME'

America's Second Civil War "We are in the middle of the greatest ideological struggle in America's history" p ix 'THE EXTERMINATION OF CHRISTIANITY'

"The current cultural conflict in America is not between conservative and liberals; it is a contest between Christianity and the occult-a battle that can be traced to the very beginning of our country..."p 148 Christian J. Pinto
'How To Overcome THE MOST FRIGHTENING ISSUES You Will Face This Century'

"Matthew thus ends on a note of triumph and joyous expectation: the community of Jesus, with its conquering general at its side, is bent on a worldwide mission" P 256 'SALVATION TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH'

"...I am with you always, to the very end...." Jesus Matthew 28

The black awakening, this catastrophic chaos and all that leads up to it are fueled by dark supernatural powers (the demonic). This event will bring massive destruction, more than most are warning about. This is not just a civil war or racial issue nor is it just a simple political coo. This is a purely spiritual conflict manifesting through the lives of millions and erupting in the physical....on our streets and in our faces. No one will escape it. No one will have to ask, "Is this it"? It will be so clear and so massive that it will seem like the end of humanity and not just a global regime change. I have been told by *chosen ones* who have declared the luciferian mission; "Your (Christians and western culture) time is up....we are coming to power" and according to all that I know and all that this book is about so it shall be...the end of one system and the beginning of a new one.

But it's not over until it's over! The black awakening which I believe is the great revolt of 2Thessalonians 2 will occur and nations will fall, millions will die and it will seem like the end of the world to many...but it's only the beginning of the end. As a matter of fact it's not the apocalypse of the antichrist that will kick off the last 7 years of human history as we know it; it's the black awakening that does that. There is no rise of antichrist and all that he brings until this revolt paves the way and opens the door.

AFTER GREAT REVOLT

The great revolt will happen and then it will be....over, done and become history. The events that follow will occur so fast that yesterday will seem to be a thousand years ago. September 11 and the vivid memories in my mind of a plane slamming into the tower and of tiny dots (people) jumping out of fire filled broken windows are still here but the alarm and the bite of it all does seem faded in the light of a fast moving world. Billions events come and go and it seems survivors must move on, even if it is with tears. We don't want to forget because we don't want it to happen again. We don't want to minimize the pain or dishonor the victims.

The black awakening will force the masses, nations and leaders to leap into the future...it's one way of escaping the past. After this plotted mass

chaos dies down and seems to have ended there will be a scramble to do many things:

- Law and order will have to be aggressive. The need to be safe and cautious will be the rule as societies begin to come out of hiding and surface.
- Communications, electrical grids and the food chain will have to be restored. Safe zones and make shift hospitals will be serving the wounded. Some will help and others will look for selfish opportunities.
- Crowds will gather and start screaming out for help and information. Millions will help to bury the dead and begin to clean up the debris of destruction. As radio, cell phones and television are slowly restored most will be scanning for information.
- Then the questions will fly and the resolve to never let this happen again will burn. Answers will be planned and disseminated by design as the new prepared regime steps in to fill the void.

The black awakening will seem like a horrific tragedy to many but for those who planned it, to those who helped it occur it will be the 'glorious cleansing' and necessary event to make way for the new golden age of globalism and its new promise to a new world. Luciferians are not focused on the black awakening. It's only the needed surgery that brings the desired new face of their future.

AFTER THE BIRTH PAINS

Jesus said false Christ's, unprecedented spiritual deception and massive violence will come. He foretold wars and rumors of wars, earth quakes and famines will come. He also said this time will be the worst time in human history....never to be repeated again. All that Jesus foretold in Matthew 24 about the end of the age continues to be an outline for many about how things will occur. But let's not miss the point, after Jesus foretells these "end of the world" events he tells us:

"...but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, *but the end is still to come.*" (Matthew 24)

Many of these “end of the world” type events are only the beginnings of birth pain not the end itself. Many of the world shaking events will only be the beginning of the end....not the end. The sad and scary part of all this for some is the fact; after these events and the black awakening occurs the worst is still to come.

So much more is to come in such a short amount of time. It is mind blowing but God has given us a vital warning. It will be like the world is being sucked into a sink hole as one global catastrophic event occurs right after another. For an example of this take a read of Revelation chapter nine; the seals are opened and the events that follow lead to the destruction of one third of the then existing human race (possibly 2 billion people). The black awakening is horrific and bad enough but it really does pale (believe it or not) in comparison to the last few years that follow.

AFTER THE RED HORSE

You can look at the four horseman of Revelation 6 and like many ponder the vast and future historic events that will occur. The white horse and its rider I do believe refers to the whole panoramic view of the antichrist. From the 'spirit of antichrist', to his birth and his rise to power the rider of the white horse is all about the coming globalism. It's the red horse that most represents the coming black awakening.

The fiery red horse will be a 'burst' and a 'blast' of massive and horrifying violence. It tells us that with its 'bursting' out onto the scene of humanity only one thing is revealed; culture wide if not worldwide *bloodshed*. This event tells us the peace is 'taken' from the world and what that 'peace' (restrainer ?? of 2Thess.2) held back (black awakening) is eventually unleashed. What's unleashed is not war per say but the butchering and murdering of people by other people. It will be a killing field of violent slaughter that forces me to ask....What is it that causes this violent, civil slaughter?

I will say this sounds like the great revolt. And notice that the red horse doesn't end things; more horsemen are to come with ever increasing evil.

AFTER THE REVELATION OF ANTICHRIST

The most important issue with the black awakening not being the event that ends it all is that the antichrist is prophesied and all he will do is still to come. Even when the revolt occurs and the antichrist arrives the end is not yet. Keep in mind the sequence of satanic evolution. Satan's goal is not even his rise to power in the person of the antichrist. His goal is Armageddon! Here are some of the events to think about after the black awakening occurs:

- The coming Antichrist. The door to the rise of the antichrist and his regime. The whole purpose for the black awakening is to clear the way and reduce the world to a helpless, drowning mass in need of a miracle of earthly salvation. It is the plan of the antichrist to be that savior...albeit a fake one.
- The coming globalism. The black awakening will be used to convince the world that it needs a new future. The consensus will be that the old way doesn't work so we must join all our forces together and unite.
- The coming Witnesses. The Spirit of God tells us that there are two powerful witness coming and will unleash global communication and visible signs and wonders. These witnesses will come after the great revolt.
- The coming lie. Homosatanas will declare himself to be God and millions will believe. (2Thessalonians 2). This is part of the sequence of the satanic plan and will come after the revolt.
- The opening of the Abyss and the global invasion, 200 million 'soldiers'. Revelation 9.
- The attempted annihilation of believers in Christ and the attempt to destroy Israel. Revelation 7-12
- The rise to its pinnacle and fall of Babylon. Revelation 18.
- And then there is the planetary ritual release of satanic power to gather the whole world into the final battle-Revelation 19:19.

FINALLY

The sense of disintegration and tragic events we have all seen in the last twenty years are historic. They remind us of other events that reveal more

unspeakable evil, the holocaust and the world wars scream at us.....as we, the world slide down that same razor's edge.

Have we learned that *just learning about the past evil* is not enough to stop the sin and supernatural evil that drives hearts, nations and kings of the earth. Why is such rage swelling up in society is the question of that 3,000 year old Psalm 2....Why? As you ponder the possible answer I hope you will make a b-line to the Cross of Christ. Jesus talks a lot about the end of the age and all that leads up to it but it's not the main reason He came here. He came here to get us, save us and open a door to real everlasting change.

41

THE BLACK AWAKENING AND THE USA

"The world appears to be headed for a series of disasters. Rivers of blood could flow." P 246 'THE END OF MAN'

"The American psychotherapist Dr. Scott Peck describes 'people of the lie' as all those who have handed themselves over to evil." P 28 'MORAL MELTDOWN The Core of Globalism'

"...America, which is at the center of all crucial global matters today, is at the heart of this quest to find peace-particularly peace that will disarm the trigger to World War III" p 225 'THE AMERICAN APOCALYPSE Is the United States in Biblical Prophecy?'

"Most pastors are well aware of the fact that the church could use some improvement in terms of impact-effectiveness." P 145 'SAVE AMERICA!'

It would seem the sharks are circling the USA today as never before. There is a lot of hate emerging all around the world. So I ask, would anyone care if the US was destroyed? What if all hell broke loose here in America today; would those who hate this nation seize the opportunity to stick the knife in all the further? All of this concerns me for sure and it is hard sometimes as I go about my daily stuff because I know the evil that has been and is being plotted will surface just as God has said it would.

I was in the deep woods last week and the sights are just awesome; the trees and colors, the trails and the small animals reveal the wonders of God to me. But these are the woods I have also had to look in for evidence of ritual sacrifice and the summoning of demons. The world you and I live in has been spoiled by sin, satan and the worst dear reader is yet to come. America is in for a rude awakening.....a dark satanic one.

If you were the antichrist sitting deep and hidden in Europe with your selected leaders in scarlet chambers and the question came up, "*What do we do with the USA*"?' What do you think the answer would be? There are two things that come to my mind first:

- First, we are already years behind looking at and considering what satan, the antichrist and a massive underground elite have planned. *They are not asking the question. They answered it long ago and are instead seeking to accomplish their plan.* I believe with all my heart they are way ahead of what the mass majority of people are thinking. While the world stands in angst over its destabilization the 'secret power' operating in this hidden shadow regime is licking its chops and they are ready to pounce!
- Second, from all I know in biblical prophecy all the nations are the targets of antichrists 'globalism' but some may be more important than others. The USA has a lot of resources; military, industrial, economic, wealth and bodies! The USA is a treasure trove for the antichrist. The hidden hand and their 'secret power', has been working here among the US since its birth. Just turn your dollar bill over and look at that pyramid and that beaming, "all seeing eye"....those are not in any way shape or form, Christian symbols. Those symbols are of the deepest occult source and represent purely a luciferic agenda; chaos and a new world order.

Among us in the US there is a shadow government, a shadow military and a cloaked counterfeit shadow spiritual presence behind it all. No, antichrist is not thinking or asking what he and his are going to do with the US, they already know and are deeply embedded here.....and have hundreds of

thousands of intact *chosen ones* (satanic super soldiers) waiting for the call!

THE BLACK AWAKEING DEEP IN THE USA

Those who were involved in crashing the planes into the towers counted on the fact that many would die. It was part of the goal. This is only a glimpse of what *chosen ones* tell me is going to happen here. Whether the black awakening is progressive and occurs over months or whether it happens over night one thing is for sure, *chosen ones* all know it will be an 'unmistakable event' that will take the US by surprise and from within. When the lights go out and the power is off, when the phones are silent and the explosions begin millions will know this is no local event. When buildings are burning and thousands are dying, when targets are hunted down and assassinated hour by hour and day by day, Americans will know this is beyond what anyone expected.

The evil in the air and the madness on the streets will be unlike anyone has conceived; once it starts many will think it will soon be over or that the government will save us. But the sabotage within military, law enforcement and among governmental leaders will shock and awe them. Those who planned this chaos have planned for everything. The anarchy will not stop until....the antichrist calls for it to. And you need to know he will not call a stop to it until the USA is on its knees seeking help from a regime in Europe that has emerged out of nowhere.

It is one thing to know that thousands of *chosen ones* are fully intact and ready for activation; it's another thing to know they are only part of the plot. They are leaders, workers, soldiers and others who are not the 'suicide killing' machines that are on the streets. These once cloaked luciferians are the ones who will join antichrist's call and seek to lead the US to bow at the feet of this new super leader. They are here. They are in the shadows...like Greeks in the belly of a wooden horse they wait. They will come out when the time is right.

THE BLACK AWAKENING TAKING DOWN THE SUPER POWER

Who would think the USA could become a lesser super power? Yet that is what parts of the world are 'banking' on. The US has too much resistance against globalism right now and too many who will not bow. The response on 9/11 after the attacks of 9/11 were very telling...go fight and destroy the bad guys was the resolve of the then unified US. I do wonder whether or not 9/11 was a trial run to test the resolve of American citizens and its government. And if you wondered who the bad guys were then well then just wait until the black awakening rips out, it will seem like destruction and chaos is coming from everywhere.....with no one to blame.

Part of the reason for the coming chaos and nation changing is to stop the US from stopping the rise of antichrist and the unification of powers in Europe and the seizing of economic, military and other resources. If the US can't be stopped or brought down by conventional war then an internal one is needed. The seeds for a civil war within the US are here but are not yet at a level that would take the entire nation down and if nukes were used two things would occur:

- First, the US would respond with nukes and massive destruction could occur. This is what most fear and seek to avoid.
- Second, the US could be so destroyed that none of its resources could be used for the reign of antichrist and the new globalism.

For these reasons and the fact that prophetic revelation tells us antichrist's goal will be to have all the nations (Psalm 2 and Revelation 16) with their resources join him. For his goals to be fulfilled and Armageddon to come a conventional war will not occur. Antichrist and globalist (luciferic) leaders want and will bring the US down.....but not annihilate it.

Now this does not mean that there will not be border wars and skirmishes between nations, these will happen for sure. Wars and rumors of wars will be everywhere. These are happening right now as you read but when the black awakening occurs you can expect border wars, skirmishes and even a few missiles will fly....but not an end of the world nuclear war.

THE BLACK AWAKENING AND INTERNAL LUCIFERIANS

They are here that you can take to the bank. The very ones who are plotting the fall of the US are working right here among us. If there are even a few million intact *chosen ones* planted throughout all of our institutions then you must realize...someone (committed luciferian elitists) have made them, handle them and placed them. These elitists that so many talk about are living two lives, the outward public one with all the smiles and suits (like at Bohemian Grove) and then there is their hidden life (just like the Nazi doubling).

Who are the 'luciferians?' that's the billion dollar question. Since they are shrouded in personal and supernatural secrecy it's hard to nail them down. The personal secrecy is there right now because they don't want anyone, colleagues and the public to know who they are. What they hold to and are joined to would be considered 'anti-American' and even treasonous if they were found out. The other side of this is the fact that there is a supernatural secrecy imposed. The 'secret power' referred to in 2 Thessalonians 2 is the controlling factor in all of their current activities. Though they claim and feel they are the elite, they are subservient to the 'powers that be'.... the fallen cherub.

You can look for signs of the shadow government, shadow military and hidden luciferians by discerning two things; what they believe and what they are opposed too.

- First what they believe. Luciferian elitist will not go around with a badge on that says they are. They do however have a belief system that comes from and must fit the satanic agenda. I break it down into 3 parts but they are inseparably connected.
 - They believe that mankind is evolving, that there is a spiritual evolution coming and that this will lead to mankind's golden age. This belief in human spiritual evolution is the flip side of the coin...globalism.
 - They believe in a new age that will unify the world and will reshape everything. Globalism is what they talk about, legislate for and push in all they do. For them globalism is mandatory.

- They also believe that a super world leader is coming and will be the one to accomplish all of this. They want strong leadership that will be the voice and power for a one world order.
- Secondly, there is the issue of what they don't believe or what they are opposed to. They are against:

National sovereignty

Independent military systems

- Christ; that is the Christ of the scriptures. They may give lip service for their public acceptance to Church, Christ and the Bible but their actions demonstrate they are not of God...at all. Since they are of the 'spirit of antichrist' then the real Christ and the Holy Spirit would be offensive to them and so would all who love the real Christ, have the Holy Spirit in them and are committed to His cause.

Just like Jesus said..... "You will know them by their fruit....."

The satanic core agenda is a globalized, spiritual, political, military and monetary system in visible unity. This satanic evolution will also have a deadly and fierce opposition to anything that would resist it; anything and anyone! The closer we get to the burst of the black awakening you will see these areas become a 'critical mass' of 'feeling in the air' and thinking among the world's 'mesmerized kings', 'surrendering nations' and 'seduced people groups' (thus PS2). Seeing this energized momentum is seeing the world going down that drain and it will all flush out and end up at...R1919.

THE BLACK AWAKENING AND THE END OF THE US

Have you read Carl F. H. Henry's book 'THE TWILIGHT OF A GREAT CIVILIZATION'? This theologian warned us years ago when he said:

"A half-generation ago the pagans (occult-Satanist-luciferians my note) were still largely threatening at the gates of Western culture; now the

barbarians are plunging into the...mainstream. As they seek to reverse the inherited intellectual and moral heritage of the Bible,... [we are] engaged as never before in a rival conflict for the mind, the conscience, the will, the spirit, the very selfhood of contemporary man."

What Dr. Henry said is echoed by many others who also saw the 'writing on the wall'. Here are some of the works that need to be read and understood:

- IS AMERICA IN BIBLE PROPHECY? Mark Hitchcock
- SAVE AMERICA! By H. Edward Rowe
- THE EXTERMINATION OF CHRISTIANITY by Robert L. Schenck
- HOW TO OVERCOME THE MOST FRIGHTENING ISSUES YOU WILL FACE IN THIS CENTURY by 20 experts
- The UNITED NATIONS' GLOBAL STRAIGHT JACKET by Joan Veon
- PATRIOTS Surviving the Coming Collapse by James Wesley, Rawles
- WHEN ALL HELL BREAKS LOOSE by Cody Lundin
- THE AMERICAN APOCALYPSE by Terry James
- THE LATE GREAT USA by Jerome R. Corsi
- THE LATE GREAT USA by Mark Hitchcock
- CARASTROPHE by Dick Morris
- AMERICA FOR SALE by Jerome R. Corsi

These and other books mentioned in this work are crying out that the USA is in vast trouble and headed for a major crash not just decline. I keep saying what so many also feel....it's in the air, an ominous coming chaos that is. All of these authors and a hundred others that I have read may have different details but all of them are telling us that chaos, anarchy and collapse are coming to the USA.

'The goal is to end the power of the US and then plunder its resources for the masqueraded global cause'.

I don't know about you but that takes me to my knees for prayer and moves me to work for preemptive action.

None of those books I mention though will tell you about the plot to unleash the chaos of the coming black awakening. This is what will come as the 'shock and awe': A demonic surprise in a burst of blood not just a slow decline. The black awakening will be the tsunami that will finish the smoldering, emerging chaos that so many are talking about and see coming. This black awakening that I have outlined in this book is the underside of the tip of the iceberg that many can see and *I feel it will be bigger than what I have estimated it would be*. This coming chaos is the event that is so vast that it truly brings collapse to this once great world superpower.

With the second greatest release of occult-satanic literature in history that occurred in the 60's here in the US, (see James Web 'THE OCCULT ESTABLISHMENT') and the enormous rise of the new age movement (60+million) comes the massive doors for the once prophesied arrival of the 'seducing spirits' of 1Tim 4:1. This prophecy reveals what will lead the way to global seduction but the seduction on the surface only cloaks the much darker stuff that's being forged. It's what's in the hidden darkness that should concern us all. Above the surface and on the carpet for all to see is the new age movement but below, underneath the carpet is the blood and guts of satanic rituals, mind control and the creation of hundreds of thousands of satanic super soldiers...*chosen ones*. And as we have said, there could be 4 to 10 million of them!

Please note! There is only one reason for the creation of chosen ones and there is only one reason there are so many of them in the USA. It is here they were created, it is here they will be activated...it is here where all hell will break loose and the long plotted out goal of collapsing the US will surely come. America will experience the black awakening!

What sub personalities inside *chosen ones* have said for years now is this (and they have made it clear by their actions), they are here to '*make way for the antichrist and globalism*'. They are here to manifest the powers of darkness, unleash anarchy, eliminate resistors, assassinate targets and collapse the whole system. They don't have one iota of care for the US or other nations. They only know one thing....level society as it is and make way for a regime change.

FINALLY

You can let all of this information scare you if you want to or use it to inform you and *move you to action*. If you only feel fear then my point is lost. I want you to be ready, outraged and moved to a fierce boldness, a boldness that burns with the fire of God.

When I hear sirens and see the flashing lights behind me I don't freeze and stop in the middle of the road. I become alert and pull off so that the emergency vehicle can pass on by. Over the years I have heard and seen some of the most bizarre and alarming things. They don't scare me. Instead they make me mad, alert and move me to action. I am mad at the radical evil that is here and is coming for sure. I am alert and will stand my ground. I have also decided to get real busy. Action is what is needed. Countermeasures and bold action must occur now...in response to what is here now but also in playfully packed preparation for all that is about to happen.

ARE YOU READY?

CHAPTER 42

I WISH WE'D ALL BEEN READY

"Estimating the probability that the human race will soon become extinct has become quite a popular activity." P 3 The END of the World'

"You are startled to hear loud, rapid-fire gunshots. They are very close by-right near your neighborhood. This is going to be a very bad day....."p 4 'How To SURVIVE THE END OF THE WORLD As We KNOW IT'

"Yet many believers in God, especially in America, are indifferent to the need to prepare for the unexpected." P433 Tom Horn 'How To Overcome THE MOST FRIGHTENING ISSUES you WILL Face This Century'

"Be always on the **watch**, and pray that you may be able to escape all that is about to happen, and that you may be able to stand before the Son of Man."
Jesus in Luke 21

There is an old song with the title 'I Wish We'd All Been Ready'. The lyrics are talking about being ready for when Christ returns and when the end of all things occurs. Nations, leaders and people come and go and history just keeps on rolling on out...or so it seems. Is there an end to this life of survival-life-survival then you die gig? Hallelujah the answer is yes!

Being ready for events in life can be a blessing or a curse depending on what you are waiting for. Standing on the beach watching the calm waters recede must have been a sight, at least until the tsunami really hit and

200,000 died. Who was ready for that? Or if you were making copies in the office on the 85th floor and thinking about lunch when all of a sudden, seemingly out of nowhere, a plane comes crashing right into your building. Its 911 and who knew? (Yea who knew?) The tsunami and 911 were events that came out of nowhere - seemingly - and struck. Who was ready? Are we ready now? If only someone would have given us a heads up. If only everyone would have been ready.

In New Orleans they were somewhat ready but they didn't want to have to be ready for Katrina! Getting ready for Katrina was a pain. It was also a necessity! The preparations and the bracing yourself in New Orleans was a lot of work. Those who got out of the city did far better than those who refused to go. Many lost much and some lost their lives. The fact remains that they did have some warning. Millions left, others stayed, but they were all called on to be ready. Getting ready for the end of your life and or the end of the world would be a pain too....but it is by far the greatest necessity of all.

Dear reader I am screaming at you....politely but urgently, please get ready! Get ready for an unprecedented chaos (the BA), unprecedented spiritual deception, a new world order and satan himself masked as the world leader. All of which will bring an end to civilization as we know it! What many see and feel are only touches of what God has actually warned us about. There is that 3,000 year old Psalm (PS2) and it screams of warning, invitation and with the rest of prophetic revelation gives a major heads up to us all. Some are listening, some are not. I do with all of my heart (not when it's over because then it's too late) hope you are ready. When I read Revelation 6, 9 and 19...I wish we'd all been ready. Remember, no prophecy God has ever given has failed...none. Are you ready?

READY FOR LIFE

Well how can you be, at least when you are first born and begin to walk out this life stretched out before us. Birth is not controlled by the one being born. Whether you agree or not being born is a privilege. Ya can't get here without it. You are absolutely unique! Think about it. No one else in existence....anywhere has your imprint or identity. In the beginning we were made by a special act of God as the apex of bearing the imago dei, the very

image and likeness of God.

We were filled with majesty, beauty and wonder. We were meant to be eternal, spiritual and did walk with God in perfect peace. Potential chaos was coming but like now, so it was then. God set the parameters and gave us a word (a single verse) that would protect us and everything about us. God gave the heads up and made humanity ready right there in the beginning. We were ready for life, eternity without interruption but the warning wasn't heeded and humanity including you was set on this trail of tears.

We listened to the lie but worse than that we rejected God, embraced the lie and the liar. We were instantly transmuted. No evolution to deity but death embraced us. Just as God said "...you will surely die" (in dying you shall die-Hebrew) and as it is said, "the wages of sin is death.... It was there the music stopped. The spiritual, psychological, social, economic, ecological, mental, emotional, relational and future....all the aspects of what was original was struck and changed. Death came in like a flood and physical death with all of its rottenness and ripping of the soul....invaded. Sin is real, as real as death itself.

See a little baby born. Watch her grow. See the awe of life, laughter and her development. Wow it will strike you but sit at the bedside of an 81 year old grandmother with illness, heart failure and watch her die and woe does whisper. I have experienced both. One is great. The other, without hope, is a tragedy! Both are here on this side of the fall. One is a blessing. The other...death is a curse!

Are we ready for life? To only be born, grow, learn, work, get old and then die? Is that all there is my friend? The skeptics, atheists and agnostics can't help you. The existentialist is still doing drugs and the nihilist is looking at a noose. Then there is the new ager and luciferian, one talks of spirituality but can't lead you to God and the other won't. They are both in the same boat but only the luciferian knows that. What I want to know is what about living forever, what about God, love, significance and meaning? Can I know God, be loved, know my identity and have power over death? O dear reader the answer is an infallible and experiential.....Yes!

Look at the Cross. There He hanged sinless, good and yes it was God in human flesh. He said He would come, defeat evil and give LIFE. In Genesis 3 the chapter in the Bible where the fall and its horrors are recorded is also a little known prophetic spark...the proto-evangel. It is the first Spirit given prophecy and sets the course of God's work to love, redeem us and end evil. All of the battle, the blood and the Cross are included. It is there in Genesis 3:15. God declares a new life is coming and my friend it has.

"Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death—that is, the devil—and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death." Hebrews 2

READY FOR CHAOS

Chaos can be a plane crashing into an office building. It can be cancer eating your guts away. Chaos is here because sin is and sin opened the door for this violence to reign. The "...god of this age (time period 2Corinthians 4:4) does blind minds and seek destruction (1Peter 5). What the fallen cherub is and does ends in death, always. His work is a deception. That's where his twisted powers excel. This power of deception as has been said always leads to destruction but many haven't learned this.

Though God has given massive communication and revealed the what and why of evil, still many choose death over life. The book of Revelation scared me when I tried to read it while I was in deep spiritual darkness. It is a massive warning and a major heads up concerning what many feel is coming. A simple reading of chapters 6, 9 and 19 will reveal a warning and revelation on evil's final evolution. Billions will die, the earth will be scorched and without the intervention of Christ it would be possible for this radical evil to lead to human extinction.

All this final ending though begins with the massive plotted out and spiritually planned (chaos) black awakening. Revelation chapters 6-19 do not occur without the spirit of antichrist, his birth, evolution and apocalypse to power and antichrist doesn't rise or reign without the coming nation collapsing chaos. If you know it's coming the question must be asked, Are

you ready?

READY FOR SPIRITUAL ENGAGEMENT

With the coming chaos that leads to the pinnacle of satanic and demonic manifestation more than any time in fallen human history, will come a frog in the kettle type of preparatory mass spiritual deception. It was prophesied in the Spirit given revelations of scripture that unprecedented demonic powers, communication, works and engagement would come. In my assessment this has occurred and will only...get this-get worse. More, no massively more spiritual masquerading, dark powers and satanic manifestations will come faster, fiercer and without one ounce of mercy...not one drop.

Study well Daniel chapters 7 to the end, Matthew 24, 2 Thessalonians 2, 1John 2 and all of Revelation. This will evidence the infallible nature of Scripture, God's perfect omniscience, omnipresence and sovereign power. You will see prophecy revealed and fulfilled and anyone who can fully see the connection between Psalm 2 and Revelation 19:19 will know that the conspiracy of the ages is playing out on the streets of human life....right now.

Do you have the Spirit of God inside you? Do you know Christ as Savior and Lord? Are you filing yourself with the Word of God? Do you know your spiritual authority, armor and the need for alertness and Spirit empowered action? Can you lead a soul to Christ, pray with power and command the demons to go? How's your spiritual discernment and will you take up the Cross and follow Jesus daily?

READY FOR GOD

I have been at the bedside of those who were about to die. I stood one time next to a dying man and asked him if I could pray for him, if I could tell him about Jesus, if I could explain to him eternal life and seeing the face of God. He vehemently said no, no and no. He died without Christ and without hope. Why would anyone do that? Reject God and die in empty hopeless fear, what for? Yet many do, many will. How about you dear reader? How about you? Are you ready?

"They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved" 2
Thess. 2

The flip side of this is that if you don't know for sure, you can know...with absolute assurance. When you have Jesus Christ in your life there will be a witness (the Holy Spirit) within that joins what God says on the outside. Look at this:

"And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life." 1 John 5

There is a day dear friend that I will see God face to face in a body that beams with indestructible...incorruptible immortality. You can know God and know this is coming and then one day fully experience it. If you don't have this hope and assurance what do you have? With every ounce of my being I wish you will be ready.

"He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away." ...Revelation 20...."They will see his face..." Revelation 22:4

READY FOR DEATH

Yes you shall die and be put into that hole in the ground. Yes it seems so strange, death that is. I have seen death. I have stood at the casket of many to speak at their funerals and for most I have stood there with a God filled hope and a joy that went way beyond any grief. I know where they are and I know that being there they would never want to be back here. The grandma I told you about in the last minute of her life patted me on my face and told me to keep warm. She absolutely knew she was going to God, to Christ and be alive there. She knew because of the Word of God, the Spirit of God and the Christ of God that was in her life. I led her to Jesus one day and the day she left I knew and still know...I shall see her again

Death is here because of your sin and mine too. We opened this door but God closed it for all who want out. Jesus stood over Lazarus and commanded 'Lazarus come forth' and he did! Jesus came to die...and rise from the dead. He came to destroy death. The resurrection of Christ was foretold 1,000 years before He came (Psalm 16). When you hear these words what does it do for you?

Os Guinness who wrote the great book 'THE DUST OF DEATH' has given us a statement that I have quoted a thousand times. It was in reference to the resurrection of Christ from the dead. Os said, by this resurrection Jesus *'blasted apart the finality of death.'* And to that I say a great hallelujah and a million amen's.

FINALLY

From the lyrics of the late and a great musician Larry Norman there are these words. You can hear the song on you tube also.

I Wish We'd All Been Ready
Life was filled with guns and war,
And everyone got trampled on the floor,
I wish we'd all been ready
Children died, the days grew cold,
A piece of bread could buy a bag of gold,
I wish we'd all been ready,
There's no time to change your mind,
The Son has come and you've been left behind.
A man and wife asleep in bed,
She hears a noise and turns her head, he's gone,
I wish we'd all been ready,
Two men walking up a hill,
One disappears and one's left standing still,
I wish we'd all been ready,
There's no time to change your mind,
The Son has come and you've been left behind.
Life was filled with guns and war,

**And everyone got trampled on the floor,
I wish we'd all been ready,
Children died, the days grew cold,
A piece of bread could buy a bag of gold,
I wish we'd all been ready,
There's no time to change your mind,
How could you have been so blind,
The Father spoke, the demons dined,
The Son has come and you've been left behind.**

(from on line see

<http://www.delusionresistance.org/christian/larry/larry09.html>)

CHAPTER 43

AGGRESSIVE PREPARATION

THE PHYSICAL

"Ants are creatures of little strength, yet they store up their food in the summer" Proverbs 30

"As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man." Matthew 24

"Lately we have all seen how following a catastrophic event, stores will be closed, utilities will be unavailable and emergency personnel will be tied up helping those most in need of immediate medical attention. The dramatic lesson is that each of us need to take responsibility for ourselves and our own family's personal welfare. The time has come when we must be ready to be self-sufficient during great emergency."

www.surviorMall.com

CRISIS

"A crucial or decisive point or situation; a turning point. An unstable condition, as in political, social, or economic affairs, involving an impending abrupt or decisive change. A sudden change in the course of a disease or fever, toward either improvement or deterioration. An emotionally stressful event or traumatic change in a person's life. A point in a story or drama when a conflict reaches its highest tension and must be resolved."

www.answers.com/topic/crisis

The lights went out once and then twice and then for good, well for two days at least. The food in the fridge and freezer had to be thrown out and we had no....heat, phones, computers or water. No water meant having nothing to drink, no toilets could flush and the pumps did not work. O yea and no

showers either so my wife and daughter went to other places for that. I stayed around the house for those two days just to keep an eye on things. The whole neighborhood was dark and everything was really quite. For two days it was mostly just inconvenience and the loss of some food.....but what if it was for a week, a month? We would not have been ready for that at all. Two days can tell you a lot and reveal how vulnerable you and many others really are. If you're not ready for two days you're not ready for 30 and most folks are not ready for..... massive chaos, anarchy and insurrection. What if the black awakening does occur soon and everything is out and red hot chaos is in.

We do prepare for a lot of things, like trips and winter cold but what about the big stuff. If the banks are closed and the stores are overrun and out of most of its stock where will you go and what will you do? Preparation is a big thing and even more important for when those big things do occur. When you have the time, do a word study in the scriptures on preparation. You will see how deep God Himself prepared for so many things. You will also see the wisdom God gives us so we can be prepared and ready for just about anything. Always remember that for the believer in Christ there is a powerful testimony in how you react to crisis, see here:

"Whatever happens, conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ." Philippians 1

Another good word for preparation for believers in Christ is to be able to tell others about Gods grace and truth in the midst of catastrophe. When prophetic revelation is fulfilled and events like the great revolt (Black Awakening) occurs many will need to hear and may be very open to hearing what Scripture has to say.

"But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be **prepared** to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect," 1Peter 3:15

So let's take a look at some of the areas you can begin to nail down when it comes to needed preparation.

BE PREPARED BY KNOWING

If you know trouble is coming economically it would be best if you can get ready. Many were not ready for even small declines and lost everything. Job loss also means financial loss and that can affect everything. You will have to keep your eyes open and seek wisdom (James 1).

Know what time it is on the prophetic calendar and know what time it is when it comes to the spiritual needs of all those around you. A powerful believer who can react with strength, pray with power and act quickly will be of great use and witness in these last days. Do you dear reader, know what time it is? The scripture points us to the necessity of knowing...

"Dear children, this is the last hour; and as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come. This is how we know it is the last hour." 1 John 2

Know the scriptures and dig deep into Proverbs which will give a lot of the best preparation we can find. Knowing involves watching what is going on in the world around you. You watch as you drive your car...not to would be a set up for disaster.

If you know disasters do occur and that a massive collapse is coming it's time to watch, get prepared and live with wisdom. If the black awakening would break out in the next 3-5 years would you be ready for that? It will mean far more preparations than just having 30 days of food. The timing of the event and length of time of the black awakening is not something we know in detail. We just know it will occur and maybe soon. So if it did start...if it did just now burst upon the scene would you be prepared:

- To stand up spiritually and be a witness for Christ. Can you still do the mission of Christ during crisis?
- To have food, water, shelter and or alternative places to meet/go?
- To defend your family and others who are defenseless?
- To be mobile and get from place to place?

These are just some things to consider if you see floods, hurricanes and earthquakes coming. There is so much more if it's the black awakening and the collapse of a nation.

BE PREPARED BY PLANNING

If you can think over the story I have told at the beginning of this book, you may have an idea of some of the things you will need. The problem is that if you don't plan and prepare now it will be clear that you will be in grave need when this chaos occurs.

You can make a list of things you will need and or need to do. Think through that story in the beginning of the book and ask yourself if you can maintain 30 to 60 days of shortage, danger and defense. I would suggest you read these two great books as you plan:

- 'HOW TO SURVIVE THE END OF THE WORLD AS WE KNOW IT' by James Wesley Rawles
- 'HOW TO OVERCOME THE MOST FRIGHTENING ISSUES YOU WILL FACE THIS CENTURY' by Tom Horn and twenty experts

This along with thinking through the 'prophetic story' in this book will help you make the lists you do need. And if you make the planning list...nail it down and get the items, do the stuff and prepare. If you don't do the list then the list will be only a reminder of regret. Dear reader, dear believer in Christ, plan and prepare well!

BE PREPARED SURVIVAL OF THE FIT

Think in terms of what you will need and how much you can store. Think too who you will let know and who you will join with for greater resources. Here is a partial list:

- Spiritually! Be a person of deep prayer and know that God does answer and answers in big ways. I suggest that you use the book of Acts as a field manual. In it you can see how early believers lived and grew

strong in the context of persecution, famine, crisis, attack and loss of goods and homes. Know this book well. God will use it to show you the possibilities and that He is the same yesterday, today and every day (Hebrews 13). More on this in the next chapter.

- Food and more food. See www.survialMall.com and consider getting some stored food now. As a believer in Christ get extra so you can share it with those who will be in need. When the prophet Agabus in the book of Acts spoke of a coming famine the body of Christ got ready.
- Note! Maybe whole local Churches can plan, prepare and even have minor practice runs!
- Water and more water. Learn to store and even dig a well with an old fashioned hand pump.
- Gas for motors, tools and all the things needed to work on things and working the ground.
- Learn how to plant a garden, bottle and store.
- Have a ready defense. If someone came to tear your kids up or rape your wife will you be able to stop them? Do you have a gun? Will you use it? Read the book 'SHOOTING BACK BY Charl Van Wyk.
- Hide your weapons if you need to but I do suggest you arm yourself. Of course your ultimate defense is being in the hands of God. Seek God's wisdom in this.
- Can you defend yourself and others spiritually? Know your need for the armor of God and of the authority Christ has given. Remember the black awakening will bring with it the deepest outpouring of demonic manifestation in all of history!
- Have a plan with your family if all hell breaks out, where you will meet. If your house is destroyed where do you go? Set up a plan of communication.
- Have a battery or wind up radio and see if you can get a short wave radio.
- Have money or what you can use to barter with stored up and not just in a bank. When they're closed where do you go?
- Waste and a good old fashion out house!
- Learn to camp now. Get rugged and learn some skills with rope, tents and even camouflage.
- Think through some more areas and issues. Sit down as a family and plan, prepare and practice.

BE PREPARED AS AN END TIME WITNESS

I have had folks come from the mountains of Montana to conferences and survivalists call and email me. I agree 100% that we must learn all we can on how to survive, but saving yourself is not the main thing a believer in Christ is all about. What if the black awakening does occur and you do hide out and make it through 90 days. You come out of hiding and most everyone you know is gone or dead. What is the plan for 'after the chaos'?

I am planning and preparing and doing all I can to get others ready. Readiness to me means being saved, knowing God and being spiritually powerful. Being prepared means that I don't just hide to save myself and let everyone else go to hell....or be consumed by the chaos. I am preparing to be the best witness and to do the most possible good I can.

While there are many who are preparing and millions who will oppose the new world order the question for them is...do you even know why it has happened or who that new super world leader really is? In the end heaven and hell are the ultimate destinations and the best preparation for all of the chaos and the very end is in knowing God.....personally! Are you saved? Is Christ in your life and do you know what will happen when you die? Death will come whether by age, disease, chaos or sword. It will come. Death is here because of sin and your sin needs to be taken care of. Look at the Cross where Christ gave Himself for you.

FINALLY

If you don't prepare for eternity then what are a few extra days here in the madness.....when you don't know God? In the end will you be with God or lose your very soul?

"Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. **25**For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will find it. **26**What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits his

soul? Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? " Matthew 16

CHAPTER 44

AGGRESSIVE PREPARATION: THE SPIRITUAL

"...prepare to meet your God....." Amos 4

"I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life." 1 John 5

"Luther said, 'When I get to heaven, I expect to be surprised three times. There will be those in heaven I thought wouldn't be there, and there will be some missing I thought would be there, but the greatest surprise will be that I am there myself'." P 240 'THE JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRIST'

"Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city. **15**Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood." Revelation 22

Karl went to Vancouver British Columbia years ago. At the time he was a spiritual seeker who was versed in new age spirituality and was seeking spiritual powers. A drinker and alone Karl made friends in a bar on Hastings street. He had no idea that he was being marked and prepared for recruitment...that's how it's done.

There was a group of some kind of satanists. He does not know for sure. Karl has a hard time remembering. You see they drugged him, confused him and then abducted him. They took him to what he thought was a hospital where they played mind games and took him through some type of sexual

ritual and sought to split his soul.

I had met Karl at a restaurant when he was a professor. He talked about a strange demonic experience and was at that time in deep bondage. A *chosen one* was with me as this educator told his story. I met Karl again and began to work with him when one day he came to church on a Sunday morning and stood in the aisle....just looking. I have seen that look before and knew we would have a fight on our hands. Karl walked forward and came to the front in view of the whole Church. Then it happened. A demon voice came out of his mouth and said, "We will kill you Dizdar". The response was immediate; we prayed out loud and commanded the demon to be quiet and come out. Karl dropped to the floor and it became a spiritual fight. Not everything was done at the time.

A friend who worked in this area was with me when we met Karl again. It was at a coffee shop and I was talking to a girl who was learning new age teachings. As I shared Christ with her Karl came in and sat down. Looking at him I knew we had to get out of the shop and....once again fight some deeply entrenched demon presence. Once in the truck, with Karl in setting in the middle... it began.

We started to pray and a demonic presence came up and challenged us. The demon so shook Karl that the whole truck was shaking as I drove down the back country roads. I had one arm on Karl and the other hand on the steering wheel. My friend had his arm on Karl too.

The prayers went on for some time until finally there was a break. Karl came back to full consciousness and began to ask what happened. Karl went through some more prayers and fought for his freedom in Christ. He still wants to know more of what that group did to him and where they went....we are tracking them now too.

Karl has become a good friend and helps on cases that deal with SRA/MPD and demonic possession. He is a student at the local Bible school and is joined by his son whom he helped come to Christ. They go to a local church where He gets to preach and teach. I have even interviewed him on the live Preemption Broadcast Sunday night show. Karl, once lost, deceived

and preyed upon is now free, growing and doing great things for Jesus Christ.

Karl's life story reminds me of the need for a Savior who has defeated the lethal powers of darkness (we have Him...Jesus Christ) and a Church that should be well equipped to do the very things Jesus did. Anyone reading the book of Acts will notice that the early first and second generation believers did do what Jesus said to do. They also had all the power and presence that Jesus pledged to us.

"And having disarmed the powers and authorities, he made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross." Colossians 2

"He replied, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. ¹⁹I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you. ²⁰However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven." Luke 10

Would to God we would see the Church be what it was in Acts. Would to God believers in Christ would take up the Cross and follow Jesus as they did in the beginning. We have the same instruction, the same promise of His unceasing Presence and full Power of God ready to move but many believers are so engrossed by the world, suppressed by compromise and defeated in spiritual warfare that this massive 'giant' body of Christ sits idling as the sequence of satanic evolution presses its dark metal! Have we forgotten? Have we lost our faith? Don't we hear His voice...."Whom shall I send? Who will go?" In the face of what seems like a Goliath are there no David's to go down and fight?

Will we stand by and watch the world go down in the black flame of a masqueraded globalism? Will we hide out as the end is approaching and as homosatanas rises? What about the Cross, the Power of God and the Mission to reach the world? The safest place to be my dear reader is in the center of God's will, clothed in Holy fire and doing the works Jesus called us to do.....*and doing this aggressively to the very end of the age! We must and can become filled with faith and the Holy Spirit (Acts 6) and grow powerful. As an experienced believer we too can grow more and more*

powerful proving that Jesus is the Christ. (See Acts 9:22)

"I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father." John 14

"Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. ¹⁹Therefore go and make disciples of all nations....."
Matthew 28

"Then the disciples went out and preached everywhere, and the Lord worked with them and confirmed his word by the signs that accompanied it."
Mark 16

"I am going to send you what my Father has promised.....clothed with power from on high." Luke 24

"And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age." Jesus
Matthew 28

AGRESSIVE SPIRITUAL ACTION

Some have forgotten, some have slipped while others blaze with heaven's fire and do great things for God. Which dear believer are you? In the presence of God right now will you make a choice; hot or cold/alive or dead? The lukewarm are foul tasting and useless and I don't want to live like that or appear at the judgment seat of Christ with massive regret!

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad." 2 Corinthians 5

So let's get blazing! We need to be all that Christ willed and designed. We are not Lord, He is and He is Lord of the Body of Christ; enough with the blame, shame and excuses! For those who are willing, the door is open for massive revival and an enormous unleashing of the power, grace and action

of God...through his people.

- Let's repent of all the sin and rid ourselves of everything that contaminates. 2 Corinthians 7:1; John 1:9 and Proverbs 28:13. Dear believer in Christgo all the way with this!
- Let's look at Christ and never look away. Hebrews 12: saturate yourself in the Gospel of Mark today and may God give you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation that you might know Jesus...awesomely! Ephesians 16-20.
- Let's dig into daily devotion, Psalm 3:5 and grow stronger..... Acts 9:22
- Let's open wide to be filled and clothed with power from on high. Luke 24; Acts 1:8
- Let's look at the biblical prophetic clock and know what time it is. 1 John 2....the last hour!
- Let's look at the mission of God and do it like Jesus said. Matthew 28; Mark 16; Luke 24 and Acts 1:8
- Let's see Stephen, Peter, Paul, Barnabus and Phillip and what it meant to be filled with the Spirit and winning the world to Christ. See Acts 8 and all of Acts.
- Let's know our authority, armor and need for awareness to be alert and move to fierce action.

Let's realize that if we don't get it after reading this book and the above scriptures we can't expect to inspire others. Don't wait! Move and blaze a trail whether anyone goes with you or not. You can be absolutely sure of one thing, Christian.....Jesus won't fail you and will surround you with all of Him and heaven!

SPIRITUAL EVALUATION

Can anyone:

- Win a soul to Christ? Acts 9
- Pray with power and get answers? Acts 4
- Command demons out in Jesus Name? Acts 16
- Love and pray for the sick and see some healing? Acts 3

- Seek revival to strike and see it happen just like before?
- Stand strong when spiritual warfare and conflict come? Acts 8 and 16

Where are we?

WE NEED AGGRESSIVE:

- **Awareness** of the enemy's work - 2Cor.2; 1Peter 5; Eph 6 & 2Thess.2
- **Alertness** to all impending dangers - Colossians 4:2
- **Authority** of Christ unleashed - Luke 10
- **Armor** on so the mighty power of God will manifest -Ephesians 6:10-
- **Action** by obeying the great commission, unleashing the gospel and advancing the kingdom - Acts 8

FINALLY

In the end *will we have regret?* Do we have regret right now? If so let's change that...right now:

“Lord Jesus, I don't know how I could have ever failed so much. I repent of letting the World, the flesh and the devil steal what I am supposed to be. I repent of failing to honor You and I surrender right now to You and all of Your powerful Presence. I want you to cleanse me and set me on fire with the Holy Spirit. I want to help win the World to You Jesus. I don't want anyone lost! I will stand no matter what. I will take up the Cross, dig into the Word and learn to pray with power and effect. I will fight! I will fight to be on fire, give my time and grow stronger! I will fight for the lost, the victims and for my brothers and sisters. I will fight the dark side and fight against radical evil....O Lord Jesus I will fight till the end!

MORE CHAPTERS? YES!

This book is not over; in the next six months I will add more chapters and will post those new chapters in PDF files on the WWW.THEBLACKAWAKENING.COM site.

So go there to find the new chapters, new interviews about this book and coming interactions.

Chapter 45 'GOD AND THE BLACK AWAKENING'

Chapter 46 'THE BLACK AWAKENING AND THE UN'

Chapter 47 TBA

Chapter 48 TBA

Chapter 49 TBA

Chapter 50 TBA

BOOK PLUS

By purchasing this book you are entitled to four of the training courses/seminars we have on the web. They are the courses under 'THEOLOGY FOR THE THIRD MILLENNIUM'.

The courses you get free with this book are valued on the web at over \$200 at this time. I simply wanted you to have these extra tools to help in the study of this book and for the use of ministry to victims.

The three courses/seminars are:

THE BLACK AWAKENING 24 hours of mp3s

BASICS OF SPIRITUAL WARFARE 20+ hours of mp3s

SATANISM 101 20+ hours of mp3s

Also you can order FREEDOM ENCOUNTERS the course that deals with counseling and helping victims of SRA/MPD at ½ the cost.

Just go to WWW.THEBLACKAWAKENING.COM and click on the icon that says 'BOOK PLUS'. Please note that this is for those who purchase the book only. No transfers, giving out the code or forwards please. When you click the icon that says book plus just enter the code PS2R1919.

PREEMPTION BROADCAST

With author Russ Dizdar

LIVE RADIO BROADCAST

LIVE INTERVIEWS

PODCASTS

AND

ARCHIVES

TO LISTEN AND DOWNLOAD GO TO:

WWW.SHATTERTHEDARKNESS.NET

WWW.PREEMPTIOBROADCAST.COM

OTHER FREE SESSIONS AND TEACHING SERIES

THAT WILL GO WITH THIS BOOK ARE

ESP VS HSP DISCERNMENT

HOMOSATANAS RISE OF THE ANCIENT HATE

THE SPIRIT BEHIND GLOBALISM

Bibliography

This is the author's selected bibliography. Though I don't agree with every detail of each book the quotes in the book are to emphasize a teaching point or support an idea.

Alphabetical order

A COP'S GUIDE TO OCCULT INVESTIGATIONS by Tony M. Kail -
Paladin Press

A HISTORY OF SECRET SOCIETIES by Arkon Daraul – Citadel Press

AMERICA'S GREAT REVIVALS by Bethany House Publishers

AMERICA The Sorcerer's New Apprentice by Dave Hunt & T.A.
McMahon – Harvest House Publishers

ANGELS DON'T PLAY THIS HAARP by Jeane Manning & Dr. Nick
Begich – Earthpulse Press

ANTICHRIST ISLAM'S AWAITED MESSIAH by Joel Richardson –
Pleasant Word

A READY DEFENSE by Josh McDowell – Here's Life Publishers

A SCIENCE FOR THE SOUL by Corinna Treitel – The John's Hopkins
University Press

A THEOLOGY OF THE DARK SIDE by Nigel Goring Wright – Inter
Varsity Press

AMERICA BEWITCHED by Daniel Logan – William Morrow & Company, Inc.

AN INTRODUCTION TO PLANETARY DEFENSE by Travis S. Taylor & Bob Boan – Brown-Walker Press

AVATAR OF NIGHT by Tal Brooks – End Run Publishing

BABYLON: SECRET RITUALS OF THE ILLUMINATI by Joshua Seraphim – Leilah Publications

BIBLICAL PSYCHOLOGY by Oswald Chambers – Spottiswoode Ballantyne Ltd.

BREAKING THE CIRCLE OF SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE by Daniel Ryder, C.C.D.C.,L.S.W. – CompCare Publishers

BATTLING THE HOSTS OF HELL; DIARY OF AN EXORCIST by Win Worley – New Leaf Press

BATTLING THE PRINCE OF DARKNESS by Evelyn Christenson – Victor Books

BIG BROTHER NSA AND IT'S "LITTLE BROTHERS" by Terry L. Cook – SCM Publishing

BLOOD IN THE ALTAR by Craig Heimbichner – Independent History and Research

BLOOD ON THE ALTAR by David A. Reed – Prometheus Books

BOHEMIAN GROVE: Cult of Conspiracy by Mike Hanson – iUniverse Inc.

BRAINWASH, THE SECRET HISTORY OF MIND CONTROL by Dominic Streatfeild – Thomas Dunne Books

BROTHERHOOD OF DARKNESS by Dr. Stanley Monteith –
Hearthstone Publishing

BUILD THE PERFECT SURVIVAL KIT by John D. McCann –Krause
Publications

CHRISTIAN SET YOURSELF FREE by Graham & Shirley Powell –
Sovereign World

CONFRONTING THE NEW AGE by Douglas Groothuis – InterVarsity
Press

CONTROLLING THE HUMAN MIND by Dr. Nick Begich – Earthpulse
Press Inc.

COUNSELING IN TIMES OF CRISIS by Judson J. Swihart, Ph.D. and
Gerald C. Richardson, D.Min. – WORD BOOKS

CRIME-WARPS: THE FUTURE OF CRIME IN AMERICA by Georgette
Bennett – Anchor Books

CULTS THAT KILL: PROBING THE UNDERWORLD OF OCCULT
CRIME by Larry Kahaner – Warner Books

CULT AND RITUAL ABUSE by James Randall Noblitt and Pamela Sue
Perskin –Praeger

CULTS, CONSPIRACIES, & SECRET SOCIETIES by Arthur Goldwag –
Vintage Books

DEMON EXPERIENCES A Compilation – Tyndale House Publishing

DESTINED TO OVERCOME: THE TECHNIQUE OF SPIRITUAL
WARFARE by Paul E. Billheimer – Bethany House Publishers

DEVIL TAKE THE YOUNGEST: THE WAR ON CHILDREN by Winkie
Pratney – Hunington House Publishers

DIVINE HEALING by Andrew Murray – Whitaker House

DYNAMICS OF SPIRITUAL LIFE by Richard F. Lovelace – Inter Varsity Press

EN ROUTE TO GLOBAL OCCUPATION by Gary Kah – Hunington House Publishers

EVANGELIZING THE NEW AGE by Paul McGuire – Servant Publications

EXPLODING THE MYTHS THAT COULD DESTROY AMERICAN by Erwin W. Lutzer – Moody Press

EXPOSING AND CONFRONTING SATAN AND ASSOCIATES by Wendell Amstutz – National Counseling Resource Center

FIRE, RADIANCE & LOVE by W. Herbert Brown – Tyndale House Publishing

FIRST PERSON PLURAL: MY LIFE AS A MULTIPLE by Cameron West, Ph.D. – Hyperion

GATEWAY OF THE GODS by Craig Hines – Numina Media Arts

GODS OF THIS AGE OR GOD OF THE AGES? By Carl F.H. Henry – Broadman & Holman Publishers

HAARP: THE ULTIMATE WEAPON OF THE CONSPIRACY by Jerry E. Smith – Adventure Unlimited Press

HALLOWEEN AND SATANISM by Phil Phillips and Joan Hake Robie – Starburst Publishers

HANDBOOK OF BIBLICAL EVIDENCES by John Ankerberg, John Weldon – Harvest House Publishers

HEXEN 2039 by Suzanne Treister – Black Dog Publishing

HITLER AND THE NEW AGE by Bob Rosio – Hunington House
Publishers

HOW TO RECOGNIZE THE ANTICHRIST by Arthur E. Bloomfield –
Bethany House

HOW TO SURVIVE THE END OF THE WORLD AS WE KNOW IT by
James Wesley, Rawles – A Plume Book

HYPNOTISM by G. H. Estabrooks – E. P. Dutton & Co.

ICBC'S FIT FOR THE KINGDOM CONFERENCE ON SPIRITUAL
WARFARE Notes

ILLUMINATI: THE CULT THAT HIJACKED THE WORLD by Henry
Makow Ph. D. – Silas Greene

IMMORTALITY: THE OTHER SIDE OF DEATH by Gary R. Habermas,
J. P. Moreland – Thomas Nelson Publishers

IN HITLER'S SHADOW by Yaron Svoray & Nick Taylor – Bantam
Doubleday Dell Publishing

IN PURSUIT OF SATAN: THE POLICE AND THE OCCULT by Robert
D. Hicks – Prometheus Books

INSIDE THE NEW AGE NIGHTMARE by Randall N. Baer – Huntington
House, Inc.

INTOXICATED WITH BABYLON: THE SEDUCTION OF GOD'S
PEOPLE IN THE LAST DAYS by Steve Gallagher – Pure Life Ministries

INSIDE THE SHADOW GOVERNMENT by Harry Helms – Feral House

IS AMERICAN IN BIBLE PROPHECY? By Mark Hitchcock –
Multnomah Books

JOURNEY INTO MADNESS by Gordon Thomas – Bantam Books

KNOW THINE ENEMY: A GUIDE TO INTELLEAGENT DECEPTION by
C. A. Huft – High Way, Anamalos Publishing House

LORDS OF CHAOS by Michael Moynihan & Didrik Soderlind – Feral
House

LUCIFER'S LODGE: SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE IN THE CATHOLIC
CHURCH by William H. Kennedy – Reviviscimus

MARX & SATAN by Richard Wurmbrand – Living Sacrafice Book Co.

MEMORY AND ABUSE by Charles L. Whitfield, M.D. – Health
Communications, Inc.

MEMORY, TRAUMA TREATMENT, AND THE LAW by Daniel Brown,
Alan W. Schefflin, & D. Corydon Hammond – W. W. Norton and Co.

MIGHTY FAITH by J. Oswald Sanders – Moody Press

MILITARY MIND CONTROL by Colin A. Ross, M. D. – Manitou
Communications, Inc.

MIND WARS: BRAIN RESEARCH AND NATIONAL DEFENSE by
Jonathan D. Moreno – Dana Press

MKULTRA by George Andrews, Ph. D. – Healthnet Press

MIND CONTROLLED SEX SLAVES AND THE CIA by Tracy R
Twyman, Nick Redfern & Commander X – Global
Communications/Conspiracy Journal

MIND CONTROLLERS by Dr. Armen Victorian – Lewis International Inc.

MONARCH: THE NEW PHOENIX PROGRAM by Marshall G. Thomas – Universe, Inc.

MORAL MELTDOWN The Core of Globalism by Hilmar von Campe’ – Prescott Press

MORE GOD MORE POWER by Wesley L. Duewel –Zondervan Publishing House

MORE THAN ONE by Terri A. Clark, M.D. – Thomas Nelson Publishers

MULTIPLE PERSONALITY DISORDER FROM THE INSIDE OUT by Barry M. Cohen, Esther Giller, Lynn W.- The Sidran Press

NAZI INTERNATIONAL by Joseph P. Farrell – Adventures Unlimited Press

NEW WORLD ORDER: THE ANCIENT PLAN OF SECRET SOCIETIES by William T. Still – Huntington House Publishers

NO PLACE TO HIDE by Robert O’Harrow, Jr. – Free Press

OCCULT ABC by Kurt Koch – Kregel Publications

OCCULT MURDERS by John Dunning – Arrow Books

OTHER ALTARS by Craig Lockwood – CompCare Publishers

OUT OF DARKNESS: EXPLORING SATANISM & RITUAL ABUSE by David K. Sakheim & Susan E. Devine – Lexington Books

PAINTED BLACK by Carl A. Raschke – Harper & Rowe Publishers

PATRIOTS Surviving the Coming Collapse by James Wesley, Rawles – The Clearwater Press

PERRFECTIBILISTS P.M. C.U. by Terry Melanson – Trine Day LLC>

POWERS OF DARKNESS by Clinton E. Arnold – Inter Varsity Press

PRINCE OF DARKNESS 666 by Grant R. Jeffrey – Frontier Research Publications

PROGRAMMED TO KILL: THE POLITICS OF SERIAL MURDER by David McGowan – iUniverse, Inc.

PSI WARS: GETTING TO GRIPS WITH THE PARANORMAL by James Alcock, Jean Burns and Anthony Freeman – Imprint Academic

PSI SPIES by Jim Marrs – Alien Zoo Publishing

PSYCHIATRY AND THE CIA: VICIMS OF THE MIND CONTROL by Harvey M. Weinstein, M.D. – American Psychiatric Press, Inc.

PSYCHIC DISCOVERIES by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder – Marlowe and Company

PSYCHOLOGICAL SEDUCTION: THE FAILURE OF AMODERN PSYCHOLOGY by William Kirk Kilpatrick – Thomas Nelson Publishers

PSYCHIC WARFARE: FACT OR FICTION by John White – The Aquarian Press

PSYCHIC WARFARE: THREAT OR ILLUSION? by Martin Ebon-McGraw-Hill Book Co.

PSYCHIC WARRIOR by David Morehouse – St. Martin's Press

RESURRECTING THE THIRD REICH by Richard Terrell – Huntington House Publishers

ECNT REVELATION by Grant R. Osborne – Baker Academic

REVIVAL FIRE by Wesley Duewel – Zondervan Publishing House

RITUAL ABUSE: WHAT IS IT? WHY IT HAPPENS? HOW TO HELP
by Margaret Smith – Harper San Francisco

RITUAL CRIME SCENE INVESTIGATION by Dawn Perlmutter –
Institute for the Research of Symbolic & Ritual Violence, LLC

ROCK'S HIDDEN PERSUADER: THE TRUTH ABOUT
BACKMASKING by Dan & Steve Peters with Cher Merrill – Bethany
House Publishers

RULE BY SECRECY by Jim Marrs – Harper Collins Publishers

SATAN AND THE PROBLEM OF EVIL by Gregory A. Boyd – Inter
Varsity Press

SATAN'S CHILDREN by Dr. Robert S. Mayer – G.P. Putnam's Sons

SATANISM: IS IT REAL? By Fr. Jeffrey J. Steffon – Servant Publications

SATAN AND HIS KINGDOM by Dennis McCallum – Bethany House

SATAN, HIS PERSONALITY, POWER AND OVERTHROW by E.M.
Bounds – Baker House Books

SATANIC KILLINGS by Frank Moorhouse – Allison & Busby Limited.

SATAN IS ALIVE AND WELL ON PLANET EARTH by Hal Lindsey
with C.C. Carlson – Zondervan Publishing Co.

SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE: PRINCIPLES OF TREATMENT by Colin A.
Ross, M.D. – University of Toronto Press, Inc.

SCIENCE AND THE AKASHIC FIELD: AN INTEGRAL THEORY OF EVERYTHING by Ervin Laszlo – Inner Traditions

SECRET, DON'T TELL: THE ENCYCLOPEDIA OF HYPNOTISM by Carla Emery – Acorn Hill Publishing Co.

SECRET POWER by D.L. Moody – Whitaker House

SECRET SOCIETIES AND PSYCHOLOGICAL WARFARE by Michael A. Hoffman II – Independent History and Research

SECRET WEAPONS by Cheryl and Lynn Hersha with Dale Griffis, Ph. D. and Ted Schwarz – New Horizon Press

SHADOW GOVERNMENT by Grant R. Jeffrey – Waterbrook Press

SINISTER FORCES: A GRIMOIRE OF AMERICAN POLITICAL WITCRAFT BOOK ONE; THE NINE by Peter Levenda – Trineday

SUBTLE SERPENT NEW AGE IN THE CLASSROOM by Darylann Whitmarsh & Bill Reisman – Huntington House Publishers

SWITCHING TIME by Richard Baer – Crown Publishers

THE ADVERSARY THE CHRISTIAN VERSUS DEMON ACTIVITY by Mark I. Bubeck – Moody Press

THE AMERICAN APOCALYPSE by Terry James – Harvest House Publishers

THE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD by R.L. Lavender – Crisis Publications

THE BLACK MASK by John Charles Cooper – Power Books Fleming H. Revell Company

THE CURSE OF ALEISTER CROWLEY by Joshua Seraphim – Leilah Publications

THE END OF THE WORLD by John Leslie - Routeledge

THE GOD WHO IS THERE by Francis A. Schaeffer – Inter Varsity Press

THE SECRET OF INTERCESSION by Andrew Murray – Whitaker House

THE TRUE STORY OF THE BILDERBERG GROUP by Daniel Estulin – TrineDay LLC

THE UNITED NATIONS' GLOBAL STRAIGHT JACKET by Joan Veon – Hearthstone Publishing

THE SENSITIVITY OF THE SPIRIT by RT Kendall – Hodder and Stoughton Ltd.

THE SORCERER'S APPRENTICE: A CHRISTIAN LOOKS AT THE CHANGING FACE OF PSYCHOLOGY by Mary Stewart Van Leeuwen – InterVarsity Press

SWITCHING TIME by Richard Baer – Crown Publishers

TERRORISM AND THE ILLUMINATI by David Livingstone – Booksurge LLC

TERRITORIAL SPIRITS AND WORLD EVANGELISATION by Chuck Lowe – Christian Focus Publications

THE AGE OF THE ANTICHRIST by Jonathan R. Cash – Whitaker House

THE BLACK ARTS by Richard Cavendish - Perigee Books

NIGTC THE BOOK OF REVELATION by G. K. Beale – William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co.

NIGHTS THE EPISTLES TO THE THESSALONIANS by Charles A. Wanamaker – William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co.

THE CHURCH OF SATAN by Blanche Barton – Hell's Kitchen Productions, Inc.

THE C.I.A. DOCTORS by Colin A. Ross, M.D. – Manitou Communications

THE COMING DARKNESS by John Ankerberg and John Weldon – Harvest House Publishers

THE COUNTERFEIT CHRIST OF THE NEW AGE MOVEMENT by Ron Rhodes – Baker Book House

THE DEATH OF SATAN: HOW AMERICANS HAVE LOST THE SENSE OF EVIL by Andrew Delbanco – Farrar, Straus and Giroux

THE DEMONIC ROOTS OF GLOBALISM by Gary H. Kah – Huntington House Pub.

THE DEVIL'S HOUSE: WHO IS STALKING YOUR CHILDREN FOR SATAN? by Pat Pulling with Kathy Cawthon – Huntington House, Inc.

THE DISSOCIATIVE IDENTITY DISORDER SOURCEBOOK by Deborah Bray Haddock, M. Ed., M.A., L.P. – Contemporary Books

THE DUST OF DEATH by OS Guinness – Crossway Books

THE EDGE OF EVIL: THE RISE OF SATANISM IN NORTH AMERICA by Jerry Johnston – Word Publishing

THE ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CONSPIRACIES AND CONSPIRACY THEORIES by Michael Newton – Checkmark Books

THE END OF MAN by John W. Whitehead – Crossway Books

THE EVIL EMPIRE by Paul Hellyer – Chimo Media Limited

THE EVIL THAT MEN DO by Stephen G. Michaud with Roy Hazelwood
– St. Martin's Press

THE EXTERMINATION OF CHRISTIANITY by Paul Schenck –
Huntington House Publishers

THE FALL OF LUCIFER by Wendy Alec – Realms

THE FIELD: THE QUEST FOR THE SECRET FORCE OF THE
UNIVERSE by Lynne McTaggart – Harper Collins Publishers

THE FLOCK: AN AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A MULTIPLE
PERSONALITY by Joan Frances Casey – Alfred A. Knopf

THE FOURTH REICH: AN END TIMES NOVEL by Robert Van Kampen
– Fleming H. Revvill

THE FRANKLIN COVER-UP: CHILD ABUSE, SATANISM, AND
MURDER IN NEBRASKA by John W. DeCamp – AWT, Inc.

THE GLOBAL BRAIN AWAKENS by Peter Russell – Global Brain, Inc.

THE HANDBOOK FOR SPIRITUAL WARFARE by Dr. Ed Murphy –
Thomas Nelson Publishers, Inc.

THE INVISIBLE WAR: A PANORAMAL CONFLICT BETWEEN
GOOD AND EVIL by Donald Grey Barnhouse – Ministry Resources Library

THE PILLAR NT COMMENTARY: THE LETTERS TO THE
THESSALONIANS by Gene L. Green – William B. Eerdmans Publishing
Co.

THE MAGIC CASTLE by Carole Smith – St. Martin's Press

THE MAKING OF A SERIAL KILLER by Danny Rolling and Sondra London – Feral House

THE MARKETING OF EVIL by David Kupelia – WND Books

THE MAYAN PROPHECIES by Adrian G. Gilbert and Maurice M. Cotterell – Barnes and Noble Books

THE MEDUSA FILE by Craig Roberts – Consolidated Press International

THE MEN WHO STARE AT GOATS by Jon Ronson – Simon & Schuster

THE MONTAUK PROJECT by Preston B. Nichols with Peter Moon – Sky Books

THE MOST EVIL SOCIETIES IN HISTORY by Shelley Klein – Barnes & Noble, Inc.

THE NAZIS AND THE OCCULT by D. Sklar – Dorset Press

THE NAZI DOCTORS: MEDICAL KILLING AND THE PSYCHOLOGY OF GENOCIDE by Robert Jay Lifton – Basic Books

THE NEW SATANISTS by Linda Blood – Warner Books

THE OCCULT ESTABLISHMENT by James Webb – Open Court

THE OCCULT IN RUSSIAN AND SOVIET CULTURE by Bernice Glatzer Rosenthal – Cornell University Press

THE OPEN SECRET: AN INTRO TO THE THEOLOGY OF MISSION by Lesslie Newbign – William Eerdmans Publishing Co.

THE PK MAN: A TRUE STORY OF MIND OVER MATTER by Jeffrey Mishlove, Ph. D. – Hampton Roads

THE PSYCHIC BATTLEFIELD: A HISTORY OF THE MILITARY-
OCCULT COMPLEX by W. Adam Mandelbaum – St. Martin's Press

THE REIGN OF ANTICHRIST by Rev. R. Gerald Culleton – Tan Books
and Publishers, Inc.

2012 THE RETURN OF QUETSZALCOATL by Daniel Pinchbeck –
Jeremy Tarcher/Penguin

THE RITE: THE MAKING OF A MODERN EXORCIST by Matt Baglio
– Doubleday

THE RISE OF THE FOURTH REICH: THE SECRET SOCIETIES THAT
THREATEN TO TAKE OVER AMERICA by Jim Marrs – Harper Collins
Publishers

THE SATAN HUNTER by Thomas W. Wedge with Robert L. Powers –
Daring Books

THE SATANIC REVIVAL by Mark I. Bubeck – Here's Life Publishers

THE SS: A WARNING FROM HISTORY by Guido Knopp – Sutton
Publishing

THE SEARCH FOR THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE by John Marks
– W. W. Norton and Company

THE SECRET DIARY OF A SATAN WORSHIPPER by Joel French –
New Leaf Press

THE SECRET LIFE OF A SATANIST/ THE AUTHORIZED
BIOGRAPHY OF ANTON LAVEY by Blanch Barton – Feral House

THE SEVEN SINS OF MEMORY by Daniel L. Schacter – Houghton
Mifflin Company

THE STRANGER IN THE MIRROR: DISSOCIATION—THE HIDDEN EPIDEMIC by Marlene Steinberg, M.D. and Maxine Schnall – Cliff Street Books

THE UNITED NATIONS EXPOSED by William F. Jasper – The John Birch Society

THE UNIVERSE NEXT DOOR by James W. Sire – IVP Academic

THE WAR FOR SOULS 2012 by Whitley Strieber – A Tom Doherty Associates Book

THE WIZARDS OF LANGLEY by Jeffrey T. Richelson – Westview Press

THEY FOUND THE SECRET by V. Raymond Edman – Zondervan Publishing House

TOWARD 2012: PERSPECTIVES ON THE NEXT AGE by Daniel Pinchbeck and Ken Jordan – Jeremy P. Tarcher/Penguin

TRANCE ON TRIAL by Alan W. Schefflin and Jerrold Lee Shapiro – The Guilford Press

TREATING DISSOCIATIVE IDENTITY DISORDER by James L. Spira – Jossey-Bass Publishers

TWENTY EXPERTS ADVISE YOU ON HOW TO OVERCOME THE MOST FRIGHTENING ISSUES YOU WILL FACE THIS CENTURY – Defender/Anomalos Publishing House

UNCOVERING THE MYSTERY OF MPD by James G. Friesen, Ph. D. – Here's life Publishers

UNEARTHLY POWERS by David Burnett – Thomas Nelson Publishers

UNMASKING SATAN by Richard Mayhue – Victor Books

UNSHACKLED: A SURVIVOR'S STORY OF MIND CONTROL by Kathleen Sullivan – A Dandelion Books Publication

WARDS OF ARMAGEDDON by J.N. Williamson and John Maclay – Book Margins, Inc.

WEB OF DARKNESS by Sean Sellers – Victory House, Inc.

WHAT HAVE THEY DONE WITH JESUS? By Ben Witherington III – Harper Collins Publishers

WHEN ALL HELL BREAKS LOOSE by Cody Lundin – Gibbs Smith Publisher

WHEN THE NEW AGE GETS OLD: LOOKING FOR A GREATER SPIRITUALITY by Vishal Mangalwadi – InterVarsity Press

WINDSWEPT HOUSE: A VATICAN NOVEL by Malachi Martin – Broadway Books

WHO'S WATCHING YOU? THE CHILLING TRUTH ABOUT THE STATE, SURVEILLANCE AND PERSONAL FREEDOM by Mick Farren and John Gibb – Conspiracy Books

WRESTLING WITH DARK ANGELS by C. Peter Wagner & Douglas Pennoyer – Regal Books

YOU CAN STOP DECLINE AND DECAY SAVE AMERICA! by H. Edward Rowe – Spire Books

YOU, THE WARRIOR LEADER by Bobby Welch – Broadman & Holman Publishers